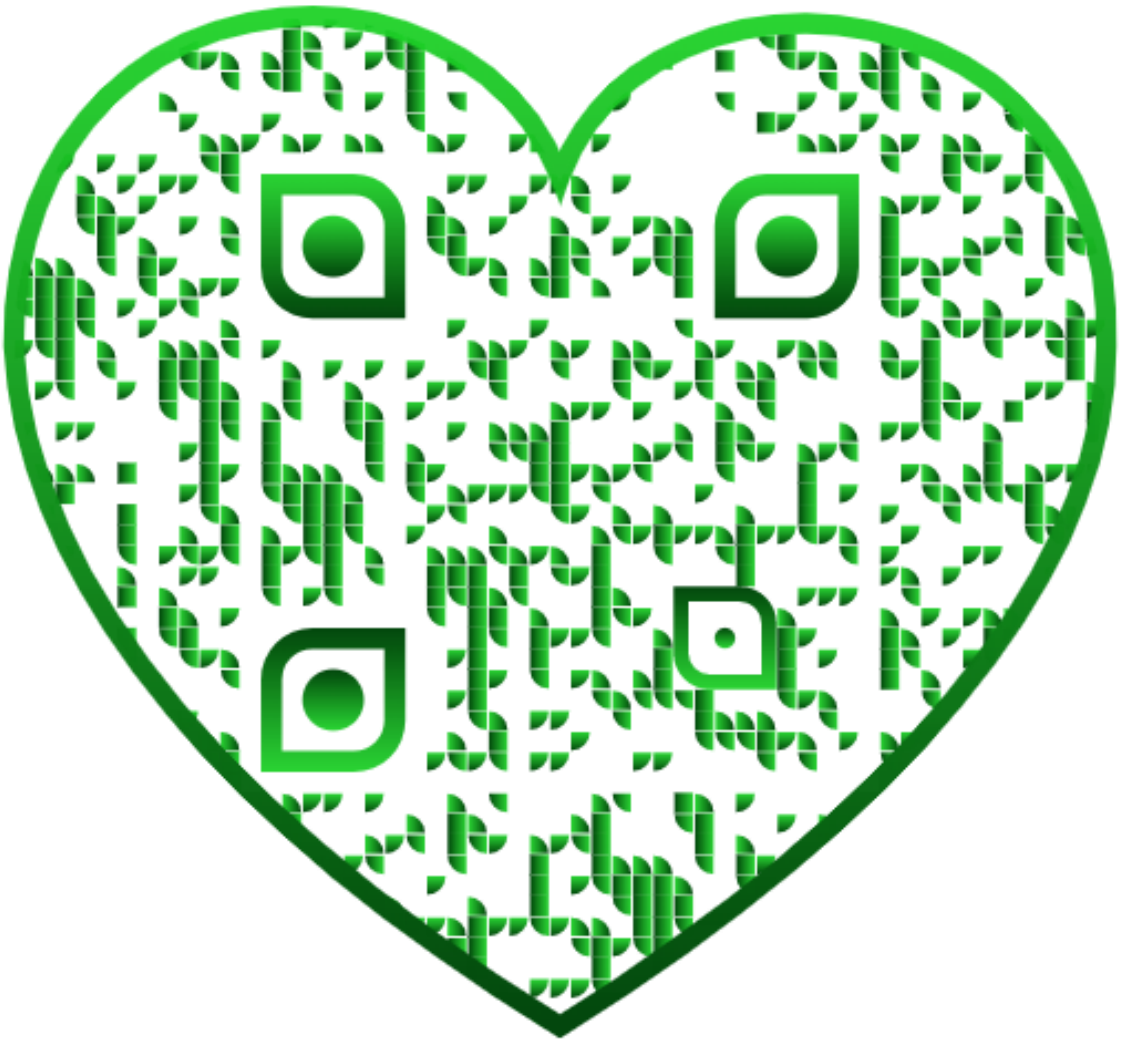
ROSWELL AND THE REICH

THE NAZI CONNECTION

JOSEPH P. FARRELL

Roswell Daily Record
RAAF Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region
Claims Army Is Stacking Courts Martial
House Passes Tax Slash by Large Margin
No Details of Flying Disk Are Revealed
TERRY LANG



ROSWELL
AND THE
REICH

Joseph P. Farrell

Adventures Unlimited Press

Table of Contents

Preface and Prologue
- A. Initial Personal Notes
- B. The Huge Anomaly
- C. Methodological Overview and Other Considerations
- D. Succinct Abstract of the Case and the Argument
- E. Final Personal Notes

Part One:
The Timelines and the Scenarios

1. The First Articulation: The Roswell Daily Record Articles and the Berlitz and Moore Presentation
- A. The First Articulation: The July 8, 1947 Articles in the Roswell Daily Record
  - 1. The Main Article
  - 2. The Forgotten Article
  - 3. A Summary of the First Articulation of the Roswell Incident

2. The Second Articulation: Berlitz-Moore-Friedman and the Emergence of the Standard Scenario

A. The Conventional Wisdom

1. The Interrupted Teletype: Lydia Sleppy
2. Prejudicing the Response: Initial Inquiries of the Pro-ET Scenario
3. 1st Lieutenant Walter Haut's Press Release
4. Major Jesse Marcel is Ordered to Fort Worth with the Wreckage
5. Weather Balloon Debris is Substituted at the Press Conference: Major Jesse Marcel and the Debris

a. Marcel's Curriculum Vitae According to Berlitz and Moore

b. The Moore-Friedman-Marcel Interviews of May and December 1979

6. The Parade of Witnesses Begins

a. Colonel Blanchard's Widow

b. Grady Barnett and the Second Site: Bodies are Finally Found

c. Mac Brazel's Son, Bill Brazel: New Scenario Details, and the Debris Again

d. Floyd Proctor Interview: More Details Emerge

e. The Timing of Mac Brazel's Radio Interview

f. Jesse Marcel Jr. on the Debris and His Father

7. Enter the Extraterrestrials: A Morgue Full of ETs, Strange Incidents, and Stranger Memoranda

a. The Norma Gardner Story

b. The Goldwater-LeMay Incident

c. The FBI and Twining-Schulgen Memoranda

B. Summary

1. The Basic Timeline of Events According to Berlitz

Moore's and Presentation
2. The "Bodies"
3. The Debris
4. Problems with the Balloon Theory

3. The Third Articulation: Berliner-Friedman and the Tightening of the Standard Scenario
A. The Wider Context
1. The Problems with Any Balloon Explanation of the Event
2. Some Pertinent Questions
3. The Memoranda
a. The Twining-Schulgen Memorandumb
b. Project Sign and General Hoyt Vandenberg's Conclusion
c. The Conclusions of the Robertson Panel
4. The Smith-Sarbacher Interview
B. The Debris and the Bodies
1. A Methodological Assumption
2. The Glenn Dennis Story
3. The Gerald Anderson Story
a. Preliminary Context
b. The Story Itself
4. Mac Brazel
a. The Debris
b. The Bodies
c. Berliner's and Friedman's Analysis
5. The Grady "Barney" Barnett Story
C. "In the Cause of Objectivity"
1. Dispensing With The Writing
2. Making More Short Shrift of the German Connection
a. The Foo Fighter Problem
b. The Ghost Rockets: Ignoring Another Significant Clue

c. The Declassification Argument and Its Implicit Assumption

4. The Fourth Articulation: Randle, Schmitt, Carey, and the Emergence of the Revisionist Scenario

A. The Revisionist Scenario

1. Adjusting the Timeline: The Military's Earlier Involvement

2. Discounting Grady "Barney" Barnett

3. New Witnesses, and New Details from Old Witnesses

a. New Witness: The Roswell Fire Department Response, Frankie Rowe, and Dan Dwyer

b. The "Archaeologists Problem"

c. Mac Brazel's July 9, 1947 Interview, and an Inherent Contradiction

d. Frank Kaufman

e. Melvin Brown

f. Pappy and Sappho Henderson

g. Jim Ragsdale and Trudy Truelove

h. Glenn Dennis, the Nurse, and the Bodies

i. The Lieutenant Governor Joseph Montoya Episode

j. Radar Tracking of the Craft

k. Walter Haut's Post-Mortem Affidavit and its Implications

l. Don Schmitt's Illustration of the Craft and the Testors Model Rendition

m. Jesse Marcel Jr.'s Hieroglyphics

B. Taking Account of "All the Evidence"

1. Randle and Schmitt on the Debris, the Bodies, and "Other Explanations"

2. Colonel Blanchard's Strange Remark to His Wife

3. The Pathology of a Methodology: The Primacy of the

Bodies

5. The Fifth Articulation: The Skeptics, the Balloon, and the Hot Air Force

A. Kal Korff

1. And the Witnesses

a. The "Collapse" of the Lydia Sleppy "Interrupted Teletype" Story

b. The Collapse of the Lieutenant Governor Joseph Montoya Story

c. The Collapse of the Melvin Brown Story

d. The Collapse of the Glenn Dennis Story

e. The Collapse of the Frank Kaufmann Story

(1) Kaufmann's Lack of "Universal Endorsement"

(2) Randle's and Schmitt's Presentation of Kauf mann as Three Different People

(3) Kaufmann's Appearance at nearly Every Critical Juncture of the Roswell Story

(4) Too Many Internal Contradictions

f. Jim Ragsdale and the Golden Helmets

g. The Rowe Story and the Roswell Fire Department

h. Colonel Blanchard's Leave

i. General Nathan Twining's Schedule Change

2. And the Debris

a. The Debris and the Original Witnesses

(1) Proctor Problems

(2) Bill Brazel, Bessie Brazel Schreiber, and Korff's Analysis

b. "Art's Parts"

c. The Blake Larsen Debris Hoax

d. Korff's Summary of the Debris

3. Korff and the New Balloon Hypothesis
a. Major Marcel's "Bait and Switch" Scenario
b. The Shandera Interview with General Thomas DuBose, the Testimony of Warrant Officer Irving Newton, and Counterintelligence Agent Sheridan Cavitt's Affidavit
c. The Mogul Balloon and the Roswell Debris
d. Berliner's and Friedman's Refusal to Hear Professor Moore's Side of the Story
B. Karl Pflock
1. And the Standard Scenario
a. The Debris
b. The Bodies
2. The Revisionist Scenario
a. The Witnesses
(1) Jim Ragsdale
(2) Frank Kaufmann
b. The Radar Tracking Story
c. "The Terror and Other Exaggerations"
d. Kevin Randle's Break with Don Schmitt
3. A Personal Note on Major Jesse Marcel Sr.
4. The Debris Again

6. The Hot Air Force, the Skeptics, and the Balloon Hypothesis: Randle's Replies

A. The U.S. Air Force's Balloon Explanations: "Case Closed"?
1. The Air Force Calls the Roswell Witnesses
2. Its Potential Significance: The Massive, Fatal Problem
3. The Balloon Launch Hypothesis: Bodies and Debris
4. The Hieroglyphics: A Failure to Explain
5. Summing Up

B. Kevin Randle's Responses
1. Randle's Admissions Regarding the Principal Revisionist Witnesses
2. "New" Witnesses, and Old Ones Retreaded
a. Anna Willmon
b. Johnson, the Debris, and the Bodies
c. Jorgenson's Story: Drone Jets, Hieroglyphics, and Some Descriptions
d. Gonzales' Aliens, and the "Spacecraft"
e. Provost Marshal Edwin Easley, and Barton's Bodies, Aircraft, and Radiation
f. An "Estimation of the Situation"
3. The Air Force's Mogul Investigation: Whom It Did Not Interview, and Why
4. General DuBose
5. Randle's Latest Summation of the Incident

7. The Alien Autopsy Carnival, and the General's Telegram
A. The Alien Autopsy Carnival
1. Korff's and Friedman's Involvement
2. Korff's and Friedman's Critiques of the Film
B. General Roger Ramey's Telegram
1. The Discovered "Messages"
2. Houran's and Randle's Critique

8. The Corso Conundrum
A. A Brief Overview of Corso's Story
B. Corso's Assertions Versus the Public Histories of the Technologies
C. Corso's "Technologies List" and the Nazi Connection

Part Two:
The Problematic of the Majic-12 Documents Hoax

9. Friedman and the Case for the Authenticity of the Majic-12 Documents

- A. Friedman on the Nature of Majic-12 Document Authenticity
  - 1. The Methodology
  - 2. The Eisenhower Briefing Document
  - 3. The Majestic-12 Membership List
    - a. Dr. Donald Menzel
    - b. The Others
    - c. The Missing Annexes and the Truman-Forrestal Memorandum
  - 4. The Cutler-Twining Memo
  - 5. The Special Operations Manual
  - 6. The "Cooper-Cantwheel" Documents
- B. Implications and Observations: General Montague, Majestic-12, and the Nazi Scenario

10. Randle and the case Against the Authenticity of the Majic-12 Documents

- A. The Original Set of Majic-12 Documents
  - 1. The Eisenhower Briefing Document
  - 2. The Cutler Twining Memo
- B. The Cooper-Cantwheel Documents
- C. Friedman's Replies, and a Methodological Assumption

Part Three:
Roswell and The Reich:
The Nazi Scenario in the Wider Context of Operation Paperclip, the Cold War, and the Nazi International

11. Conclusions and Analysis to Parts One and Two

A. Summary

1. Two Datasets
2. The Witnesses for the Bodies and the Alleged Consistency of Their Description
3. The State of the Story of the Roswell Incident: the Basic Facts and Randle's and Korff's Conclusions
4. The Methodology of Proponents of the Extraterrestrial Interpretation
5. The Dialectic of Roswell
6. The Roswell Dialectic and the Principal Researchers

B. Analysis

1. The Methodology of Part Three
2. The Debris and the Witnesses
3. The Inadequacy of Any Balloon Theory
4. The Arguments Against Something Exotic but Terrestrial

12. The Breathtaking Audacity of the Wider Context: "Harmless" Foo Fighters, Paperclip, The Nazi International, UFOs, and the National Security State

A. Those "Harmless" Foo Fighters

1. Sightings Immediately Prior to World War Two and Unusual Explanations
2. The Skies over Germany and Those Oh-So-Harmless Foo

Fighters
3. General Twining and Robertson Make Their First Appearance
B. The "Paperclip Detente"
1. The Gehlen-Dulles Deal and Its Fallout
2. The Paperclip Scientists and Some Disturbing Implications
C. The Nazi International and the Legacy of "Paperclip Detente"
1. The Initial Purpose of the Early Bilderberg Meetings
2. "Read My Lips: No New Nazis"
3. Richter's "Fusion" Project at Huemul
4. Corso's Unusual Statements and the Bell
D. "Shoot Them Down": UFOs and the National Security State
1. The General Performance Characteristics of UFOs in the Period
2. Shoot Them Down!
E. Conclusions

13. The Documents: The Nazi Scenario from the Internal Evidence and the Wider Context
A. The Indisputably Authentic Documents
1. The Schulgen Collection Memorandum, 28 October, 1947
a. Text
b. The Faked Version
c.The Background and Possible "Leaker" of the Faked Version
d. Analysis of Statements and the Gestalt of the Genuine Document
2. Twining-Schulgen Memorandum

3. The FBI's "Disc" Communiqué
4. The FBI's Bormann Memorandum: A Related Document?
5. Redfern's FBI and CIA Documentation of the Nazi Connection
B. The Documents of Dubious and Disputed Authenticity
1. The Eisenhower Briefing Document, Majic-12, and General Montague
2. The White Hot Intelligence Estimate
3. The Debus Dilemma
4. A Brief Mention of an Odd "Coincidence"
C. Conclusions: The Outlines of the Scenario Begin to Take Shape

14. Nick Redfern and The Body Snatchers in the Desert
A. The Review and the Inconvenient Picture
B. Redfern's Book and the Real Roswell Problems
1. Redfern and the First Problem: The Roswell Dialectic and the Roswell Researchers
2. Redfern and the Second Problem: The Incongruous Presence of Paperclip Nazis
3. Redfern and the Third, Final, and Biggest Problem: Bodies are Alien, but not Extraterrestrial, an d Fully Rationalizable

15. The Doctor and the Debris: A Brief Interlude for a Pseudonymous Deathbed Confession
A. "Marsh's" Story
B. Analysis

16. The Roswell Debris and The Reich's Developments
A. The Roswell Debris According to the Witnesses and Some Nazi Technological Antecedents
1. Memory Metal
2. "I-Beams" and Hieroglyphs
a. The "I-Beam Material" and Two Problems
b. The Hieroglyphs, Indian Petroglyphs, Plasma Pinch, and Electron Probability States
3. Monofilament "String"
4. Super-Strong Metal or Material
5. Major Marcel's Porous Metal
B. The Technologies of Roswell in the Corso Version
1. Fiber Optics
2. Kevlar
3. Night Vision
4. Lasers and Particle Accelerators
5. Transistors and Integrated Circuits
6. Portable Atomic Power for Air- and Space-Craft
C. The Lifting Bodies: A Staged Program toward Field Propulsion
1. Mark I: Conventionally powered Turbine Saucers of Unusual Turbine Configuration
2. Mark II" The Extension of Mark I Craft by the Use of Conventional Technologies in Exotic Combinations, or by exotic Technologies Themselves in Combination with Conventional Ones
3. Mark III: Field Propulsion Craft
D. The Nazi Scenario
1. The Rationalization of the Documents, Bodies, and Debris
2. The Wider Historical Context
3. The Czech Incident Revisited

4. Alternative Two: Antarctica Revisited

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Prologue:
In the No Man's Land of the Ufological World War One

"The strategy that Werner Von Braun taught me was that first the Russians are going to be considered the enemy… Then terrorists would be identified, and that was soon to follow… Then we were going to identify third-world country 'crazies.' We now call them Nations of Concern. But he said that would be the third enemy against whom we would build space-based weapons. The next enemy was asteroids. Now, at this point he kind of chuckled the first time he said it. Asteroids – against asteroids we are going to build space-based weapons. And the funniest one of all was what he called aliens, extraterrestrials."

Dr. Carol Rosin.[1]

A. Initial Personal Notes

I am not a ufologist, nor did I ever intend to address that topic directly in any of my books. And, in a certain sense, I am not addressing that subject in this one. What I am addressing is one particular aspect within it, an aspect that has assumed almost mythical status within the ufology community, and rightly so, for thanks to the tireless efforts and research of many others who are unapologetic ufologists, the government's various explanations for the events at Roswell, New Mexico, in 1947, have all but dissolved, except for the first one, namely, that the United States Army Air Force, in July of 1947, had recovered the debris of a crashed "flying saucer" in the sands of the New Mexican desert.

Nevertheless, I came to write this book reluctantly, for on the one hand, like so many within the ufology community, I (an outsider to that community) cannot help but be persuaded that something truly extraordinary happened in New Mexico in that hot July of 1947, something so extraordinary that it sent shockwaves throughout the U.S. military and government. But on the other hand, I also cannot help but be persuaded, like so many within the "Roswell skeptics' community," that the Roswell-ET mythology is deeply flawed, that there is some deeply rooted, almost visceral problem with the whole "standard extraterrestrial explanation" of the event. I thus stand in an unenviable no-man's-land as regards the Roswell story, for on the one hand, I agree with the classic Roswell researchers - Stanton Friedman, Dr. Kevin Randle, Charles Berlitz, William Moore and others - that something had to have happened in New Mexico to call forth such extraordinary efforts on the part of the government to recover it, and then to orchestrate no less than four different versions of what had happened (depending on how one counts the various versions). I remain unconvinced of the skeptics' attempts to trivialize it into merely mundane, ordinary, and almost comical explanations.

On the other hand, however, the whole Roswell mythology with its weedy overgrowth of dead aliens, secret autopsies, leaked documents, and eyewitnesses speaking out on their deathbeds (or after!), leaves me sharing the intuitions of the skeptics, that there is something deeply wrong with the ever-evolving story and its seemingly endless parade of witnesses coming forward at the last minute to reveal what they saw, or – in that unique blend of second-hand testimony with dead man's testimony that counts as evidence in ufology - what others told them they saw. As we shall see, the majority of the Roswell legend that involves the allegation of the recovery of extraterrestrial life forms or their cadavers involves precisely this type of testimony, and as such, the skeptics are right to complain of it. But on the other hand, why would such secondhand witnesses feel compelled to confabulate such a story? They have almost everything to lose by doing so, and almost nothing to gain. And why would the military go to such lengths to threaten such people into silence, which – if one is to believe these witnesses – it very much did, if there were not some element of the extraordinary that was actually involved in the event? And even if these tales of threats and intimidation are questionable – for according to some they are – why would the military concoct two wildly divergent explanations, the "recovered flying saucer" and the "weather balloon" explanations, all on the same day and within mere hours of each other?

Being thus caught somewhere in the no-man's-land between these two camps, I am quite certain that this book will bring little joy and even less consolation to either – if either camp pays attention to it at all - for in it, I maintain that something truly exotic, extraordinary, and definitely not American did crash in New Mexico in July of 1947, and that a massive cover-up ensued because of it, but I likewise maintain that what crashed was wholly terrestrial; no extraterrestrials, no "cosmic Watergate," no alien

autopsies.

By referring to my position as occupying an unenviable no-man's-land, I mean to exhibit the methodological approach adopted in this book, for both sides in the "Roswell War" are stubbornly dug into well-entrenched and fortified positions. Thus, to advance any scenario such as I am proposing here is also to propose a kind of set-piece positional battle, requiring a painstaking reconnoitering of the opposing lines, a careful "softening up" campaign and, only at the end, a carefully planned and orchestrated attack. There are no metaphorical panzers, dive-bombers, heavy artillery or blitzkriegs here. There is only infantry, artillery, and the monotonous slog through the oft-bombarded Roswell mud. In the end, all combatants may just get sick of it all, agree to an armistice, and retire from the field in sheer stalemated exhaustion.

If there is a "cosmic Watergate" with respect to Roswell – and I believe there most definitely is – it is for very different reasons than the extraterrestrial one, for I will argue in this book that what crashed in New Mexico was not only an exotic, but a wholly terrestrial technology, and that it was also Nazi. And by saying it was Nazi, I do not mean that it was some black project being conducted by postwar Paperclip Nazis in conjunction with the American military. I mean by Nazi that it was the crash and recovery of something not under the postwar control of any of the victorious Allied powers that had defeated the Third Reich. I mean therefore that what crashed represented a postwar continuation of some of the black projects of the Third Reich, and that these were being conducted and deployed by an independent, postwar "Nazi International," a kind of extra-territorial Nazi "state."

And that, of course, is a "whopper" of a statement to make.

B. The Huge Anomaly

That “whopper” precisely illuminates the huge spectrum of perceptions with which anyone occupying this uncomfortable no-man’s-land must contend, for so entrenched is the “extraterrestrial crash-and-recovery” explanation in the wider culture, that few people stop to consider that it is that explanation that is the real whopper. To the post-Roswell ufology community, the scenario of “extraterrestrial crash-and-craft-recovery” has become a paradigm by which to interpret almost every exotic advance of human terrestrial technology, and the political and policy decisions that in some cases result from them. By invoking this paradigm with the repetition of a religious litany, the crash-retrieval and reverse engineering scenario has gained almost the status of a dogma, which to question in certain cases, and especially in this case, becomes a heresy. For these types of ufologists – and there are far too many of them – the crash-retrieval and reverse engineering scenario is the “rational” and “simplest” explanation, making the best sense in the wider historical context of all the evidence, and fulfilling all the requirements of Ockham’s razor, which is, crudely stated, that “the simplest explanation fitting all the known facts is the best”. To that community, and the wider cultural perceptions of the event that it has created, it is thus any terrestrially based scenario that is wild and fantastic and irrational! Indeed, as will be seen in the main text, clever word-smithing on the part of some proponents of the extraterrestrial hypothesis of the Roswell Incident attempts a subtle play on the word “mundane,” which means both “of this world,” and “ordinary.” By thus qualifying the Roswell Incident, they subtly implant the idea that any terrestrial explanation can only be “mundane” in the second sense, i.e., ordinary. But there is, of course, no necessary logical argument that leads from “terrestrial” to “ordinary,” just as there is no necessary logical argument that leads from “the extraordinary” to “the

extraterrestrial."

For stop and consider, to assert that something Nazi crashed in New Mexico is merely to assert that something terrestrial, but not American, crashed, and to say that it was Nazi is to say that it was extraordinary, not only by dint of the extraordinary properties attributed to the wreckage, but also by dint of its origin and of its crash at that time and in that place. That means that one does not have to explain how a comparatively small craft, such as is alleged for the Roswell craft, crossed the vastness of interstellar space, with all the presumably advanced and sophisticated extraterrestrial technology that made it possible, only to crash in New Mexico because it had presumably been damaged by a lightning strike in a thunderstorm, or equally improbably, had collided with a sister craft or something else, causing its demise. Surely "ET" would have advanced enough technologies to avoid lightning strikes or collisions with other objects in the sky.

Thus, all one really need explain is a simple set of questions:

1) Why, if the crash was that of a terrestrially based technology should it necessarily be Nazi, and not Soviet, or American?
2) Did the Nazis have technologies that can explain the alleged details of the debris? If so, what scientific principles might be speculatively reconstructed from the evidence as the ufology community itself presents it?
3) If it was Nazi, what on earth were they doing flying around New Mexico two years after their supposed defeat?
4) Can this scenario make sense of all the weedy overgrowth of the Roswell story, i.e., can it make sense of

a) the alleged recovered technology?
b) the alleged recovered alien or extraterrestrial bodies?
c) the military's panicked and confused reaction to the event

and the alleged creation of the so-called top secret UFO study group (Majic-12, or whatever one wishes to call it)?

d) the MJ-12 documents hoax?

e) the never ending stream of witness, deathbed confessions, and second-hand testimony in support of the extraterrestrial scenario?

f) the government's ever-shifting stories of what "really happened"?

This last point requires us to pause and draw attention to a curious circumstance, one that only serves to highlight the fact that something truly extraordinary did crash in New Mexico, and that truly extraordinary events and machinations were set in motion within the government because of it. The curious circumstance is that, of all the events within the history of American politics in the twentieth century, it is the Roswell event that has called forth the most official versions of what "really" happened. Not even the assassination of President Kennedy, which has only two official Federal explanations, that of the Warren Commission, and the later explanation of the Joint Committee on Assassinations, called forth this amount of official obfuscations! We were told, first, that it was a captured flying saucer, then a weather balloon, then various versions of the Japanese balloon bomb theory were floated by various people with government connections and withdrawn almost as quickly, and finally, we were told that it was a top secret balloon called Mogul, which was used to monitor potential Soviet nuclear tests to tell us exactly when the Russians had "the bomb."

There is another difficulty allied to the Roswell extraterrestrial crash-and-retrieval scenario, and it is a logical one: If the American Federal government is not to be believed on the basis of its inherent untrustworthiness and the apparent nuttiness of its last three explanations, why should it be believed in the case of its first,

which was the nuttiest of them all? And by the same token, it seems that few have noticed that the government's last three explanations are in fact so lame that they seem to all but guarantee the continued life of its first one, along with all of its subsequently-added "extraterrestrial mythology." To put it differently, the last three "official explanations" have in this author's opinion all the signatures of deliberately contrived psychological operations whose objectives were not to kill the whole extraterrestrial scenario of Roswell, but to keep it alive. But let us leave further discussions of such problems for the main body of this work…for now, let us return to our set of questions and mention one final question:

5) Does the "Nazi scenario" make sense in a wider historical context?

We shall see that it indeed does make sense, and much better sense than either of the other explanations for the Roswell event, whether it was the crash of an exotic extraterrestrial craft, or that of a top secret but nevertheless very ordinary balloon.

C. Methodological Overview and Other Considerations

The aforementioned set of questions carries with it an implicit methodology, namely, that the timeline of the Roswell event, as recounted and basically agreed upon within the ufology community, will be accepted at more or less face value, and deconstructed, i.e., an alternative explanation will be offered for the components of the extraterrestrial scenario that the UFO community has carefully researched and constructed, the components of which are outlined in the previous series of questions. A closer look at the previous questions reveals what these components are:

1) A comparison of the alleged Roswell aerodynamic technology versus its Nazi counterpart;
2) The Nazi technology and underlying physics itself;
3) The postwar activities of the Nazis, i.e., the "wider context";
4) A reconstruction of the Roswell Incident along a different interpretive paradigm; and, finally,
5) The wider context itself, which would include space and politics, particularly in the United States of America.

The methodology of this book is thus a "dialogue with the sources," all those previously mentioned well-known names within the Roswell-ufology and skeptics' communities. This book offers not new evidence, but a different interpretation of an old story, based on the very statements and research of those who have advanced and defended the Roswell extraterrestrial hypothesis.

As a result of this examination, it will also become evident to the reader in the main text that the testimony of the "witnesses", whether primary or secondary or "dead man," is not sufficiently persuasive that the recovered bodies were in fact "extraterrestrials," for even when such shaky testimony is admitted for the sake of argument, the specific descriptions of these alleged bodies can be rationalized along wholly terrestrial, though certainly anomalous, lines.

D. Succinct Abstract of the Case and the Argument

So what, exactly, is the nature of the case?

That case is based precisely on the story of the Roswell Incident itself, and on the fact that it has been told in several distinct chronological layers, with each layer emphasizing certain **types** of

details. We may summarize the types of details emphasized by each layer as follows, leaving the detailed examination of each layer in the ufologists' own presentations of the story for the main text:

1) The core story or "first articulation," as first reported by the local Roswell radio station, and subsequently by the local newspaper The Roswell Daily Record and other newspapers around the country, was that a local rancher had found curious debris on his ranch, and had reported it to the local sheriff. The sheriff in turn urged the involvement of the local U.S. Army Air Force (USAAF) Base, the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell, to investigate. The 509th, as is now commonly known, was the only atomic bomb group in the USAAF at that time. The base commander, Colonel William Blanchard, ordered his intelligence officer, Major Jesse Marcel Sr., to investigate. On the basis of this initial investigation, Blanchard then ordered the base public relations officer, Walter Haut, to compose a press release stating that the USAAF had recovered a crashed flying saucer. This release becomes the basis for the Roswell Daily Record's article, in which there is no mention of any recovered extraterrestrial bodies. Thus, the first layer emphasizes **only** the crash and retrieval of an exotic **technology.**
2) The USAAF then gathered all the debris from the ranch and a second primary crash site, sealed the base, and flew the wreckage to Fort Worth, along with the base's intelligence officer, Major Marcel(who, along with the base's counter-intelligence office, Sheridan Cavitt, were the first military men to encounter the debris). There, according to Marcel, the debris was taken away, and the debris of a crashed weather balloon was substituted for it. Marcel was

then ordered to have his picture taken with the substituted debris. Newspapers around the country and the world carry the story that the "flying saucer" was really only a crashed weather balloon. Thus the second layer attempts the first official deconstruction of the recovered flying saucer story, seeking to downplay the technology and to end public discussion of the incident and of the retrieval of "something."

3) The Roswell story then laid dormant in the eye of the greater public for about three decades, until a much older Jesse Marcel recounted his story to Stanton Friedman. His story gave the first details of the extraordinary properties of the debris found on the ranch. William Moore and Charles Berlitz then broke the Roswell story, with the extraterrestrial interpretation, in their celebrated book The Roswell Incident, and the "standard Roswell-extraterrestrial scenario" began to enter the popular culture. Thus, the third layer not only reemphasized the aspect of the recovery of an exotic technology, but added two new elements, namely, that the technology recovered was so extraordinary it **had** to be extraterrestrial, and that extraterrestrial life forms themselves were recovered as a part of the operation. As we will see, Major Marcel made no claims about the recovery of any bodies, extraterrestrial or otherwise. His focus was solely upon the unusual and extraordinary nature of the debris, of the technology. But in the presentation of his story, Berlitz and Moore (with Stanton Friedman contributing research for their book in the background), had uncovered "witnesses" who had seen the now celebrated bodies. Thus, even when the Roswell Incident reemerges into the popular culture, the very first

articulation of that reemergence is of an extraordinary technology, only at a later point in the new development are bodies added to the story by other witnesses.

4) After this period of initial reemergence, other witnesses came forward to embellish the story with new details, which details now begin to emphasize the recovery of "extraterrestrial" bodies and in some cases "alien autopsies" and other funerary and pathological details. Many of these "eyewitnesses," but by no means all, were associated with members of the 509th Bomb Group or their families or close associates, or allegedly had regular contact with them. Thus, the third layer emphasizes the recovery of extraterrestrial life forms and "corroborating" details.
5) During this same period or "layer," the first of the so-called MAJIC-12 documents were anonymously leaked to Jamie Shandera. These documents purported to contain the first detailed descriptions of the alleged recovered technology, as well as mentions of recovered extraterrestrial beings. A second set of purported MAJIC-12 documents was allegedly leaked years later to Timothy Cooper by a man calling himself "Cantwheel." These documents elaborated even further the technological details of the recovered debris and again make mention of recovered extraterrestrial beings. Both sets of documents – the Shandera and the Cooper-Cantwheel sets – also contained details of the above-top-secret UFO study group allegedly established in response to the Roswell event. Finally, and not to be overlooked even though many both in the MJ-12 believers' and disbelievers' camps do so, the Cooper-Cantwheel set of documents alluded to the presence of Nazis in connection with the investigations of the recovered technology. Thus, the fifth

layer emphasized documentary "proof" of the recovery of extra-terrestrial technology and extraterrestrials themselves, and, as a corollary, a debate over whether or not said documentation is legitimate, or a hoax.

6) During the same approximate time period as the leaking of the Cooper-Cantwheel set of documents, retired U.S. Army Lt. Colonel Philip Corso wrote his now famous, or depending on one's lights, infamous The Day After Roswell, laying out his version of the crashed, recovered, and reverse engineered exatraterrestrial craft. Corso, unlike many others who follow the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Incident, made explicit claims for the specific technologies he maintained we now possess due to this event and its aftermath. Additionally, Corso, like the latter set of MAJIC-12 documents, pointed a subtle finger at the Nazis, but the wider ufology community took almost no notice, and makes almost no mention, of this curious and very interesting fact and what it might actually portend not only about the Incident, but about Corso himself and his motivations for writing his book. Thus the sixth layer adds a new wrinkle to the crash and retrieval of extraterrestrial technology and beings, for it also emphasizes that some of that technology was reverse engineered and became the basis for many of the technological accoutrements of modern life that we now take for granted. Corso's book thus added a further impetus to the methodological trend within ufology that any exotic human technological advance, particularly in aerodynamics, was to be explained on the basis of a crash and recovered ET craft. Indeed, Corso's book strongly reinforced that trend, and such may have indeed been one of his possible hidden purposes in writing it.

7) During the same period, other significant ufologists, Dr. Kevin Randle, Don Schmitt, and Thomas J. Carey thoroughly reconstructed the basic Roswell crash-and-recovery timeline. Randle and Friedmann also published significant books examining the question of the authenticity of the MAJIC-12 documents. The wider ufology community also engaged in a thorough deconstruction of the U.S. Air Force's latest "official balloon" explanation, the Mogul balloon theory. During this most recent period, Thomas J. Carey's and Donald R. Schmitt's Witness to Roswell was also published, adding more "witnesses," analysis, and yet another layer of the tightening of the extraterrestrial interpretation. Thus, in the seventh and final layer, the elaborated story is tightened and an attempt is made to resolve outstanding discrepancies or difficulties. As we shall also discover, however, an unlikely witness came forward to an unlikely individual, who added not a new "second hand dead man's testimony" to the elaboration of the extraterrestrial interpretation, but, quite the opposite; he indicated explicitly that it was, indeed, something directly tied to World War Two Nazi research. But other than celebrated author and researcher Whitley Strieber, almost no one else noticed the major significance of this witness, and the unusual and "non-Roswellian" context in which his story broke.

Compacting all this, the layers of the story may be summarized as follows:

1) The First Layer: crash and retrieval of a flying saucer technology by the U.S. Army Air Force;
2) The Second Layer: the U.S. Army Air Force debunks its

first story and issues the first version of the "balloon" explanation;

3) The Third Layer: the crash and recovery of a technology is again emphasized, this time with a new element, the recovery of strange humanoid bodies, which are claimed to be extraterrestrial;
4) The Fourth Layer: the recovery of the strange bodies begins to be emphasized with the "corroborating" details;
5) The Fifth Layer: the MAJIC-12 documents are "leaked," emphasizing the recovery both of technology and extra terrestrial bodies;
6) The Sixth Layer: Retired Army Lt. Col. Philip Corso publishes his famous The Day After Roswell which mentions the recovery of extraterrestrial bodies in order to promote his version of the event, which was that the recovered "extraterrestrial" technology was secretly back-engineered and seeded into American industry;
7) The Seventh Layer: Additional witnesses come forward to testify to the ET connection, and the chronology is tightened.

From this brief synopsis, it will be immediately clear what the whole problem with the Roswell-extraterrestrial scenario is, namely, that in its very first articulation, there is no mention whatsoever of any recovered extraterrestrial bodies or beings, or for that matter, bodies of **any** sort. All that is mentioned is a recovered technology. Even when the story first began to break out again after its long period of dormancy, Jesse Marcel Sr.'s focus is on the recovered technology and its, to him, other-worldly characteristics. Only later in the increasingly embellished story does one encounter actual extraterrestrials, as new witnesses step forward to add this type of detail. The detail is further

"corroborated" by the leaked MJ-12 documents, and given a new impetus by Lt. Col. Corso's book.

It is these two discrete data sets – the alleged technology, and the alleged (extraterrestrial) bodies – that will preoccupy us in the main body of this work, and the crucial question with respect to them is this: assuming that the story of recovered bodies is true, does the technology interpret the bodies, or do the bodies interpret the technology? And are any of the specifically described characteristics of these bodies sufficient to compel to the conclusion that they were extraterrestrial, or are there possible terrestrial explanations for these characteristics? Similarly, are the details of the debris as described by primary firsthand witnesses sufficient to compel to the conclusion that its origin was extraterrestrial? And if the answer to those questions be "no," then how does one account for the military's apparent continued obfuscation of the story down to this very day? Clearly something extraordinary must be involved in order for this to be the case.

Additionally, what happens to either of these conflicting data sets and the scenarios constructed from them when one considers the possibility that, as is evident from their emergence much later in the story, the bodies were perhaps deliberately added to the "evidence" or the story much later, or, similarly, when this detail was emphasized after the fact? Is it possible to explain this addition from a terrestrially-based scenario? And finally, if this detail was added, who added it, and why? In short, why does the Roswell Incident in its earliest articulation emphasize the technology, and in its later articulations the bodies?

E. Final Personal Notes

In proposing the Nazi-Roswell scenario, I wish to state again,

clearly, categorically, and for the record, that I am not philosophically opposed to the existence of "extraterrestrials," nor to the view that "they" have been or may be visiting "us." Similarly, I am not of the opinion that the Nazi or any other terrestrial interpretation accounts for all UFO sightings or events. I am only maintaining that it accounts for some of them, Roswell possibly and in my opinion most likely being one of them.[2]

Therein is the key word: "possibly." I make no claim for the probabilities of my argument, only for its possibility. However, as will be evident in the main body of this work, by the same token, I do not follow the standard method - so prevalent in the extraterrestrial interpretations of Roswell – of turning Sherlock Holmes on his head, and ignoring the possible explanations in order to opt for the improbable one. Or to put it in Chestertonian diction: if one grants the extraordinary nature of the event and the alleged recovered technologies, then any terrestrial explanation for it, howsoever extraordinary and improbable, is preferable to any extraterrestrial explanation for it, howsoever possible, if it makes sense of roughly the same data set.

In short, the Roswell extraterrestrial scenario has become such a part of the hymnography of the ufology community that every apparently exotic terrestrial technology – including the Nazis' - is to be explained on the basis that it originated with a crashed and recovered extraterrestrial craft which was reverse-engineered. So "pervasive" is this inane music that few people seem to notice its hidden sociological and psychological impact within that community, namely, that as an explanation it serves to disincline people to look for and construct speculative terrestrial explanations for such technologies and events. It serves, in effect, to close off discussion and to deflect attention away from very real human achievements in physics and engineering. Secondly – as I

somewhat humorously observed in conversation to one such ufologist (who attempted to discredit all my research into World War Two Nazi technology, and redirect it once again to crashed and reverse engineered extraterrestrial technologies, this time by Nazis, as he mentioned the story of crashed saucers in the Black Forest ca. 1936, for which not a shred of evidence exists). If this explanation continues to be used in each and all such instances, as my ufological interloper used it, its utility as an explanation for the ufology community will ultimately call into question the whole extraterrestrial hypothesis itself, for sooner or later, having recovered and reverse-engineered so much advanced extraterrestrial technology, humanity will have to start crashing its advanced technology on ET's world so he can catch back up with us.

I knew at the outset of writing this book, and know now upon its conclusion, that I will not persuade any of the "classical and standard names" within ufology nor within the narrower Roswell research community of the problems with their speculative reconstruction of what happened, just as they have not persuaded me that what crashed there was indeed extraterrestrial. I know similarly that I will not persuade the well-known and respected Roswell skeptics of the folly of their advocacy of the loony Mogul balloon hypothesis either. I hope only to convince the unconvinced who are caught like myself in the no-man's-land in between these two entrenched camps. I hope to convince them of the folly of my own speculative reconstruction, for my folly is indeed based on the much bigger, and now well-known, folly of the American government and the deals with the Nazi devil it made in the final months of World War Two, and to the enduring folly that that Faustian bargain engendered. That folly included - much to the shocked surprise and near panic of the very American military and intelligence community that struck the bargain - the

fact that the very best of the Nazi scientists and technologies remained in Nazi hands after the war, and continued to be researched by them independently of any of the victorious postwar powers.[3]

Any book about the Roswell Incident – after all the research, interviews, comparisons, study, witnesses and documents are weighed and the artillery barrages have ended – is a matter of argued interpretation and speculation. This any honest Roswell researcher, whether "believers" such as Stanton Friedman, Don Berliner, or Kevin Randle, or whether "skeptics" such as the late Karl Pflock, will admit. Each of us must contend with a vast pile of testimony, documents, and data, and must, as best as our lights indicate, include a wider context that we believe to be relevant to the case. Obviously, each "school of interpretation" also comes to the Incident with its own presuppositions, prejudices, and paradigms. I do so, firstly, because I believe the Nazi scenario has been given rather short shrift in the Roswell research community, and secondly, with the desire to state that interpretation in a manner that I hope does justice to the research of these other men. But in the end, it remains - as does theirs - an argued and speculative case. In pointing out what I believe to be a certain tendentiousness on the part of these researchers in some cases, I do not wish the reader to draw the conclusion that I am impugning either their honesty or integrity, for just as easily, they can point out my own tendentiousness. All of us, without exception, are arguing from certain ambiguities in the Roswell Incident record to a case we hope is worth consideration, the skeptic for one interpretation, the extraterrestrial advocates for another, and I, for yet a third. If there is anything unusual in my own interpretation, it is that I grant the extraordinary nature of the event and materials, and argue for a terrestrial, though politically explosive, origin of it, and for that

reason, I argue that both the technology, and its suspected origins, were carefully hidden from the public, recuperating from a long and exhausting war with an unspeakable evil that it had supposedly defeated, and not merely forced into hiding. Like those honest researchers with whom I conduct a "dialogue with the sources" in the main text of this work, I leave it to the reader to decide if I have argued a reasonable and plausible case.

So, with these preliminary thoughts in mind, down to the business of presentation, analysis, speculation, and argument itself…

Joseph P Farrell
Spearfish, South Dakota
2010

---

[1] Cited in Steven M. Greer, M.D., Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History (Crozer, Virginia: 2001), pp. 255-256.

[2] The other being the second-most famous "crash-and-retrieval" case, the Kecksburg Incident of December 9, 1965. For the details of my arguments of why I believe this might have been the case, see my Giza Death Star Deployed, p. 128, and my Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 331-343.

[3] For the case that the most advanced Nazi experiment into the manipulation of the physical medium for the purposes of "free" energy, advanced fieldpropulsion, and the ultimate weapon, the Bell project, survived the war and continued to be independently researched by the Nazis after the war, see my The Nazi International (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2009), within the wider context of the continued argument in my other books on Nazi

research: Reich of the Black Sun, The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, Secrets of the Unified Field (all published by Adventures Unlimited Press), and The Philosophers' Stone (Feral House, 2009). The survival of this project in independent Nazi hands raises the possibility that other advanced projects continued to be independently researched by them after the war.

Part One:
The Timelines and the Scenarios

"If the debris originated from a top secret test, why was there no recovery or search operation under way until Brazel reported the debris to Sheriff Wilcox four days after the find?"
Kevin Randle, Capt., U.S.A.F.R, and Donald R. Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 222-223.

"The lie is different at every level."
Anonymous intelligence agent to Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA, p. 530.

1
The First Articulation: The Roswell Daily Record Article

"…the Roswell Incident is still going on."
Charles Berlitz and William Moore[1]

Roswell: one only has to speak, hear, or read the name of this small town in New Mexico, and the image of a crashed flying saucer, little grey extraterrestrials, and deep-seated and long-standing government conspiracies and cover-ups almost immediately spring to mind. It is a story that much like a classical myth grows with each generational retelling, acquiring new nuances, new characters, and an increasingly complex plotline. Like all myths, it has become part of the general cultural landscape, at least in America. Within the narrower ufology community, however, it has assumed almost the status of a religious icon; it is a revered symbol of the extraterrestrial faith and an article of its creed. Indeed, it is for the twin reasons that the story continues to be embellished, and continues to be covered-up, that Charles Berlitz and William Moore could observe that it is an incident "that is still going on."[1]

But like all myths, the Roswell incident has a core of truth to it, and therein lies the problem, for just exactly what that core may be is a matter of some debate.

A. The July 8, 1947 Articles in the Roswell Daily Record

1. The Main Article

However, in what may be a surprise to some, in its first articulation, the Roswell story did not start out to be a story about recovered extraterrestrials — whether dead or alive — nor even a story about a recovered extraterrestrial vehicle and its secret reverse-engineering by the U.S. military. It was simply a story about a crashed "flying saucer" and the fact the U.S. Army Air Force[2] had recovered it and taken it to the local airbase near Roswell. The story was reported on July 8, 1947, in the local Roswell Daily Record:

> **RAAF[3] Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region:**
> **No Details of Flying Disk are Revealed:**
> **Roswell Hardware Man and Wife Report Disk Seen.**
>
> The intelligence officer of the 509th Bombardment group at the Roswell Army Air Field announced at noon today, that the field has come into possession of a flying saucer.
>
> According to information released by the department, over authority of Maj. J.A. Marcel, intelligence officer, the disk was recovered on a ranch in the Roswell vicinity, after an unidentified rancher had notified Sheriff Geo. Wilcox, here, that he had found the instrument on his premises.
>
> Major Marcel and a detail from his department went to the ranch and recovered the disk, it was stated.
>
> After the intelligence office here had inspected the

instrument it was flown to "higher headquarters."

The intelligence office stated that no details of the saucer's construction or its appearance had been revealed.

Mr. and Mrs. Dan Wilmot apparently were the only persons in Roswell who have seen what they thought was a flying disk.

They were sitting on their porch at 105 South Penn. Street last Wednesday night at about ten minutes before ten o'clock when a large glowing object zoomed out of the sky from the southeast, going in a northwesterly direction at a high rate of speed.

Wilmot called Mrs. Wilmot's attention to it and both ran down into the yard to watch. It was in sight less than a minute, perhaps 40 or 50 seconds, Wilmot estimated.

Wilmot said that it appeared to him to be about 1,500 high and going fast. He estimated between 400 and 500 miles per hour.

In appearance it looked oval in shape like two inverted saucers, faced mouth to mouth, or like two old type washbowls placed together in the same fashion. The entire body glowed as though light were showing through from inside, though not like it would be if a light were merely underneath.

From where he stood Wilmot said that the object looked to be about 5 feet in size, and making allowance for the distance it was from town he figured it must have been 15 or 20 feet in diameter, though this was just a guess.

Wilmot said that he heard no sound but that Mrs. Wilmot said she heard a swishing sound for a very short time.

The object came into view from the southeast and disappeared over the treetops in the general vicinity of six-mile hill.

> Wilmot, who is one of the most respected and reliable citizens in town, kept the story to himself hoping that someone else would come out and tell about having seen one, but finally today decided that he would go ahead and tell about seeing it. The announcement that the RAAF was in possession of one came only a few minutes after he had decided to release the details of what he had seen.[4]

It is important to take stock of what this article actually does say, and what it does not say.

The first and most obvious point about the article is that it mentions nothing whatsoever about recovered bodies of any sort, extraterrestrial or otherwise. By the same token, it mentions nothing whatsoever of multiple crash sites, a detail which emerges in later articulations of the Roswell story. It mentions merely one site. In doing so, the article, on the basis of the U.S. Army Air Force's own press release of noon the same day — July 8, 1947 — also states explicitly that what was recovered at this site was a singular object, a "disk," an "instrument," and not debris. Finally, it is to be observed that absolutely no descriptions of this "disk" or "instrument" are forthcoming in the article. In fact, the article somewhat curiously and ambiguously observes that "The intelligence office stated that no details of the saucer's construction or its appearance had been revealed." While this might be taken to mean that the preliminary investigation of the recovered "instrument" at the Roswell Army Air Field had revealed no significant clues, the curious phrasing of the statement might also be understood to indicate that some sort of investigation had been conducted by other personnel than those directly connected with the base, and that the results of this investigation were not revealed to the upper echelons of the base's personnel. Finally, the article explicitly states that the "disk" or "instrument" was then flown "to

higher headquarters." This statement occurs prior to the curious statement that nothing had been revealed. One may conclude, therefore, from the article, and taking its statements at face value, that some sort of investigation had indeed been performed, and that nothing of this investigation was revealed to the Roswell base personnel. Howsoever one parses these two statements, it is clear that some sort of investigation was being undertaken, either at the Roswell base, or subsequently at "higher headquarters," and that the results of this were not made available to base personnel, or if they were, that the base personnel were not talking about it.

All this is very significant in the light of the Army Air Force's subsequent attempt to maintain that the recovered "disk" or "instrument" had been mistaken by the Roswell military personnel as a standard weather balloon, not only by the intelligence officer of the only atomic bomb base in the Army Air Force at that time — Major Jesse Marcel — but, as the article subtly hints, by the second investigation at "higher headquarters" itself, for recall, the article mentions two investigations: Marcel's initial "inspection," and the subsequent investigation "at higher headquarters," and the article leaves open the slim possibility of yet a third investigation at the base itself by parties unknown.

The second intriguing thing about the article is the Wilmot sighting the previous Wednesday. While there is nothing within the article that suggests that what the Wilmots saw was one and the same thing that the Roswell Army Air Field recovered on the anonymous rancher's fields, it is important to take note of the physical characteristics the Wilmots observed:

1) The object was disk or oval shaped;
2) It travelled at an altitude of approximately 1,500 feet above the ground, according to Mr. Wilmot's guess;
3) It travelled silently;

4) It glowed as it did so;
5) It made either no sound, or, as Mrs. Wilmot observed, made a slight "swishing" noise; and finally,
6) Mr. Wilmot guessed its speed to be between 400 to 500 miles per hour.

These observations require some analysis in the light of the fact that, as part of the growing Roswell story, it is later claimed that something extraterrestrial was recovered, along with extra-terrestrial beings, for the Wilmots, accustomed to living near an Army Air Field from which B-29 bombers — the only bombers in the American arsenal capable at that time of carrying atom bombs — regularly landed and took off, would have some rough ideas of the speed of aircraft at low altitudes, and thus, Mr. Wilmot's estimation of speeds of 400 to 500 miles per hour for what he saw might be an adequate guess as to its actual speed.

Assuming that what the Wilmots saw was a technology of some sort, then what they saw was

1) Clearly exotic, since it travelled at high speed and low altitude with either no sound or virtually no sound, compared to a B-29 which, at such low altitudes and speeds would have made a great deal of noise;
2) Clearly exotic, since it glowed as it did so, and B-29's obviously do not glow as they fly; and yet,
3) Was not exotic enough to be practical as an interplanetary vehicle, much less an interstellar one, since the reported and guessed-at speed was far too slow for such a craft to have been used for practical interplanetary or interstellar craft. While the argument might be advanced that the observed and guessed-at speed was no accurate gauge of its

> optimum performance, and thus that the observed object might indeed originate off world, this is an argument from silence, and hence not valid. By the same token, what the Wilmots saw cannot be used as a basis by which to interpret what the Roswell Army Air Field recovered from the ranch, for there is no way of knowing if the two reported objects were in fact one and the same, or, if they were not, were the products of a similar technology.

However, as will be eventually seen, the detail that this object glowed is a significant detail that will re-enter the Roswell story later on. Thus, what the Wilmots saw may have a direct bearing on the interpretation of that later detail, and hence of the Roswell event itself.

2. The Forgotten Article

Also on the front page of the newspaper, however, was a short article carried by the AP Wire and datelined Portland, Oregon, an article often overlooked by researchers of the Roswell Incident, though the article bears directly on the event:

> **Air Force General Says Army Not Doing Experiments:**
>
> Portland, Ore., July 8 (AP) — The Oregonian said today that Maj. Gen. Nathan P. Twining, chief of the AAF material command, told it flatly that the "flying saucers" are not the result of experiments by the armed services.
>
> "Neither the AAF nor any other component of the armed

forces had any plane, guided missile or other aerial device under development which could possibly be mistaken for a saucer or formation of flying disks," the newspaper quoted Twining as telling it by telephone from Kirtland Army Airbase, Albuquerque, N.M.

It continued its quotation: "Some of these witnesses evidently saw something but we don't know what we are investigating."

Meanwhile, air National Guard squadrons flying from Portland, Boise and Spokane bases patrolled Pacific Northwest skies late yesterday, landing after sundown, without observing any of the objects.

Col. G. Robert Doddson, commanding the 123rd and 116th squadrons, said camera-equipped planes would take the air twice daily from the three fields.[5]

This little article, so often overlooked, is crucial for a number of very important reasons.

Note what it actually states:

1) Major General Nathan Twining is at this time chief of the Air Materials command;
2) General Twining was at Kirtland Airbase in Albuquerque, New Mexico, on the very day of that the two articles ran in the Roswell Daily Record;
3) General Twining specifically and explicitly states that the U.S. Army Air Force is "investigating", which could be taken in three ways:

a) It is investigating the general UFO, or as it was then known, the general "flying saucer," phenomenon; or,
b) It is investigating the specific instance of the Roswell "flying saucer," or,

c) It is investigating both the general phenomenon and the specific Roswell event;

4) General Twining also states explicitly that the U.S. Army Air Force does not really know "what it is investigating," i.e., has not come to any positive conclusions about what it is, much less where it comes from;

5) The Pacific Northwest Air National Guard was apparently patrolling the skies far from New Mexico with camera-equipped aircraft.

Roswell Daily Record

RAAF Captures Flying Sa
On Ranch in Roswell Reg

Claims Army Is Stacking Courts Martial

House Passes Tax Slash by Large Margin

No Details of Flying Disk Are Revealed

Some of Soviet Satellites May Attend Paris Meeting

American League Wins All-Star Game

Woodbury Compares Farm Progress in Past Twenty Years

Cotton Acreage Is Above 1947 Figure

Local Weather

Miners and Operate Highest Wage Pact

Air Force General Says Army Not Doing Experiments

The Roswell Daily Record, July 8, 1947. The "Forgotten Article" is in the Second Column from the Right, Toward the Bottom

One may draw some additional inferences from this list.

First, since General Twining was the head of the U.S. Army Air

Force's Air Material Command, that is to say, head of the department that oversaw investigation and development of aerospace technology, one may reasonably assume that these investigations were primarily of a technological nature. Secondly, one must assume that the Air National Guard squadrons mentioned in the article were on some sort of patrol or alert, and that this was related to the Roswell event, since the article reports this detail in not only within the context of a wider discussion of flying saucers, but within the historical time frame of the Roswell event itself. That is to say, the U.S. Army Air Force was attempting to shed some light on what they were by capturing photographs of them. This is significant, for it indicates that it suspected the previous UFO sightings in the Pacific Northwest — one only need consider the celebrated sighting of Kenneth Arnold barely a month previously — could shed some light on whatever had happened in Roswell, for according to the article Twining was at Kirtland Air Base in Albuquerque. We will have occasion to return to the famous Kenneth Arnold sighting, and General Twining's presence in New Mexico during the incident, later in this book.

B. A Summary of the First Articulation of the Roswell Incident

While General Nathan Twining's presence at Kirtland Army Air Force Base in Albuquerque during the Roswell Incident gives some credence to the idea suggested above, namely, that some other investigation was undertaken by the USAAF at a higher level than the senior officers of the 509th Bomb Group in Roswell, we must nonetheless forego, for the moment, speculative reconstructions of the Incident to summarize the actual facts of the First Articulation of the Incident themselves.

1) In its first articulation, the Roswell story is about nothing more, and nothing less, than the retrieval of a "flying saucer;"
2) The implication of the USAAF's press release via base press officer Walter Haut to the local media is that an exotic technology was recovered from (and therefore had crashed in) the New Mexico desert;
3) The incident occurred during a period of an apparent wider nationwide alert against "flying saucers," as is evident from the "forgotten article" about Air National Guard alerts in the Pacific Northwest;
4) The presence of General Twining, head of the Army Air Force's Air Material Command and therefore head of a department with responsibilities to investigate foreign technological achievements, may indicate a larger significance to the incident;
5) Finally, and most importantly, there is no mention of any recovered bodies — human or otherwise — in the first articulation. Of equal significance is that there is no mention of a second crash site, for the clear implication of the Roswell Daily

Record article is that the there was only one site involved.

But this story would quickly change, as we shall now see.

---

[1] Charles Berlitz and William Moore, The Roswell Incident (New York: Grossett and Dunlap, 1980), p. 3.

[2] The Air Force at the time of the incident was not yet a separate service branch of the American military, but was a branch

of the U.S. Army.

[3] RAAF, i.e., Roswell Army Airfield, ed.

[4] No author, "RAAF Captures Flying Saucer on Ranch in Roswell Region," Roswell Daily Record, Vol. 42 Number 99, Tuesday, July 8, 1947, p. 1, emphasis added.

[5] No author, "Air Force General Says Army Not Doing Experiments," Roswell Daily Record, Vol. 42 Number 99, Tuesday, July 8, 1947, p. 1, emphasis added.

2
The Second Articulation: Berlitz-Moore-Friedman,and the Emergence of the Standard Scenario

"From a public-interest point of view, new statements
from witnesses, and the
families of witnesses who were previously unwilling to make
statements, and
'afterthoughts' from some of the military personnel involved
in the cover-up
present in the follow pages rather convincing proof that this
crash of a space
ship was definitely not a mass delusion but an actual event."
Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore[1]

The biggest problem with the Roswell Incident is that it is a continuously evolving story; its "facts" are constantly being debated, its "timeline" is ever in flux, and there is no general consensus on what actually happened. Adding to the confusion is the less-than rigorous research and presentation methods followed by almost all parties in the debate. Consider, for example, the following statement of Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore at the beginning of their book, The Roswell Incident:

> Events which had been reported in the press and by

> radio… indicate that material from the wrecked UFO was shuttled by high-security government transportation from base to base and that the remains of the UFO and the dead occupants (one of whom was reportedly alive when found) are under high-security guard at CIA headquarters at Langley, Virginia.[2]

But as was seen from the first chapter and the Roswell Daily Record itself, the only part of this statement that is true is the fact that parts of the wreckage were flown "to higher headquarters." There is no mention in the initial reporting of the event, however, that any "dead occupants" were recovered, nor was there any mention of the involvement of the CIA, which in any case, at the time of the incident itself, did not yet officially exist and would not exist until President Truman signed the National Security Act into law later that year, in September.

Notwithstanding this minor CIA inaccuracy, Berlitz's and Moore's The Roswell Incident constitutes the first re-emergence of the event into the popular consciousness, and as such, it forms the skeleton around which the "conventional wisdom"[3] was built up over the years by other researchers.[4] A close examination of Berlitz's and Moore's presentation of "the conventional wisdom" is therefore in order.

A. The Conventional Wisdom:

1. The Interrupted Teletype: Lydia Sleppy

Berlitz and Moore begin their presentation of the standard scenario with a story that was to become famous in Roswell lore,

the story of Lydia Sleppy, and "the interrupted teletype." According to them, Sleppy was an administrator for radio station KOAT in Albuquerque who also was the teletype operator. At approximately 4 PM on July 7, 1947, she received a telephone call from Johnny McBoyle, a part owner of station KSWS in Roswell. Since KSWS did not have a teletype of its own, it occasionally used the KOAT teletype when it had something newsworthy to report on the wire.[5]

This time, as Lydia Sleppy answered the phone, "his voice was excited":

> Understandably bemused, Lydia placed the phone in the uncomfortable position between ear and shoulder and started to type McBoyle's startling statements into the teletype. But after she had typed only several sentences the machine suddenly stopped itself. As this is a common occurrence with teletypes for a variety of reasons, Lydia was not concerned, although she had never been cut off the air before in the middle of a transmission. Moving the telephone from her neck to her hand, she informed McBoyle that the teletype had stopped at her end.
>
> This time, according to her recollections, he seemed not only excited but under pressure and apparently speaking to someone else at the same time. His voice seemed strained. "Wait a minute, I'll get back to you…. Wait…. I'll get right back." But he did not. Instead, the teletype went on again by itself and started addressing Albuquerque, or Lydia, directly. The sender was not identified and the tone was formal and curt: ATTENTION ALBUQUERQUE: DO NOT TRANSMIT. REPEAT DO NOT TRANSMIT THIS MESSAGE. STOP COMMUNICATION IMMEDIATELY.
>
> As Lydia still had McBoyle on the phone she told him what had just come over the teletype and asked: "What do I do

now?"

His reply was unexpected. "Forget about it. You never heard it. Look, you're not supposed to know. Don't talk about it to anyone."

(McBoyle later told Lydia Sleppy that he had witnessed a plane, which he said was destined for Wright Field — Wright-Patterson[6] — take off with the object or parts of it on board, but was unable to get anywhere near it because of the tight security maintained by heavily armed guards.[7]

This story, if true, is one of the first mentions of recovered bodies in conjunction with the Roswell crash. But there are two crucial peculiarities to be noted about McBoyle's statements as far as Lydia Sleppy was able to recall them:

1) McBoyle clearly places the location of these recovered bodies at the crash site on the ranch, in other words, we are not yet dealing with two crash sites; and,
2) McBoyle describes these bodies as "little men," but does not qualify this explanation to indicate in any way that the beings are unusual enough to warrant being classified as "extraterrestrial."

Additionally, one must also observe something else, namely, that the debris itself is described as a "crumpled dishpan." This important data point must be born in mind when we later encounter subsequent descriptions of the recovered debris and its remarkable properties.

Finally, the "interrupted teletype" story is also, in Berlitz's and Moore's presentation, the first mention of the ultimate destiny of the Roswell Debris: Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio. Wright Field, as already noted, was the headquarters to General Nathan Twining's

Air Material Command and eventually was also headquarters to the Air Technical Intelligence Command, and was also the headquarters of noted Nazi supersonic flight and ramjet specialist, Dr. Walther Lippisch, whose P-13 delta wing ramjet craft allegedly made a supersonic flight test prior to the end of the Second World War. From the standpoint of the internal logic of the "standard scernario" and notwithstanding the credibility or lack thereof of the actual interrupted teletype story — as well as from the standpoint of the "Nazi scenario being proposed here — Wright Field is a logical destination for the Roswell debris.

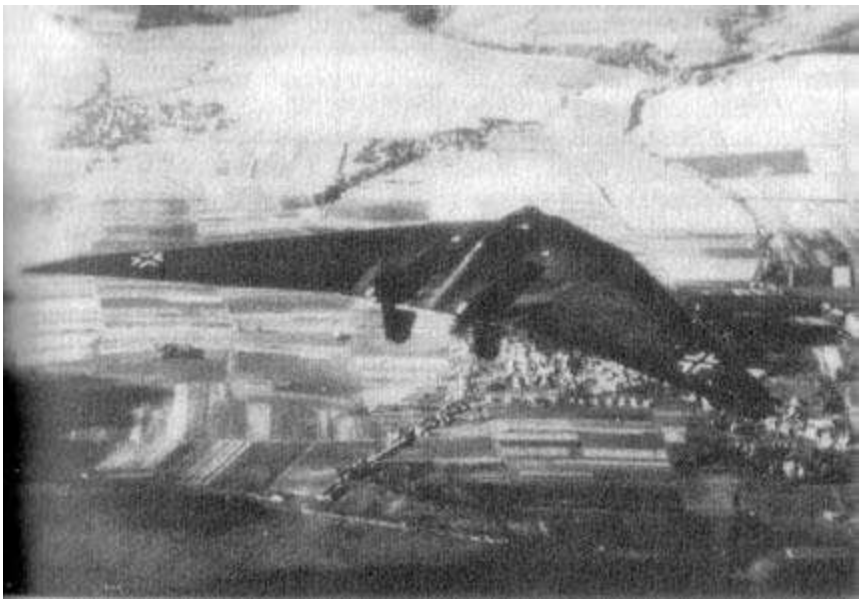
Lydia Sleppy also recounted how KOAT station owner Merle Tucker was concerned about the loss of his station's broadcasting license as a result of the incident,[8] and also related that Tucker attempted to contact other witnesses to the incident, who "insisted that the object had come down in the area was of Socorro, New Mexico, rather than near Roswell."[9] Subsequent attempts by Moore, Berlitz, and Friedman to interview Tucker and McBoyle proved fruitless, for both men were very reluctant to talk about it.[10]

3. Prejudicing the Response: Initial Inquiries of the Pro-ET Scenario

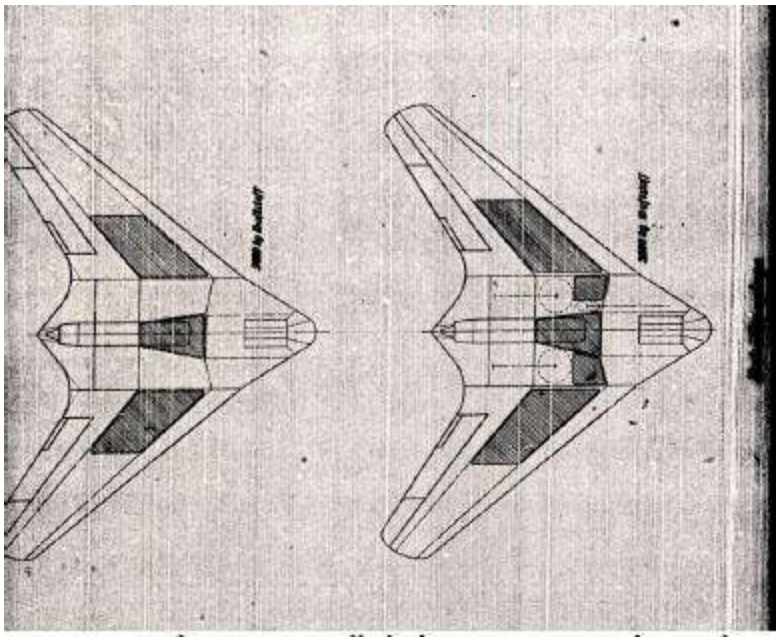
At this juncture in their presentation Berlitz and Moore attempt to place the Roswell Incident into a wider ufological and historical context, and while we will expand on this context tremendously in Part Three of the present work, it is worth pausing to consider their own presentation and its prejudicial assumptions. They begin by noting that the Roswell Incident was "relatively close in time to the June 24 sighting of the famous flight of nine 'pie pans' over Mount Ranier, Washington, by Kenneth Arnold," the sighting which, in fact, "led to the general use of the term flying saucers to describe them."[11]

So far, so good. But what Berlitz and Moore — and their "investigator in the background," Stanton T. Friedman — fail to point out is the close resemblance of Arnold's sketch of what he saw to a top-secret Nazi flying wing project, that of the Go-229 of the Horten brothers.

Kenneth Arnold Holding his own Sketch of The Craft He Saw near Mount Ranier, Washington, 1947



A Horten Flying Wing in Test Flight, Note the Similarity to Arnold's Sketch



A Horten Design for a Jet Propelled Flying Wing: Note the

Similarity to Kenneth Arnold's Sketch, and to the American B-1 Stealth Bomber

The resemblance of Arnold's sketch to actual flying Nazi designs, as well as to projected Horten projects, is readily apparent and obvious. The question is, is the omission of the mention of this similarity on Berlitz's and Moore's part a mere oversight, or is it an indicator of a larger pattern, and of a different kind of cover-up?

Part of the answer to that question may be indicated by an observation Berlitz and Moore make shortly after introducing the wider ufological context of 1947, including the Arnold sighting:

> These subsequent reports indicated a swirling UFO activity by night and by day in Arizona and New Mexico — an activity easily justified by the fact that in the late 1940s New Mexico was the site of the major portion of America's postwar defense efforts in atomic research, rocketry, aircraft and missile development, and radar-electronics experimentation. Los Alamos, the sprawling scientific community created by the Manhattan Project in 1943 especially to provide the manpower and facilities necessary for the wartime construction and testing of the worlds' first atomic bombs, was still a "secret city" in 1947 — a highly restricted area. Of similar status was the White Sands Missile Range and Proving Grounds around Alamogordo, where top-level research was being carried out on the only captured German V-2 rockets in existence on our side of the Iron Curtain. Also stationed in New Mexico, at Roswell, was the only combat-trained atom-bomb group in the world at that time — the 509th Bomb Group of the U.S. Army Air Force. All of which makes it somewhat easier to understand why, in

those summer months of 1947, New Mexico experienced more UFO sightings both per capita and per square mile than any other state in the union. Certainly alien intelligences systematically engaged in the observation of this planet and its civilization could be expected to concentrate their efforts on monitoring those areas exhibiting the highest levels of scientific and technological activity.[12]

But Berlitz's and Moore's observations raise as many problematical questions and difficulties as it solves:

1) If, as is so often alleged, "ET's" technology was so far superior to our own as to allow such inter-stellar "reconnaissance," then why would they bother with such antiquated technologies as atom-bombs and rockets? In other words, from one standpoint, the observation — and Friedman would make it again as we shall see — makes sense, and yet, from the standpoint of the technology discrepancy alleged to exist between human and "extraterresrtrial" technology, it does not. It would be analogous to the United States Navy committing resources to monitor the technological progress of the natives of Fiji.
2) Thus, what the reconnaissance activity of the New Mexico UFOs may also represent is an activity of a terrestrially-based power, keeping close scrutiny on its major technological adversary. If there was a post-war Nazi "International," an extra-territorial Nazi "state" continuing to develop and conduct its research into technologies developed during the war, as I have argued elsewhere,[13] then it stands to reason that it would know of the large scale American effort to bring former Nazi scientists to this country to develop its own black projects, and would

monitor those efforts closely by any and every means available to it. Consequently, in the absence — at this juncture — of evidence to support either the ET or Nazi "reconnaissance" interpretations, but following also the dictum of Ockham's Razor, a preponderance of weight must be invested in the latter explanation, since it is also known that neither the United States nor the Soviet Union, at that time, had developed technologies as radical and advanced as the late-war Nazi Projects.

A final possibility also hovers over these postwar UFO incursions into American airspace, and that is:

3) Whoever is behind these incursions might also be trying to send a message to American military authorities, namely, that "we can enter your most sensitive airspace over your most sensitive projects with impunity, and there is little you can do about it." That message is as likely to be sent by post-war Nazis as by curious and somewhat menacing extra-terrestrials.

But what does all this represent in the case of the Second Articulation of the Roswell Incident? Briefly, it is this: if the omission of the resemblance between Kenneth Arnold's sketch and the Nazi Flying Wings of the Horten brothers, and if the tendentious prejudicing of the "UFO reconnaissance" in favor of an "extraterrestrial" explanation represents not a mere coincidence but part of an agenda on Berlitz's, Moore's, and Friedman's part, then why would they do so? Why direct attention away from a potential terrestrial explanation? The answer is implicit in the question, for there was only one terrestrial power that had access to technology even remotely similar to that being claimed for "ET,"

and that was Nazi Germany. Thus, if the recovered debris at Roswell represented something Nazi and if it was not the product of a post-war American project continuing to develop such technologies — as with the Lippisch super-sonic projects in Ohio — then it must either represent a Soviet continuation of Nazi research, or, worst of all, an independent Nazi continuation of the projects. As well be seen in Part Three, there is now evidence to suggest that it was the latter.

However, if this was known to the U.S. military at that time, then there is abundant reason to believe that the cover-up began almost instantly, and began to subtly focus on "ET" as the explanation at the outset, to deflect attention away from considering the far more profound and sinister implications of a Nazi crash in New Mexico. In this respect, we must now observe the following:

1) The original story, as recorded in the Roswell Daily Record of July 8, 1947, was a story controlled throughout by the military, in the form of the Roswell Base Commander, Colonel William "Butch" Blanchard, and its press officer, 1st Lt. Walter Haut;
2) The subsequent reemergence of the story, in its "second articulation" for popular consumption in The Roswell Incident, by Berlitz, Moore, and background investigator Stanton T. Friedman, is itself connected, via all three men, to the military in the form of black projects, or to intelligence, for in the case of Berlitz and Moore, both men are suspected of having such backgroungs. Moreover, Moore has confessed to having, intelligence backgrounds by confessing to having deliberately fed disinformation to the ufology community in return for "inside information." In the case of Freidman, we have an individual who, by his

> own admission, worked on many top secret nuclear and nuclear aircraft propulsion projects in the 1950s.

One must therefore entertain due caution, and always be aware of the fact, that the "conventional wisdom" of the Roswell Incident might itself be "deep disinformation." This case shall be argued more completely in Part Three, but attention is drawn to it here so that the reader may scrutinize not only what is being said, but who is saying it, and the backgrounds of the researchers presenting it.

Thus, when a Berlitz and Moore claim that "It is interesting to consider that, at the very beginning of the 1947 UFO flap, and attested to by witnesses, press releases, interviews, radio reports, and uninhibited by censorship that came too late, the Army Air Force came into possession of a bona-fide UFO together with the remains of its crew,"[14] the reader may exercise due caution and skepticism, for as has been seen, the earliest reports of the Roswell wreckage recovery mention only recovered wreckage, and no crew. Nor do Berlitz and Moore anywhere provide any such media reference to buttress their claim of a recovered crew.

That part of the story begins to emerge as a later layer and development. But first, what of the Army Air Force's actual press release?

3. 1st Lieutenant Walter Haut's Press Release

The public part of the Roswell Incident began with 1st Lieutenant Walter Haut's press release to the world.

> On July 8, one day after Mrs. Sleppy's unusual incident with the TWX teletype machine, Lieutenant Walter Haut,

public information officer at the Roswell Amry Air Base, acting on information beginning to filter in to the Roswell Air Base, jumped the gun in a burst of excitement and enthusiastically issued the following release to members of the press without first bothering to obtain the authorization of his base commander, Colonel William Blanchard — an oversight he was to be made painfully aware of later:

Roswell Army Air Base, Roswell, N.M.
8th July, 1947, A.M.

"The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th Bomb Group of the Eighth Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the cooperation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff's office of Chaves County.

"The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence Office.

"Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters."[15]

Notably the press release, as actually cited by the San Francisco Chronicle in its July 9, 1947 edition, closely parallels the wording of the Roswell Daily Record article of July 8, 1947, so one may

reasonably assume that this text does represent the actual text dictated by Lt. Haut or something close to it.

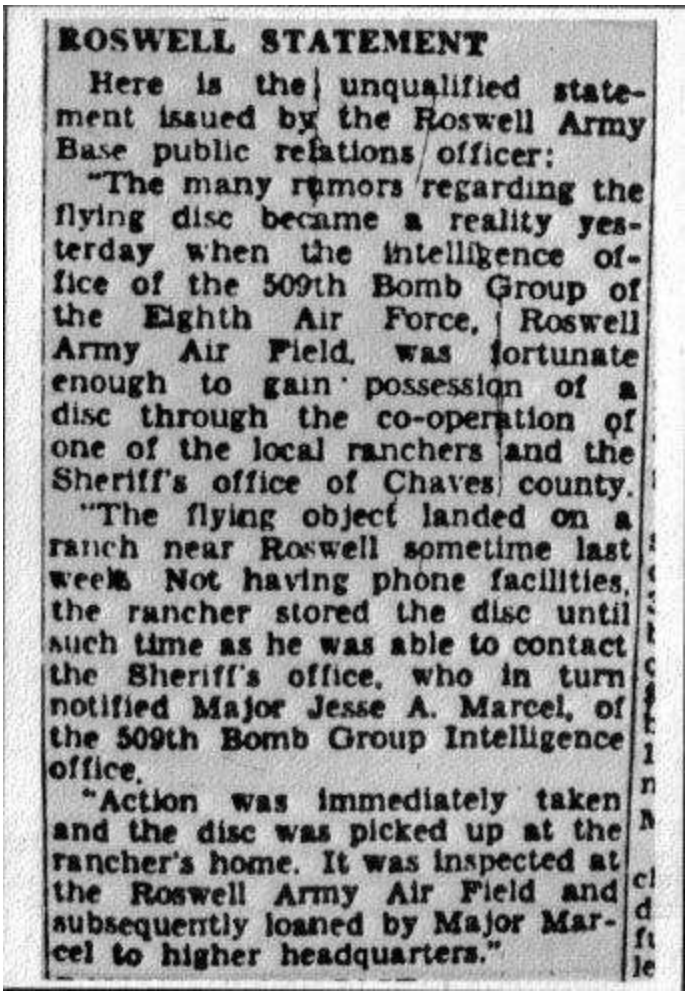
1st Lieutenant Walter Haut at the Time of the Roswell Incident

There is, however, one point in Berlitz's and Moore's characterization of the sequence of events that bears scrutiny, and that is that Lt. Haut issued his press release in a hot-flash of excitement, and did not obtain the authorization of the base commander, Col. William "Butch" Blanchard.

Colonel William "Butch" Blanchard, Commander, 509th Atomic Bomb Group, Roswell Army Air Field as he looked at the Time of the Incident

This assertion is simply incredible and ridiculous on the face of it. It is highly unlikely that Lt. Haut would have issued any such release concerning sensitive information without prior consultation with Colonel Blanchard, and as we shall see, there is indirect evidence of such consultation. With Soviet spies prowling New Mexico to learn whatever they could of American secret research, any such releases would implicitly involve issues of national security, and Lieutenant Haut — and more importantly — Colonel Blanchard — would have known this. This implies something very

significant, for it makes it very unlikely that the original story of a crashed flying saucer represents the pure unvarnished truth, and far more likely that there is an element — as yet undefined — of deliberate disinformation involved to conceal something the military did not want revealed, whether top secret balloon programs, or something else. To put it quite succinctly, the Roswell skeptics may be right; the "recovered flying saucer" story may itself be the initial cover-up.



ROSWELL STATEMENT

Here is the unqualified statement issued by the Roswell Army Base public relations officer:

"The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th Bomb Group of the Eighth Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the co-operation of one of the local ranchers and the Sheriff's office of Chaves county.

"The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the Sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel, of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence office.

"Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters."

July 9, 1947 San Francisco Chronicle Text of the Haut Press Release

We note two final things about the press release. Firstly, the recovered wreckage is described as a "disc," with the implication still being that there is but one crash site. Secondly, there was apparently a preliminary investigation of the wreckage performed at the Roswell Army Air Base prior to its being shipped to "higher headquarters."

However, subsequently to the Haut press release, according to the "conventional wisdom," the "cover-up" began, and a curtain of iron-clad secrecy slammed down and a new layer of disinformation arose to shroud the event:

> Several hours later, a new bit of information was suddenly released. It now appeared that the object was merely a crashed weather balloon. Most papers copied this new information, with the notable exception of the Washington Post, which referred rather pointedly to a "news blackout."
>
> Meanwhile, Brigadier General Roger M. Ramey, commander of the Eighth Air Force District at Fort Worth, was alerted by a phone call from Lieutenant General Hoyt Vandenberg, Deputy Chief of the Air Force, that pieces of the object were on the Roswell Air Base…. General Ramey at once called Colonel Blanchard and made known his extreme displeasure as well as that of General Vandenberg for Blanchard's having initiated the press release. He then directed that the Roswell portion of the wreckage be immediately loaded aboard a B-29. With two generals "breathing down his neck," Colonel Blanchard lost no time in ordering Major Marcel personally to fly this material to the general's headquarters at Carswell Air Force Base, Fort Worth, Texas, for his examination before flying it on to Wright-Patterson Field in Dayton, Ohio, where it would undergo the "further

analysis" prescribed for it by General Vandenburg himself.

Ramey then went on the air on a hook-up hastily patched out of a Fort Worth radio station to nervously assure the public that the crashed "fl-fly-flying disc" was really nothing more than the remains of a downed weather balloon, and that the whole thing was due only to a case of mistaken identity. "There is no such gadget (as a flying disc) known to the Army," he said somberly, and then hastily added the qualification, "at least not at this level."[16]

In other words, within hours, the U.S. Army Air Force had changed its story from being one of a crashed "flying saucer" to a crashed "weather balloon" which was mistaken for the former!

However, note the new assertion in Berlitz's and Moore's presentation, for now Colonel Blanchard is being viewed as the ultimate source for the press release issued by Lieutenant Haut, and this presents us with the same difficulties as before, only writ larger, for would Colonel Blanchard, commander of the world's only atomic bomb group, be likely to have issued such a release, implicit with all its national security implications, and with Soviet spies prowling New Mexico, without prior authorization from higher headquarters?

Unlikely.

In other words, what we are now dealing with is a highly obfuscated story, with two layers of disinformation likely operating, a deep layer, the "flying saucer" layer, and the shallower layer, the "crashed and mistaken balloon" layer.

However, the "balloon story" seems ridiculous on the face of it, for regardless of what type of balloon may have been involved, is it likely that the Eighth Air Force would have gone to the trouble to ship its wreckage to Wright-Patterson Field for "further

examination”?

Also unlikely.

For Berlitz and Moore, the improbability of the balloon explanation was quickly dissolved by the testimony of General Ramey’s former adjutant, Colonel Thomas Jefferson DuBose. Thirty-two years after the event, DuBose finally lifted the veil of secrecy on part of the incident by revealing to Berlitz and Moore that “orders from on high” had been received

> “to ship the material from Roswell directly to Wright Field by special plane.” He added that the general (Ramey) was in complete charge and the rest of the officers and men involved “just followed orders.”The general was most concerned that the large number of press reporters present be “taken off his back in a hurry.”The weather balloon story was a fabrication designed to accomplish that task and “put out the fire” at the same time. He did not recall who first suggested the weather-balloon explanation, but thinks it may have been Ramey himself.[17]

In other words it is likely that, at the minimum, it was General Ramey driving and orchestrating the recovery and the various stories released to the press, and more likely that such instructions came from even higher up, in the Pentagon, with Lt. General Hoyt Vandenberg himself.

4. Major Jesse Marcel is Ordered to Fort Worth with the Wreckage

From this point, the plot, and its difficulties, considerably thicken, for Warrant Officer Irving Newton, working in the

weather office at Carswell Field on July 8, 1947, stated in July of 1979 that when he was brought into General Ramey's office and shown the debris from the Roswell crash, that there was "no doubt that what I was given were parts of a balloon."[18] But Newton also added something intriguing: "I was later told that the major[19] from Roswell had identified the stuff as a flying saucer but that the general had been suspicious of this identification from the beginning and that's why I had been called."[20]

But this raises new questions.

The major that Warrant Officer Newton was referring to was none other than the 509th's base intelligence officer, Major Jesse Marcel. So in effect, what the U.S. Army Air Force with its weather balloon story was now asking people to believe was that the intelligence officer of the world's only atomic bomb group could not tell the difference between the wreckage from a weather balloon and that from a flying saucer!

So a closer look at Marcel, the crash site, and the debris, is now in order, for these — Marcel, the debris field, and the debris itself — are the central characters in the Roswell scenario with which any interpretation, be it that of crashed extra-terrestrial flying saucers, or that of crashed balloons, must contend.

5. Weather Balloon Debris is Substituted at the Press Conference: Major Jesse Marcel and the Debris

a. Marcel's Curriculum Vitae, According to Berlitz and Moore

As Berlitz and Moore themselves observe, "perhaps some of the most important testimony in the matter of the crashed disc comes from Major (now Lieutenant Colonel) Jesse A. Marcel, ranking

staff officer in charge of intelligence at the Roswell Army Air Base at the time of the incident."[21] Indeed, other than rancher Mac Brazel, on whose ranch the debris and wreckage was allegedly found, Marcel may reasonably be seen to be the fundamental and central witness to the whole incident and to its more-than-mundane significance.

According to Berlitz and Moore, Marcel enlisted in the Army Air Force following the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, and due to his familiarity with aerial maps and cartography, was sent to intelligence school. Marcel proved "to be such a capable student that, upon completion of training, he was retained as an instructor."[22] After serving as an intelligence officer for a bomber squadron in New Guinea, "he logged 468 hours of combat flying in B-24s, was awarded five air medals for shooting down five enemy aircraft, and was himself shot down once (on his third mission)."[23] By the end of the war, Marcel was selected to become a member of the 509th Bomb Wing, "one of the few 'elite' groups in the U.S. military, where all officers and enlisted men were literally hand-picked for their jobs and required high security clearances."[24] In that capacity Marcel played a major role in security for Operation Crossroads, the atom-bomb tests at Kwajalein atoll in 1946.[25]

Major Jesse A. Marcel, Sr., ca. 1947

b. The Moore-Friedman-Marcel Interviews of May and December, 1979

Stanton T. Friedman and William Moore conducted interviews with Marcel in May and December of 1979, and it is these interviews from which the descriptions of the Roswell debris ultimately stem. Additionally, with Marcel's testimony, the curious lack of details in the Army Air Force's original story, as offered in the press release of Lt. Walter Haut, are now fleshed out. I will present the main core of these interviews in their entirety, and then analyze their implications following each major section.

Question:

Major Marcel, did you personally see a crashed UFO?

I saw a lot of wreckage but no complete machine. Whatever it was had to have exploded in the air above the

ground level. It had disintegrated before it hit the ground. The wreckage was scattered over an area of about three quarters of a mile long and several hundred feet wide.

How did the Roswell Base know about the crash at Brazel's ranch?

We heard about it on July 7 when we got a call from the county sheriff's office at Roswell. I was eating lunch at the officers' club when the call came through saying that I should go out and talk to Brazel. The sheriff said that Brazel had told him that something had exploded over Brazel's ranch and that there was a lot of debris scattered around.

I finished my lunch and went into town to talk to this fellow. When I had heard what he had to say, I decided that this was a matter that had better be brought to the attention of (Colonel Blanchard) right away and let him decide what ought to be done….

In my discussion with the colonel, we determined that a downed aircraft of some unusual sort might be involved, so the colonel said I had better get out there, and to take whatever I needed and go. I and a CIC (Counter-Intelligence Corps) agent from West Texas by the name of Cavitt… followed this man out to his ranch, with me driving my staff car (a '42 Buick) and Cavitt in a Jeep Carry-all.

….

It seems to me that Brazel told me that he thought he had heard an odd explosion late in the evening several days earlier during an electrical storm, but paid no special attention to it at the time because he had attributed it to just a freak part of the

storm. He didn't find the wreckage until the next morning.

On Saturday, July 5, 1947, Brazel went into town — Corona. While he was there he heard stories about flying saucers having been seen all over the area. He began to think that's what had come down on his ranch, but I don't know whether he said anything about it to anyone at the time.

On Sunday, July 6, Brazel decided he had better go into town and report this to someone. When he got there, he went to Chaves County sheriff's office and told the story to the sheriff. It was the sheriff, George Wilcox, who called me at the base. I was eating lunch at the time and had just sat down when the phone rang.

Do you think that what you saw was a weather balloon?

It was not. I was pretty well acquainted with most everything that was in the air at that time, both ours and foreign. I was also acquainted with virtually every type of weather-observation or radar tracking device being used by either the civilians or the military. It was definitely not a weather or tracking device, nor was it any sort of plane or missile. What it was we didn't know. We just picked up the fragments. It was something I had never seen before, or since, for that matter. I didn't know what it was, but it certainly wasn't anything built by us, and it most certainly wasn't any weather balloon.

Can you describe the materials that you found on the site?

There was (sic) all kinds of stuff — small beams about

three eighths or half inch square with some sort of odd hieroglyphics on them that nobody could decipher. These looked something like balsa wood, and were of about the same weight, except that they were not wood at all. They were very hard, although flexible, and would not burn. There was a great deal of an unusual parchment-like substance which was brown in color and extremely strong, and a great number of small pieces of a metal like tinfoil, except that it wasn't tinfoil. I was interested in electronics and kept looking for something that resembled instruments or electronic equipment, but I didn't find anything. One of the other fellows, Cavitt, I think, found a black metallic-looking box several inches square. As there was no apparent way to open this, and since it didn't appear to be an instrument package of any sort (it too was very lightweight), we threw it in with the rest of the stuff. I don't know what eventually happened to the box, but it went along with the rest of the material we eventually took to Fort Worth.

What was especially interesting about the material?

One thing that impressed me about the debris was the fact that a lot of it looked like parchment. It had little numbers with symbols that we had to call hieroglyphics because I could not understand them. They could not be read, they were just like symbols, something that meant something, and they were not all the same, but the same general pattern, I would say. They were pink and purple. They looked like they were painted on. These little numbers could not be broken, could not be burned. I even took my cigarette lighter and tried to burn the material we found that resembled parchment and balsa, but it would not burn — wouldn't even smoke. But

> something that is even more astounding is that the pieces of metal that we brought back were so thin, just like the tinfoil in a pack of cigarettes. I didn't pay too much attention to that at first, until one of the boys came to me and said: "You know that metal that was in there? I tried to bend the stuff and it won't bend. I even tried it with a sledgehammer. You can't make a dent on it."… This particular piece of metal was about two feet long and maybe a foot wide. It was so light it weighed practically nothing… it was so thin. So I tried to bend the stuff. We did all we could to bend it. It would not bend and you could not tear it or cut it either. We even tried making a dent in it with a sixteen-pound sledgehammer, and there was still no dent in it…. It's a mystery to me what the whole thing was…. It was possible to flex this stuff back and forth, even to wrinkle it, but you could not put a crease in it that would stay, nor could you dent it at all. I would almost have to describe it as a metal with plastic properties. One of the fellows tried to put some of the pieces together — like a jigsaw puzzle. He managed to get about ten square feet together, but it wasn't enough to get any idea of the general shape of the object itself. Whatever it was, it was big.[26]

Before proceeding with the rest of Major Marcel's interview with Moore and Friedman, it is worth pausing to take stock of what Marcel has asserted, and its implications vis-à-vis the story as recounted in the Roswell Daily Record as well as for the wider "ET standard scenario."

There are three major themes in this section of the interview. The first is the timeline itself, for as elaborated and recounted by Marcel, at some time prior to the phone call from Sheriff Wilcox to Major Marcel on July 7th, rancher Mac Brazel had heard an unusual explosion during an electrical storm, and brought it to the attention

of the sheriff. This brings into view the second major theme of the interview, namely, that Marcel, based on his meeting with Brazel at the sheriff's office, decided immediately to bring it to the attention of base commander Colonel Blanchard. Both men came to the conclusion that, far from being a flying saucer, it was, in Marcel's own words, a crashed "aircraft of (an) unusual sort," implying that they suspected it was something exotic from some black project. Blanchard was therefore involved with the debris recovery prior to Lt. Haut's press release, making it extremely unlikely that Haut issued it on his own authority, but directly on orders from Blanchard. Thus, in private, Marcel and Blanchard are initially under the impression it is some kind of unusual aircraft, and publicly, Haut is talking of flying saucers.

But the third theme is the debris itself, and here each point must be considered more closely and carefully.

First and foremost, it is to be noted that, in this interview, Major Marcel thus far gave **no** indication or suspicion that the debris was of extraterrestrial origin. Similarly, Marcel makes **no** mention of the presence or recovery of any bodies at Brazel's ranch. In a certain sense, and from the logical standpoint for the "ET" interpretation of Roswell, Marcel's initial testimony, by not mentioning "ET" at all — either in the form of cadavers or in connection with the debris — required the discovery or the addition of a second site which could provide these details.

But what of the characteristics of the debris itself?

Here, remarkably, both the Roswell "ET" community and the Roswell skeptics' community miss a significant statement Marcel makes. It is easily discernible when the properties of the debris are enumerated and catalogued, for there are four types of debris mentioned by Marcel:

1) Beams made of a material like balsa-wood. This material is

a) flexible, but not breakable; and,
b) has symbols on it which Marcel describes as being like "hieroglyphics;"
2) A "black box" several inches square, which is too light in Marcel's opinion to contain instrumentation;
3) Parchment-like material, with
a) numbers along with "symbols like hieroglyphics;" which in turn,
b) could not be broken or burned, inasmuch as Marcel indicates that he attempted — for reasons he does not state — to burn the material with his cigarette lighter;
4) Tinfoil-like material, no thicker than the tinfoil in a pack of cigarettes, that is,
a) not bendable;
b) not dentable, even with a sledgehammer;
c) not able to be cut or torn; and finally,
d) is flexible to the extent that one can wrinkle it, but not crease it. This is the beginning of the "memory metal" aspect of the Roswell debris.

Note first of all, point 3) a), the presence of numbers in the otherwise undecipherable "hieroglyphics," for at this stage of the ever-evolving Roswell story, these numbers hover as the only recognizable component in a context of otherwise mystifying debris, and if Marcel is to be taken literally and at his word here, the presence of recognizable numbers means that whatever the debris was, in order for these numbers to be recognized **as** numbers by Marcel, then they had to be our standard adaptation of Arabic or Roman numerals, and hence there is a wholly terrestrial context for the debris no matter how exotic its other properties. Of course, Marcel, as we shall see, would later elaborate his story to

exclude this interpretive analysis, but in any case, the fact that it occurs in his earliest recounting of the debris in my opinion is significant, and calls for an attempt to explain the other debris properties along the lines of terrestrial technology, an attempt that we shall make in Part Three. It is interesting to observe that — to my knowledge — neither the Roswell "ET" community nor the Roswell skeptics' community has noticed this point and its possible significance. "ET" is not likely to have used any system of symbolic numerals recognizable to Marcel, whether Arabic or Roman.

Another significant feature of Marcel's descriptions of the debris must be noted, and that is the apparent contradiction involved in his description of the "tinfoil," for as points 4) a) through d) above attest, this material could neither be bent nor dented nor cut nor torn, and yet it was capable of being wrinkled without a crease. While some might take this as purest fancy, a contradiction indicative of a fabrication on Marcel's part, such a blatantly contradictory catalogue of datasets would seem to be too obvious for someone of Marcel's intelligence. There are two other explanations that might make sense: either Marcel is talking about two different types of tinfoil, or field tests were initially performed at the recovery site, and more extensive tests were performed later at Roswell Army Air Field.

Finally, it is to be noted, once again, that Marcel does not describe a "whole machine," but only fragments, in distinction from the Roswell Daily Record's insistence that a more or less intact disc was recovered.

It is now necessary to return to Marcel's initial interview with Friedman and Moore:

What did you do with the material you had picked up?

We collected all the debris we could handle. When we had

filled the Carry-all, I began to fill the trunk and back seat of the Buick. That afternoon (July 7) we headed back to Roswell and arrived there in the early evening.

When we arrived there, we discovered that the story we had found a flying disc had already leaked out ahead of us. We had an eager-beaver (public information officer) on the base who had taken it upon himself to call the (Associated Press) on this thing. We had several calls that night, and one reporter even came to the house, but of course I couldn't confirm anything to them over the phone, and the man who came to the house my wife sent over to see the colonel. The next morning that written press release went out, and after that things really hit the fan. The phone rang right off the hook. I heard that the brass fried him later on for putting out that press release, but then I can't say so for sure.

Anyway, the next afternoon we loaded everything into a B-29 on orders from Colonel Blanchard and flew it all to Fort Worth. I was scheduled to fly it all the way to Wright Field in Ohio, but when we got to Carswell at Fort Worth, the general nixed it. He took control at this point, told the press it was all a weather balloon, and ordered me not to talk to the press under any circumstances. I was pulled off the flight and someone else was assigned to fly the stuff up to Wright… Field. Everything was sent to Wright-Patterson for analysis.[27]

Note what we have at this juncture. First, Marcel once again proffers the idea that Lt. Haut's press release was published under his own initiative, apart from any involvement of the base commander, Colonel Blanchard. But more importantly, Marcel makes no mention, again, of the recovery of an entire craft, much less its being flown to Fort Worth, an impossibility in any case, since such a craft would not likely have fit into the fuselage of a B-

29 Superfortress. It most likely would have been transported overland. And note, that Marcel and the Roswell Daily Record are now in conflict, for the Record states explicitly that the release came from the intelligence office of the base, that is to say, from Marcel's office.

Finally, Marcel now states that the ultimate destination was Wright-Patterson airbase north of Dayton, Ohio. A significant question occurs at this point: why was the debris taken there? Why, with such apparently exotic properties, was it not taken to a much more secret facility such as Los Alamos or any of the other nearby secret facilities in New Mexico? Was there something specifically about Wright Field — beyond its being the home of the Air Material Command and the Air Technical Intelligence Command - that made it a more logical choice? There is. It was home to a contingent of Nazi aerodynamics engineers.

Resuming with Marcel's interview:

> Just after we got to Carswell, Fort Worth, we were told to bring some of this stuff up to the general's office — that he wanted to look at it. We did this and spread it out on the floor on some brown paper.
>
> What we had was only a very small portion of the debris — there was a whole lot more. There was half a B-29-ful outside. General Ramey allowed some members of the press in to take pictures of this stuff. They took one picture of me on the floor holding up some of the less-interesting metallic debris…. The stuff in that one photo was pieces of the actual stuff we had found. It was not a staged photo. Later, they cleared out our wreckage and substituted some of their own. Then they allowed more photos. Those photos were taken while the actual wreckage was already on its way to Wright Field. I was not in these. I believe these were taken with the

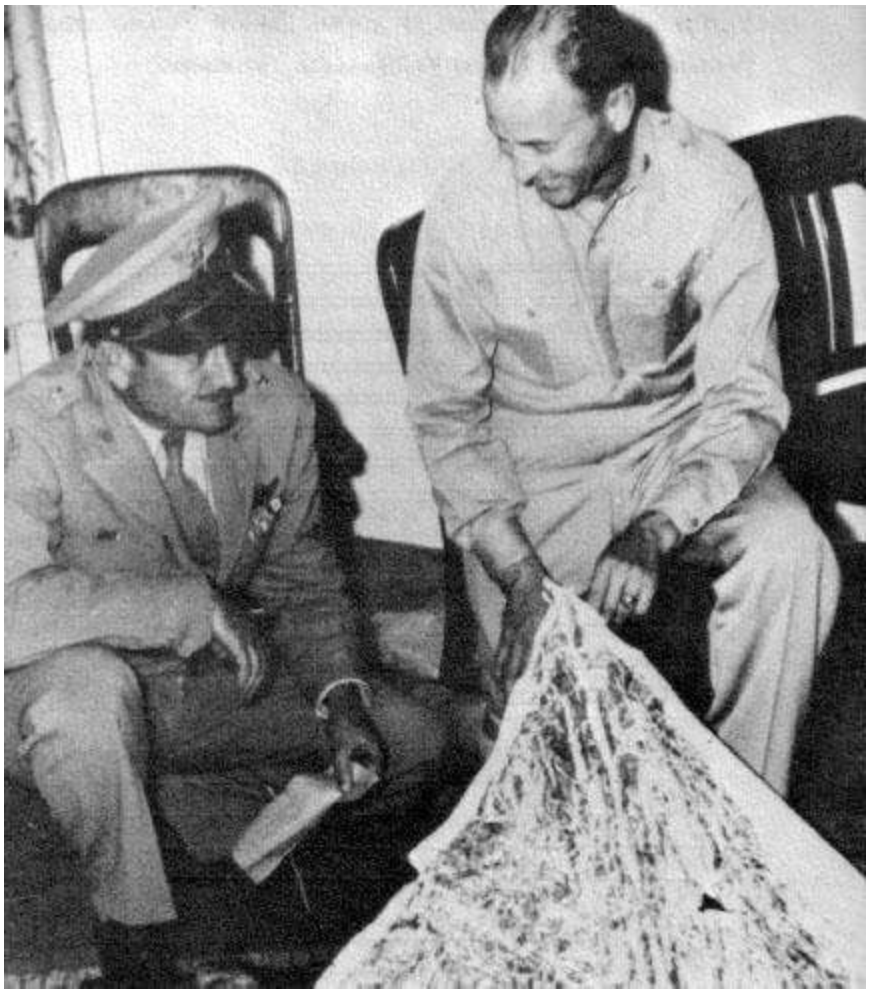
general and one of his aides. I've seen a lot of weather balloons, but I've never seen one like that before. And I don't think they ever did either.

….

So what you're saying is that this whole weather-balloon thing was nothing but a cover-up?

Well, one thing that I want to point out is that the newsmen saw very little of the material — and none of the important things that had hieroglyphics, or markings, on them. They didn't see that because it wasn't there. They wanted me to tell them about it but I couldn't say anything. When the general came in he told me not to say anything, that he would handle it. He told the newsman: "Yes, that's the weather balloon."So the newsmen had to take his word for it because they had nothing else to go by. They tried to get me to talk about it, but the general had told me not to say anything and I couldn't say anything. That's when the general told me: "It's best you go back to Roswell. You have duties to perform there. We'll handle it from here…"[28]

Marcel is of course referring to the now famous photograph of General Ramey with his adjutant, then Colonel Thomas DuBose, holding pieces of the substituted debris of an actual crashed weather balloon.



Brigadier General Ramey on the left, and his adjutant, ColonelDuBose, sitting in the chair on the right, with the substituted weather balloon debris.

The reader will note that General Ramey holds a slightly folded and crumpled piece of paper in his left hand. With the recent advancements of computer enhancement technology and pixel analysis, some Roswell researchers have undertaken to attempt to decipher what that paper actually says, a point which will be taken up in a later chapter.

6. The Parade of Witnesses Begins

Major Marcel's story is, from the point of view of the "conventional wisdom" of the Roswell crash, rather ordinary by comparison, for in it, one encounters very few genuinely sensational elements, other than the unusual and exotic properties of the debris itself; there are no bug-eyed gray aliens, no autopsies, not even, as we have seen, any real saucer nor, in his initial recounting of the debris, are there even any claims as to the nature — extraterrestrial or otherwise — of its origins. All that Major Marcel did say was that he hadn't seen "anything like it."

However, the Roswell Daily Record clearly stated that the U.S. Army Air Force had recovered "a disc," a singular machine, and that fact, plus Marcel's own description of the debris field, if taken together and at their literal word, implied that there had to be a second site, the primary site, and this indeed is where the "standard scenario" of a crashed and recovered extraterrestrial vehicle and bodies takes its origin.

As Berlitz and Moore, and their investigator Stanton Friedman, continued to investigate, a number of clues began to become evident to them. For example, On July 5, 1947, there was an actual weather balloon crash in Ohio on the farm of Sherman Cambpbell. This, they note, may have actually been the inspiration for the weather balloon story put out by General Ramey's headquarters in Fort Worth.[29] And the significance of a comparison of the two incidents was not lost upon them, for they quip that the balloon was immediately identified as a weather balloon "by the military without the necessity of first sending it on to 'higher headquarters.'"[30]

One is compelled to admire the tactics of the headquarters

> in question as a way of defusing public interest in — or even panic caused by — the incident. If, for example, a blanket denial had been made, it would probably have served only to increase curiosity, but a human admission of a case of mistaken identity, even on the part of the Air Force, induced a certain sympathetic understanding and, more important, deflated the mystery of the incident as surely as letting out the helium would deflate a real weather balloon.[31]

But while the military was busily deflating the significance of the incident, not all reporters were willing to be put off the scent so readily.

a. Colonel Blanchard's Widow

On the very day that Haut's press release went out and the Roswell Daily Record published its article about the military's recovery of a flying disc, the very same day that Major Marcel flew with the debris to Carswell Air Field in Fort Worth, the Roswell base commander, Colonel William Blanchard "suddenly and conveniently went on leave."[32] Just where he went on leave to will be seen subsequently as the standard scenario is fleshed out.

Whatever "mistakes" Blanchard may have made in his handling of the incident apparently were not significant enough to prevent him from attaining later in life the rank of general, and being one of the senior general officers in the U.S. Air Force's operations and planning staff.[33] And Blanchard, who came within a hair's breath of being the pilot chosen to drop America's first atomic bombs on Japan, certainly would have known the difference between a weather balloon and something more exotic.[34]

Although General Blanchard is now dead, his widow

> recently confirmed (interview with Stanton Friedman) that her husband knew that the wreckage that he had sent to Carswell did not belong to any balloon. "He knew it was nothing made by us," she said, noting that "At first he thought it might be Russian because of the strange symbols on it. Later on, he realized it wasn't Russian either."[35]

Blanchard's widow's statement is intriguing, not for what it says, but for what it does not say, for she does not indicate that Blanchard thought it was extra-terrestrial. Indeed, as her remarks indicate, he was inclined initially to think it was Russian, i.e., of terrestrial origin, but later concluded it was not Russian. Not being "Russian" however does not make it perforce extraterrestrial, for there are terrestrial possibilities that remain to be examined.

b. Grady Barnett and the Second Site: Bodies Are Finally Found

So where was the second site? Where and when, and by whom, did the "extraterrestrial bodies" come into play?

That "testimony" came initially from one Grady "Barney" Barnett. Barnett was a resident of the town of Socorro, New Mexico, and an engineer specializing in soil conservation working for the federal government. Barnett and his wife Ruth became close friends with Vern and Jean Maltais.[36] But this is not why Barnett's statements must be qualified as "testimony." The reason for the qualification is spelled out by Berlitz and Moore themselves, for Barnett

> Was one of the first witnesses to arrive at the site of the fallen saucer, sometime in the morning of July 3, 1947.
>
> ….

> In February m1950, during a visit by the Maltaises to Socorro, Barnett told his friends an extraordinary story. Before telling them, however, he cautioned them not to repeat it. Barnett claimed to have personally witnessed a flying-saucer crash in the Socorro area — that he had seen it and seen dead bodies that were not human beings. The area was quickly sealed off and the bodies and wreckage removed by the military.
>
> Although three decades have passed since Barnett told his strange tale to the Maltaises, they remember it very well…[37]

Therewith one confronts the problem of Barnett's testimony concerning dead extra-terrestrials at the Roswell Incident, for the story is told (1) decades after the event, and (2) told by second-hand sources.

According to the Maltaises, there were five principal elements to Barnett's story:

1) Barnett claimed to have spotted a "large metallic object" that caught his eye in the distance as he was "working near Magdalena, New Mexico." Deciding to investigate, Barnett came upon "some sort of metallic, disc-shaped object about twenty-five or thirty feet across." The metal of the object "looked like dirty stainless steel."[38] Note that if Barnett's story is true, he is the first witness actually to have seen the intact craft itself, and not merely a debris field as recounted by Major Marcel.
2) Barnett also claimed that within mere minutes of having come across the craft, that other people approached it from the opposite direction. The people claimed to be a team of archaeologists from the University of Pennsylvania.[39]
3) Barnett then noticed the archaeological team standing

around “looking at some dead bodies” which were “inside and outside the vehicle.” Barnett then gave the Maltaises the first real description of the Roswell “extra-terrestrials”, for “they were like humans but they were not humans. The heads were round, the eyes were small, and they had no hair. The eyes were oddly spaced. They were quite small by our standards and their heads were larger in proportion to their bodies than ours.”[40]

4) Within minutes, as Barnett and the archaeological team were looking at the bodies, the military arrived in a truck, and an officer took control of the site for the Army.[41]
5) Finally, Barnett told the Maltaises that the military ordered everyone away from the site, and ordered them not to talk about what they had seen, and that to do so “would be unpatriotic.”[42]Barnett also told the Maltaises that the object was moved away from the site, presumably on a large truck brought in for the purpose, but we do not learn from the Maltaises how Barnett knew this after having presumably been ordered off the site by the military.[43]

Barnett’s story is significant in three respects. Firstly, it supplied the needed “second site,” with the needed “intact craft,” that the logic of the story, as a comparison of Major Marcel’s evidence, and the original Roswell Daily Record article of July 8, 1947, demanded.[44] Secondly, it also indicated that there was a second recovery, retrieval, and shipment operation in connection with that site, in addition to that at the Brazel debris field recounted by Major Marcel. Finally, Barnett’s story gives the first real, detailed description of the alleged “extra-terrestrial” bodies:

1) They were like humans but not humans;

2) They were bald;
3) They had small eyes that were widely spaced;
4) They were of shorter stature than humans; and finally,
5) Their heads were disproportionally larger than their bodies.

But as will be seen in Part Three, there is nothing distinctively and conclusively "extraterrestrial" about this catalogue. In fact, as will eventually be demonstrated, this list points rather distinctively and conclusively to something very terrestrial, and yet, anomalous enough that a layman might very easily be led to assume that it represented something from another planet.

c. Mac Brazel's Son, Bill Brazel: New Scenario Details, and the Debris Again

While the rancher who had originally discovered the now famous "debris field," Mac Brazel, was dead before Berlitz, Moore, and Friedman began the research for The Roswell Incident, his son Bill Brazel was still alive, and consequently, co-author William Moore interviewed him in March, June, and December of 1979.[45]

In the story that he recounted for Moore, Bill Brazel added several new details to the story. First, the younger Brazel maintained that his father told his part in the story only reluctantly, and in bits and pieces, taking the greater part of what he knew to the grave with him. Brazel also indicated that sometime after he had contacted Chaves County Sheriff George Wilcox, and sometime after his initial contact with Major Marcel and the initial trip to his ranch to recover the debris, that the military had been kept incommunicado by Army. Brazel recalled his father stating "Gosh…I just tried to do a good deed and they put me in jail for

it," adding that his father had been shut up in a room and not allowed out.[46]

Rancher Mac Brazel in July, 1947

Other new details emerged in the younger Brazel's story. For example, while Mac was being held by the military, he was given a complete "head-to-foot army physical' before they would let him

come home."[47] Another detail concerned Mac's actual finding of the debris field itself. According to the younger Brazel, his father was sitting in the ranch house with two hired hands during a terrible electrical storm. His father commented on how strange it was that the lightning seemed to strike the same place, time after time. During the storm, he heard "an odd sort of explosion, not like ordinary thunder, but different."[48] The next morning, Brazel related, his father came across the debris field, extending about a quarter of a mile, and several hundred feet wide, in a southwesterly direction.[49]

Additionally, Bill Brazel claimed that he had also found, and kept some of the debris himself for a while.[50] The younger Brazel's description of the debris is worth citing, since it provides close corroboration of the descriptions given by Major Marcel:

> There were several different types of stuff. Of course, all I had was small bits and pieces, but one thing that I can say about it was that it sure was light in weight. It weighed almost nothing. There was some wooden-like particles I picked up. These were like balsa wood in weight, but a bit darker in color and much harder. You know the thing about wood is that the harder it gets, the heavier it is. Mahogany, for example, is quite heavy. This stuff, on the other hand, weighed nothing, yet you couldn't scratch it with your fingernail like ordinary balsa, and you couldn't break it either. It was pliable, but wouldn't break. Of course, all I had was a few splinters. It never occurred to me to try to burn it so I don't know if it would burn or not.
>
> There were also several bits of a metal-like substance, something on the order of tinfoil except that this stuff wouldn't tear and was actually a bit darker in color than tinfoil — more like lead foil, except very thin and extremely

lightweight. The odd thing about this foil was that you could wrinkle it and lat it back down and it immediately resumed its original shape. It was quite pliable, yet you couldn't crease or bend it like ordinary metal. It was almost more like a plastic of some sort, except that it was definitely metallic in nature. I don't know what it was, but I do know that Dad once said the Army had told him that they had definitely established it was not anything made by us.

Then there was some thread-like material. It looked like silk and there were several pieces of it. It was not large enough to call it string, but yet not so small as sewing thread either. To all appearances it was silk, except that it wasn't silk. Whatever it was, it too was a very strong material. You could take it in two hands and try to snap it, but it wouldn't snap at all. Nor did it have strands or other fibers like silk thread would have. This was more like a wire — all one piece or substance. In fact, I suppose it could have been a sort of wire — that thought never occurred to me before.

….

Was there any writing or markings on any of the material you had?

No, not on what I had. But Dad did say one time that there were what he called "figures" on some of the pieces he found. He often referred to the petroglyphs the ancient Indians drew on rocks around here as "figures" too, and I think that's what he meant to compare them with.[51]

According to the younger Brazel, the Army eventually learned about his private cache of Roswell debris, and confiscated it.[52]

It is interesting to note that Bill Brazel's account of the debris

closely parallels Major Marcel's in almost all respects, save two. Firstly, Bill Brazel gives more explicit details concerning the "memory metal" than does Major Marcel. Secondly, Brazel observes that his father described the "hieroglyphics" on the debris as being similar in nature to the American Indian petroglyphs that are found on stones throughout the American southwest. This, as we shall see, is an important clue into the possible physics of the technology involved.

Finally, Bill Brazel observes that his father never mentioned any bodies or creatures connected with the wreckage.[53]

Bill Brazel's sister and Mac Brazel's daughter, Bessie Brazel Schreiber, in a July 1979 interview, described the writing on metal-foil pieces as existing on a kind of "tape" which if held up to the light "showed what looked like pastel flowers or designs."[54] Brazel's daughter also gives an additional insight into the "numbers" mentioned by Marcel: "They were written out like you would write numbers in a column to do an addition problem. But they didn't look like the numbers we use at all."[55] For the older intelligence officer Marcel, they were simple "numbers," and no additional qualifications were given. To the younger Brazel, who was only twelve years old at the time,[56] the "numbers" were not really numbers at all. She simple assumed them to be such because of the columnar arrangement.

d. Floyd Proctor Interview: More Chronological Details Emerge

Mac Brazel's neighbor, Floyd Proctor, lived about eight miles from Brazel's ranch, and it was indeed one of his children who had been one of the hired hands with Mac Brazel the night of the terrible electrical storm. Proctor was interviewed by William Moore in June of 1979.[57] According to Proctor, Brazel first came to

him talking about the debris, describing "designs on it that reminded him of Chinese and Japanese designs….like the kind of stuff you would find on firecracker wrappers…"[58] Proctor also indicated that the Army had detained Mac under guard for approximately a week.[59]

Proctor's wife also corroborated her husband's recollection saying that "Mac said (the writing) was like the kind of stuff you find all over Japanese or Chinese firecrackers; not really writing, just wiggles and such."[60] However, from this very terrestrial analogy, Berlitz and Moore gallop to some very extraterrestrial conclusions, stating that "the unusual pictorial figures on the remnants of the foil…if part of a UFO, would be our first glimpse of extraterrestrial writing…"[61] Again, the terrestrial clues are ignored in favor of a paradigm of the extraterrestrial faith.

e. The Timing of Mac Brazel's Radio Interview

At some juncture, according to the standard scenario, rancher Mac Brazel gave a recorded interview for radio station KGFL of Roswell, on an old wire recorder. The question is, when?

> He was allegedly interviewed at the time of the incident one a wire recorder by W.E. Whitmore, then owner of KGFL, who planned to use the information as a "scoop" on the Mutual wire. W.E. Whitmore is now dead, but his son, Walt Whitmore, Jr., remembers that his father hid Brazel at the Whitmore home to keep the interview exclusive. At the very moment of the interview the Army, according to Whitmore, was "having a fit" because they could not locate the "rancher who had found the flying saucer."[62]

However, at this juncture, Whitmore Sr. began to broadcast preliminary details on his radio station, only to be interrupted by a long distance person-to-person phone call from someone alleging to be the secretary of the Federal Communications Commission, who ordered Whitmore to cease broadcasting the story, and threatening him with revocation of his station's broadcasting license if he did not.[63]

And what of the initial press release itself? We have seen that Major Marcel believed that Lieutenant Haut issued the release in a fit of enthusiasm and on his own authority, without prior consultation with Roswell Army Air Field base commander, Colonel William Blanchard. Yet, the Roswell Daily Record article of July 8, 1947 clearly and explicitly stated that the information came from the base's intelligence office, i.e., was somehow directly connected to Marcel, and thus, to Colonel Blanchard.

Haut himself, in interviews given in March and June of 1979,[64] stated that he was called by Blanchard himself "and directed to write and distribute a news release to the effect that the (Army Air Force) had recovered the remains of a crashed flying disc."[65] As already argued, this makes much more rational sense of the situation and circumstances.

f. Jesse Marcel Jr. on the Debris and His Father

Major Marcel's son, then a physician in Montana, weighed in with his own recollections of the debris found by his father. His initial statements to Berlitz and Moore are worth recording in the light of his later interviews:

> Dad got a call to go out and investigate a downed aircraft or something like that. He was gone a couple of days and

returned with a van and a part of a car filled with wreckage and debris.

The material was foil-like stuff, very thin, metallic-like but not metal, and very tough. There was also some structural-like material too, beams and so on. Also a quantity of black plastic material which looked organic in nature.

Dad returned toward evening. He was gone all one night and most of the next day. He had a 1942 Buick and a Carry-all trailer, and both were loaded with this material which was only a fraction of the total material.[66]

Later, Dr. Marcel added some more detail:

> In reference to the UFO incident of 1947 or 1948 I omitted one startling description of the wreckage for fear it might have been the fanciful imagination of a twelve-year-old. Imprinted along the edge of some of the beam remnants there were hieroglyphic-type characters. I recently questioned my father about this, and he recalled seeing these characters also, and even described them as being a pink or purplish-pink color. Egyptian hieroglyphics would be a close visual description of the characters seen, except I don't think there were any animal figures present as there are in true Egyptian hieroglyphics.[67]

While Dr. Marcel's comments substantially align with the recollections of the debris that both his father, and Bill Brazel, made, what is notable in the light of his later statements is that there is no mention of anything of an extraterrestrial nature.

And that leaves the bodies, once again.

7. Enter the Extraterrestrials: A Morgue Full of ETs, Strange Incidents, and Stranger Memoranda

Surprisingly, in a book purportedly trying its best to argue an extraterrestrial interpretation for the Roswell Incident, other than Grady "Barney" Barnett's story, they produce no further direct evidence of the extraterrestrial nature of the recovered bodies. And as we have already seen, Barnett's "testimony" not only is not direct, but in that worst of a lawyer's nightmares, was the second hand testimony of a dead man via his friends, the Maltaises!

What Berlitz and Moore do present is a wider anecdotal context in which to "interpret" Barnett's story in a chapter entitled "Descriptions of the Aliens." They begin with a memorandum of Meade Layne, deceased director of the Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, provided to them by his successor in that organization, Mr. Reilly Crabb:

> Layne's memo states that "on the basis of present information" he accepted the facts of the story as authentic. Of his sources, he said that his "most direct information involves three informants, two of whom are scientists of distinction, and the third a business man of high standing.
>
> "One of the scientists, a Dr. Weisberg, a physics professor from a California university, saw the disc himself and took part in the examination of it. He says the disc was shaped like a turtle's back, with a cabin space some fifteen feet in diameter. The bodies of six occupants were seared… and the interior of the disc had been badly damaged by intense heat. One porthole had been shattered….
>
> "An autopsy on one body showed that it resembled a normal human body except in size. One body was seated at what appeared to be a control desk, there were a few 'gadgets' in front of him, and on the walls or panels were characters in writing, in a language unknown to any of the investigators.

> They said it was unlike anything known to them, and was definitely not Russian. There was no propeller and no motor and they could not understand how it was driven or controlled. It was considered possible that the disc was wrecked by the heat of friction with the atmosphere…."
>
> Dr. Weisberg's other testimony is especially interesting in that he suggests how the UFO got to its destination at Edwards Air Force Base. According to his recollection, it was taken by truck to Magdalena, in Guadalupe County, where it was put on a special car of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe (Railroad), which had been brought down from Vaughn. It was "kept under wraps" passing through Belen, Grants, and Gallup in New Mexico, Flagstaff, Arizona, to Needles and Cadiz in California and finally to Muroc, where Camp Edwards is located.
>
> While we cannot be certain which material went to Fort Worth and which to Muroc, apparently shipments in both directions took place: the disc and its occupants to Muroc and the unusual wreckage to Fort Worth, and then on to Wright Field in Ohio. There are even persistent rumors that, sometime in the mid-1950s, presumably after an alleged viewing by President Eisenhower of the material and bodies at Edwards, they were reunited under one roof inside a structure referred to only as "Building 18-A, Area B" at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base.[68]

There are a number of points to notice here, not the least of which is that there is nothing conclusively compelling toward the conclusion that the bodies are "extraterrestrial," in fact, once again, quite the reverse, for the language states explicitly that an autopsy

"showed that it resembled a normal human body except in size." Presumably, an autopsy would have uncovered any anomalous or unusual interior physiology, yet, no mention is made of anything unusual except for the size. The other point worth noticing is the only point that would tend toward an extraterrestrial conclusion, for presumably the military would bring in a team of linguistics experts. This team could not identify the "writing" as any recognizable language. But what if the writing and the "hieroglyphs" represented something else entirely? That possibility will be examined in Part Three.

Finally, it is worth noting that we encounter here, for the first time in a widely disseminated popular context and book, the idea that President Eisenhower went to Edwards Air Force Base to have an encounter with "ET," in this case, dead ETs. This will assume some significance when we examine the Eisenhower Briefing Document in the Majic-12 documents in Part Two, for again, it will be William Moore — self-confessed disinformation agent — who was one of the principles involved in the Eisenhower Briefing Document affair.

But the bottom line is this: there is absolutely no detail in Dr. Weisberg's allegations that compels to an extraterrestrial explanation either for the craft or the bodies. In fact, Weisberg's descriptions of the latter are considerably less detailed than Grady Barnett's.

Another source introduced into the wider contextual discussion of extraterrestrials by Berlitz and Moore is Baron Nicholas von Poppen, a German-Estonian nobleman who had allegedly developed "a system of photographic metallurgical analysis" and who worked in the Los Angeles area as "an industrial photographer."[69] According to Berlitz and Moore, von Poppen was quoted by celebrated ufologist Gray Barker in a May 1977 UFO

Report as having been "employed by military authorities to photograph the damaged saucer,"[70] presumably the Roswell saucer. Assuming this to be the case for the sake of argument, it is worth citing Berlitz and Moore's summary and actual quotation of von Poppen extensively:

> The salient points of von Poppen's account are startling. On a certain unspecified date in the late 19450s, he was visited by two military intelligence representatives who offered him a top-secret photographic assignment at an exceptionally high fee, but with the proviso that he would immediately be deported if he revealed anything that he saw or photographed. Subsequently the agents escorted him by plane to an air base which, he was told, was Los Alamos (but which could have been Edwards since there was no air base at Los Alamos). He was taken to a large object which resembled the popular concept of a flying saucer. He stayed at the base for several days, photographing the object, his film being taken from the camera by military representatives as each film was completed. According to his recollection, he took hundreds of pictures. In the close-up shots he was told that it was important to show the texture of the metal.
>
> Von Poppen thought that the machine was about thirty feet in diameter and the interior cabin about twenty feet in diameter with a curving ceiling. Between the inner cabin and the outside there was space for cables made of unfamiliar metals or alloys. In this main cabin there were fur seats in front of a control board, which was "covered with push buttons and tiny levers." Plastic sheets covered with symbols lay scattered on the control board and on the floor.
>
> Still strapped in each of the four seats was a dead body, extremely thin and varying in height from about two to four

feet… As quoted by Gray Barker, von Poppen stated:

> "The faces of all four were very white…. (They wore) shiny black attire, one-piece outfits without pockets and closely gathered at their feet and necks…. Their shoes… were made of the same material and appeared to be very soft — not rigid…. Their hands were human-like though soft, like those of children, complete with five digits, normal-looking joints, and neatly trimmed nails…."[71]

Notably, the remains of the craft as described by von Poppen — assuming once again for the sake of argument that it is the Roswell craft — are remarkably different than the technology later described in the MAJIC-12 documents, or, for that matter, by Lt. Col. Philip Corso in his book The Day After Roswell, for in von Poppen's account, one is dealing not with fiber optics connections but with ordinary wires and cables, very terrestrial, and very 1940s, technologies. More importantly, there once again is nothing on von Poppen's account to compel to the conclusion that the bodies described must originate off this planet.

To put it succinctly, nothing in the detailed descriptions either of the technology or of the biology by von Poppen compels to an extraterrestrial conclusion. We are also left to assume that von Poppen's account was intended to address the Roswell incident directly, which is likely. Nonetheless, the indirect nature of the account still means that Grady Barnett's account is the only account presented by Berlitz and Moore that "directly" alleges the recovery of bodies, and even then, while the most detailed of the descriptions, as we shall see, even these details do not compel to an extra-terrestrial conclusion.

a. The Norma Gardner Story

Among the more interesting contextual stories that Berlitz and Moore adduce to round out the context of the Roswell Incident is the story of Mrs. Norma Gardner. Gardner worked at Wright-Patterson airbase in 1955, and was given special Top Secret security clearances for her post, which was to process all items of paperwork connected with UFO debris cataloguing, and autopsies allegedly performed on the recovered bodies from various UFO crashes.[72]

Access to these autopsy reports gave Gardner an unusual insight into the details of the so-called "aliens." Interestingly enough, once again the descriptions are oddly human, for they were described by her as being "between four and five feet tall, with generally human-like features except that the heads were large relative to the bodies and the eyes were slanted."[73]

But Gardner also adds a new detail that, as will be seen in Part Three, might be highly significant, for "among the more startling of the many rumors concerning the crashed disc is the one that suggests that the object was brought down by air force action, perhaps accidentally, through radar interference with the operational technology of the disc."[74] Berlitz and Moore add that they think it very unlikely that the Roswell craft was brought down either by deliberate or accidental American military action. "Far more likely is the conjecture that the disc was struck by a lightning bolt, as seems to be indicated in Brazel's story."[75]

Clearly, Berlitz and Moore take Gardner's recollection in the context of the Roswell incident, and this will become significant in Part Three, even though this author concurs with their assessment that what most likely brought the craft down was an accidental

lightning strike.

b. The Goldwater-Lemay Incident

The final intriguing incident recounted by Berlitz and Moore in their book is the famous incident, told by the famous late U.S. Senator from Arizona, Barry Goldwater, himself a major general in the U.S. Air Force Reserve.

> According to Senator Goldwater, what actually happened was the following: while en route to California in the early 1960s, the senator stopped at Wright-Patterson Air Base, where he visited his friend General Curtis LeMay. Senator Goldwater had heard of the existence of a room or section on the base referred to as "Blue Room," where UFO artifacts, photographs, and exhibits were kept. The senator, who, as a longtime pilot, had more than a passing interest in UFOs, requested permission from General LeMay to visit the Blue Room exhibits. General LeMay's response was eminently succinct: "Hell, no. I can't go, you can't go, and don't ever ask me again!"[76]

The question at this juncture — and one to which Berlitz and Moore themselves are not oblivious — is who could be so powerful as to keep out a high ranking general like LeMay, who by that time was a full four-star general, and in command of the United States' Air Forces' entire nuclear warfare command, the Strategic Air Command?

c. The FBI and Twining-Schulgen Memoranda

While the documentary evidence in Berlitz's and Moore's book is scanty, it is nonetheless highly significant, and seriously damaging to any "skeptics'" case that the Roswell Incident represented the mere crash and mistaken identification of a balloon. Among these is a secret FBI memorandum from director J. Edgar Hoover to a "Mr. Ladd", dated July 15, 1957. The memo is succinct, but huge with implications:

"Memorandum for Mr. Ladd

"Mr. (censored) also discussed this matter with Colonel L. R. Forney ofr MID (Military Intelligence Division). Colonel Forney indicated that it was his attitude that inasmuch as it has been established that the flying discs are not the result of any Army or Navy experiments, the matter is of interest to the FBI. He stated that he was of the opinion that the Bureau, if at all possible, should accede to General Schulgen's request (i.e., to aid the Army Air Force in its investigations).

"SWR:AJB (Initials)"

Added to the bottom of the memo, in Hoover's own handwriting, is:

"I would do it but before agreeing to it we must insist upon full access to discs recovered. For instance in the (illegible: could be either "SW" or "LA" case) the Army grabbed it and would not let us have it for cursory examination.

"H."[77]

Note that, as far as Hoover's FBI is concerned, it is a settled matter that the discs do not represent any black project of the Army or Navy.

Berlitz and Moore also observe that the abbreviations "SW" or "LA" could refer to the southwest, or to Louisiana or Los Angeles.[78] Berlitz and Moore argue that the Ladd memorandum refers in fact to the Roswell Incident because of a July 8, 1947 teletype communication from the FBI's Dallas Field Office to its Cincinnati Field Office, "with copies to Hoover and the Strategic Air Command."[79] The text, as reproduced in their book, reads as follows:

TELETYPE

FBI DALLAS 7-8-47 6-17PM

DIRECTOR AND SAC, CINCINNATI URGENT
FLYING DISC, INFORMATION CONCERNING.
(Censored), HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH AIR FORCE TELEPHONICALLY ADVISED THIS OFFICE THAT AN OBJECT PURPORTING TO BE A FLYING DISC WAS RE COVERED (sic) NEAR ROSWELL, NEW MEXICO, THIS DATE.... (Censored) FUTHER ADVISED THAT THE OBJECT RESEMBLES A HIGH ALTITUDE WEATHER BALLOON WITH A RADAR

REFLECTOR, *BUT THAT TELEPHONIC CONVERSATION BETWEEN THEIR OFFICE AND WRIGHT FIELD HAD NOT BORNE OUT THIS BELIEF. DISC AND BALLOON BEING TRANSPORTED TO WRIGHT FIELD BE SPECIAL PLANE FOR EXAMINATION.* INFORMATION PROVIDED THIS OFFICE BECAUSE OF NATIONAL INTEREST IN CASE AND FACT THAT NATIONAL BROADCASTING COMPANY? ASSOCIATED PRESS AND OTHERS ATTEMPTING TO BREAK STORY OF LOCATION OF DISC TODAY. (Censored) ADVISED WOULD REQUEST WRIGHT FIELD TO ADVISE CINCINNATI OFFICE RESULTS OF EXAMINATION...

WYLY

END[80]

While the FBI teletype suggests that the Roswell Incident involved both a balloon and a disc, there is little doubt that a disc was somehow involved, and that the weather balloon story put out by General Ramey in Fort Worth was exactly that, a story.

In this context, Berlitz and Moore introduce the Twining-Schulgen memorandum of September 23, 1947. As this memorandum will become important for the discussions and argumentation in Parts Two and Three, it is reproduced here, and preliminary conclusions are drawn from it.

23 September 1947

Subject: AMC (Air Materials Command) Opinion Concerning "Flying Discs"
TO: Commanding General
Army Air Forces
Washington 25, D.C.
ATTENTION: Brig. General George Schulgen
AC/AS-2

1. As requested by AC/AS-2 tehre is presented below the considered opinion of this Command concerning the so-called "Flying Discs." This opinion is based on interrogation report data furnished by AC/AS-2 and preliminary studies by personnel of T—2 and Aircraft

Laboratory, Engineering Division -3. This opinion was arrived at in a conference between personnel from the Air Institute of Technology, Intelligence T-2, Office Chief of Engineering Division, and the Aircraft, Power Plant and Propeller Laboratories of Engineering Division T-3.

2. It is the opinion that:

a. **The phenomenon reported is something real and not visionary or fictitious.**

b. **There are objects probably approximately the shape of a disc, of such appreciable size as to appear to be as large as man-made aircraft.**

c. There is a possibility that some of the incidents may be caused by natural phenomenon (sic), such as meteors.

d. The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of climb, maneuverability (particularly in roll), and action which must be considered evasive when sighted or contacted by friendly aircraft and radar, lend belief to the possibility that **some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically, or remotely.**

e. The apparent **common description** of the objects is as follows:

(1) **Metallic or light reflecting surface.**

(2) Absence of trail, except in a few instances when the object was apparently operating under high performance conditions.

(3) **Circular or elliptical in shape, flat on bottom and domed on top.**

(4) Several reports of well kept formation flights varying from three to nine objects.

(5) Normally no associated sound, except in three instances a substantial rumbling roar was noted…[81]

It is crucial to note that this memorandum was written after the flight of the disc debris to Wright-Patterson, and after the FBI memoranda presented earlier, making it extremely liked that it reflects the preliminary opinion of General Twining's Air Material Command on what had been recovered.

Yet, notice, that there is no mention of an extraterrestrial perspective whatsoever. Indeed, several of the technological aspects mentioned by the document would dispel such a perspective, and argue for a more terrestrially based technology, including the document's mention of a "trail" from such objects under high performance conditions, and a roaring sound, both more characteristic of some form of jet propulsion than of any advanced extra-terrestrial technology.

Berlitz and Moore rightly note that "the fact that the memo accepts the reality of 'flying discs' are indicative of the official climate of urgency generated by the Roswell incident."[82] However, an important clue as to the source and reason for that urgency is completely ignored by Berlitz and Moore (and for that matter, by most ufologists since the memorandum's first appearance), and that is that the memo specifically mentions that its opinion was based in part on interrogations by the intelligence section of the Air Materials Command.

Who is being interrogated here? Extraterrestrials - whose hieroglyphic "language" no one could understand, making it unlikely that in the few months between July and September of 1947 any other form of communication would have been deciphered — or someone else? If, as some would later allege, at least one of the recovered Roswell crewmen was still alive, and if it can be shown that the physiological characteristics recorded for these aliens has a plausible terrestrial explanation, then could this

be the source of the intelligence gained by interrogation? But if so, once again, where on earth did it come from?

Note also that the memorandum also strongly implies that some of the opinion reflected in the memorandum stems from actual technological analysis itself, some of which had already been presumably performed on the Roswell craft. And as already indicated, some of this analysis is more characteristic of jet propelled aircraft in high performance modes, than of any advanced "extra-terrestrial field propulsion" devices.

So, if all this be the case, then why is there such a sense of urgency in the military, an urgency clearly noticed by Berlitz and Moore? Since Berlitz and Moore and several of their witnesses have already ruled out a Soviet source and cause for this urgency, what other terrestrial basis for it could there be?

Of course, Berlitz and Moore are not interested in possible terrestrial explanations, for having ruled out a Soviet source, they think they have eliminated any other possible terrestrial source, and thus left the extraterrestrial interpretation holding the field by default. But, as has been seen, by opting too early for this explanation, their analysis of crucial and significant details in the documents that they themselves present is altogether deficient and unpersuasive.

B. Summary

1. The Basic Timeline of Events According to Berlitz and Moore

We are now at last in a position to summarize the basic timeline of the Roswell Incident in its second articulation by Berlitz and Moore, as given on pages 89-91 of their book.

1) 9:45-9:50 PM, July 2, 1947, a UFO passes over the Wilmots in Roswell at a high rate of speed.
2) Northeast of Roswell, this object ran into the lightning storm attested to by Mac Brazel, where it turned to the southwest, was apparently struck by lightning, and a portion of the craft exploded and produced the debris Brazel encountered the next day.
3) The craft itself managed to stay aloft long enough to crash west of Socorro on the Plains of San Augustin.
4) Brazel discovered the debris the next morning, July 3, 1947, as he rode out to inspect the ranch. Meanwhile, Grady "Barney" Barnett claims he and an archaeological team from the University of Pennsylvania discovered the main craft, and the bodies of its crew, some miles from the Brazel ranch on the Plains of San Augustin.
5) After the July 4th weekend, Brazel then, ca. July 5th-6th, 1947, informed the Proctors of his discovery, who urged him to report it to Sheriff Wilcox in Chaves County, in Roswell.
6) Brazel drives to Roswell, informs Sheriff Wilcox of his discovery, and Wilcox then informs Marjor Marcel, Intelligence Officer of the 509th Atomic Bomb Group at Roswell Army Air Base. Marcel informs Colonel Blanchard, the base commander, and both agree that Marcel and the base's counter-intelligence officer, Sheridan Cavitt, should drive out to the Brazel ranch and collect as much of the debris as possible. At this juncture, it is clear that Marcel and Blanchard suspect it might be a secret government aircraft of some sort.
7) Subsequently, a massive cleanup of the debris field is instituted by personnel from the base, and this extends to

the principal crash site allegedly discovered by Grady Barnett near Socorro.

8) By July 8, 1947, Colonel Blanchard has the base's public information officer, First Lieutenant Walter Haut, issue a press release stating that the Army Air Force has recovered a flying saucer.
9) A few hours later, Brigadier General Roger Ramey, Blanchard's superior officer, orders the debris — and Major Marcel — to Fort Worth for a press conference. Actual, though less sensitive Roswell debris is originally displayed according to Major Marcel, and photographed by the press. Subsequently debris from a weather balloon is substituted for it, and Ramey informs the press that it was simply a case of mistaken identity. Marcel is ordered to maintain silence about the subject, and to return to his base at Roswell. The debris is flown to Wright-Patterson Field in Dayton, Ohio, while according to some sources the disk itself is shipped to Edwards Air Force Base in California.
10) Some thirty years after the incident, Jesse Marcel recounts his role in the incident, and his initial description of the debris, for Berlitz, Moore, and Friedman, while Barnett's friends, the Maltaises, come forward with his story about the dead crew.[83]

That, succinctly, is the second articulation of the Roswell Incident, and the first version of the standard scenario or conventional wisdom.

2. The "Bodies"

As has already been noted, at this juncture in the evolution of the story of the Roswell Incident, there is really only one source directly tied to the incident that remembers seeing bodies, and that is Grady Barnett. In the descriptions of the bodies he gave to the Maltaises, there is nothing that conclusively compels that to the conclusion that they were extraterrestrial.

3. The Debris

Indeed, at this point within the evolution of the story, the most remarkable fact about the incident is not the all-too-human-like descriptions of the alleged crew of the craft, but the remarkable properties of the recovered debris. In this respect, it is unusual that Grady Barnett, an engineer, did not provide more elaborate and detailed descriptions of the craft and its technology.

Among the salient features of this debris, we note first of all that various witnesses — Major Jesse Marcel Sr., Dr. Jesse Marcel Jr., Bill Brazel and his sister Bessie Brazel Schreiber — concur in their basic descriptions of the properties of the debris, and the presence of unusual "hieroglyphic" or symbolic pictograms of some sort on some of the material.

4. Problems with the Balloon Theory

All of these considerations point to considerable problems with the Air Force's first attempted cover-up with its weather balloon story of mistaken identification. In spite of the arguments of skeptics — which we shall encounter later — the fact remains that Major Marcel, the senior intelligence officer of the only atomic bomb group in the world at the time — would be highly unlikely

to misidentify a balloon. As will be seen, there are those who also suggest that Marcel was simply "making it all up." But this too has its major problems, not the least of which is that there exist FBI and Air Force memoranda from that immediate time period that clearly reflect the fact that what was taken to Wright Patterson Field was not a mere balloon, of any type whatsoever.

We are left then with a basic fact: something genuinely exotic crashed in New Mexico in 1947, and it initiated a series of events, cover-ups, and even anxiety within U.S. military and intelligence circles. The question is, what crashed, where did it come from, and why did it initiate such anxiety within the corridors of American military and intelligence power?

The answer of the "ET" Roswell community is, of course, that the reason for the panic was that it was something extraterrestrial that had crashed. But as has been seen, the case of Berlitz and Moore leaves a lot to be desired, and is hardly persuasive.

It was to address these deficiencies, and to supply new facts and witnesses, that the formidable investigative talents of Stanton T. Friedman and veteran ufologist Don Berliner combined to give a much more solid case for the extraterrestrial scenario, and to it, we now turn.

---

[1] Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore, The Roswell Incident (New York: Grosset and Dunlap, 1980), p. 4.

[2] Ibid., p. 2, emphasis in the original.

[3] The terms "standard scenario," "conventional wisdom," and "revisionist scenario" are those of one of the principal Roswell skeptics, Karl T. Pflock,Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe (Amherst, new York: Prometheus Books, 2001), pp. 22-66. Pflock calls the standard scenario the "conventional wisdom."

[4] The other researchers are Stanton T. Friedman, and Don Berliner.Friedman, it should be noted, also had a key role in the research for Berlitz's and Moore's The Roswell Incident. See Don Berliner and Stanton T. Friedman,Crash at Corona: The U.S. Military Retrieval and Cover-up of a UFO: The Definitive Study of the Roswell Incident (New York: Paraview Special Editions, 2004), p. ix.

[5] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 14.

[6] Wright Field or Wright-Patterson Field is north of Dayton, Ohio. At the time it was headquarters of the Air Material Command under General Nathan Twining, and the Air Technical Intelligence Command. It was also home to such German Paperclip scientists as ramjet and supersonic flight specialist Dr.Walther Lippisch, designer of a ramjet delta-wing supersonic aircraft called theP-13. One of these flights, according to Project Lusty documents at Maxwell Air Force Base, succeeded in breaking the sound barrier during a flight test shortly before the end of World War Two (see my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 18-22, citing Project Lusty,Frames 599, 601. See also Igor Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, pp. 200-201, 226.

[7] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 14-15, italicized emphasis added, capitals emphasis in the original.

[8] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 16.

[9] Ibid.

[10] Ibid.

[11] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 16, emphasis in the original.

[12] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 17, emphasis added.

[13] See my Secrets of the Unified Field, p. 232, my Nazi International, especially pp. 16-41, 249-350, and consider my

Babylons' Banksters, chapter one, carefully for the real significance and founding purpose of the Bilderberg Group.

[14] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 20.

[15] Berlitz and Moore, pp. 22-23, emphasis added.

[16] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 28-29, emphasis added.

[17] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 30-31.

[18] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 34, emphasis in the original.

[19] Meaning 509th base intelligence officer Major Jesse Marcel.

[20] Ibid., p. 34.

[21] Ibid., 62.

[22] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 62.

[23] Ibid.

[24] Ibid.

[25] Ibid.

[26] Berlitz and Moore, pp. 63-67, italicized emphasis added.

[27] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 67.

[28] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 67-69.

[29] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 37.

[30] Ibid.

[31] Ibid., p. 38.

[32] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 42.

[33] Ibid.

[34] Ibid.

[35] Ibid., emphasis added.

[36] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 53.

[37] Ibid., emphasis added.

[38] Ibid., p. 54.

[39] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 54.

[40] Ibid., pp. 54-55, emphasis added.

[41] Ibid., p. 55.

[42] Ibid., p. 57.

[43] Ibid. It might be argued that Barnett knew this detail because he was ordered off the site after the arrival of the large truck and its loading with the crashed disc. But this makes no sense, because if the military was concerned enough about security to order people off the site and to keep quiet about it, then they hardly would have allowed civilians to observe the loading of the truck.Barnett might have been told by someone in the military involved in the operation, but in Berlitz and Moore's presentation, there is no discussion of this possibility.

[44] It is to be noted that Major Marcel, in his initial interviews for Berlitz's and Moore's book, did not recall hearing about a second crash site. See The Roswell Incident, p. 69.

[45] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 74.

[46] Ibid., p. 75.

[47] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 76.

[48] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 77.

[49] Ibid.

[50] Ibid., p. 78.

[51] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 78-80, emphasis added.

[52] Ibid., p

[53] Ibid., p

[54] Ibid., p

[55] Ibid., p

[56] Ibid., p

[57] Ibid., p. 83.

[58] Ibid.

[59] Ibid., pp. 83-84.

[60] Ibid., p. 86.

[61] Ibid.

[62] Ibid., pp. 87-88.

[63] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 88.

[64] Ibid., p. 72.

[65] Ibid., p. 73.

[66] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 70-71, emphasis added.

[67] Ibid., p. 71.

[68] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 92-93, emphasis added.

[69] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 94.

[70] Ibid.

[71] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 94-95, emphasis added.

[72] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 108.

[73] Ibid.

[74] Ibid., p. 109.

[75] Ibid.

[76] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 124.

[77] Cited in Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 132.

[78] Ibid. On p. 133, Berlitz and Moore rule out the possibility that LA refers to a Louisiana hoaxed disc case that took place near Shreveport on July 7, 1947, for in that particular instance, the Army cooperated with the FBI fully and completely.

[79] Ibid., p. 133.

[80] Cited in Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 133-134, emphasis added by Berlitz and Moore.

[81] Cited in Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 137-138, bold faced emphasis Berlitz's and Moore's, italicized emphasis my own.

[82] Ibid., p. 138, emphasis added.

[83] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 89-91.

3
The Third Articulation: Berliner-Friedman, the Tightening of the Standard Scenario, and Some Screws that Still Insist on Popping loose

"The list of answers to the questions about what crashed
in New Mexico is not
much shorter. The U.S. Air Force says it wasn't an airplane, a
rocket, a missile
or anything to do with a nuclear accident. The General
Accounting Office says
there is no reason to think it was a Project Mogul balloon.
What does that leave,
other than a UFO?"
Don Berliner and Stanton T. Friedman[1]

Don Berliner's and Stanton T. Friedman's Crash at Corona is widely, and rightly, regarded as the central and magisterial book outlining the standard scenario and timeline of the Roswell crash, and the subsequent U.S. military cover-up, from the perspective that the event was the crash and recovery of an extraterrestrial craft, its technologies, and its crew. In it, new witnesses "and anyone else who might be able to add even a tiny scrap to the slowly jelling story"[2] were tracked down by the meticulous

Friedman, and previously obscure chronological sequences or ambiguities left unresolved in the Berlitz and Moore presentation — such as whether First Lieutenant Walter Haut issued the press release on his own, or under orders from Colonel William Blanchard — are resolved, in Haut's case, the issue is settled by the clear statement that the lieutenant was ordered to do so.[3] Indeed, in Berliner's and Friedman's book, Friedman's own largely unknown role as a principal researcher in the Berlitz and Moore book was clearly revealed for the first time to a wider public.[4]

But as will be seen, their book raises as many questions as it resolves, and oftentimes these questions will be seen to be so obvious that one wonders why they were not apparent to Berliner and Friedman, and why they did not attempt to deal with them. One such question occurs in conjunction with Lt. Haut's press release, for if it was issued under orders from Col. Blanchard, as they clearly state, then why — if the military was so "upset" with Blanchard and Haut for the release — was Blanchard, a West Point graduate, later promoted to the rank of a full four star general and given the post of the Vice Chief of Staff? The question implies that the initial press release itself may have been part of the cover-up. Questions like this are repeatedly raised by Berliner's and Friedman's book, so it is best to go through it slowly, taking note of them as we proceed.

A. The Wider Context

One of the merits of Berliner's and Friedman's study of the Roswell Incident is their attempt to place the event in a wider context. The only question that occurs is whether or not they cast a wide enough net, and if their presentation of that context is objective, or if certain types of questions or classes of evidence are

ignored. Berliner's and Friedman's "wider context" is, at first glance, impressive, ranging from top secret and now declassified memoranda, the conclusions of the Robertson Panel, discussions of the physics of UFOs, an interview with a famous scientist, and an actual list of the scientists allegedly initially involved in the Roswell recovery and its preliminary analysis.

1. The Problems with Any Balloon Explanation of the Event

When they wrote their book, the U.S. Air Force's "final" official explanation of the Roswell Incident as a crashed top secret Mogul balloon was still in the future. But in that context Berliner and Friedman addressed pertinent remarks to its first "official" balloon theory, the weather balloon story put out by Brigadier General Ramey at the Fort Worth press conference. These remarks, however, highlight the principal difficulties that any balloon theory must address. After the initial appearance of the weather balloon explanation, "No one," they observed,

> thought to question why something so commonplace as a weather balloon had caused so much commotion. Or how two officers of an elite (Army Air Force) unit could possibly have failed to recognize it. Or how this small, flimsy contraption, which could hardly have come to earth violently, could have strewn its pieces over "a square mile" of sheep ranch.[5]

Additionally, Berliner and Friedman note the difficulty of a helium-filled balloon exploding, much less scattering enough debris "to attract attention when spread out over an area the size of

several football fields."[6] Finally, the balloon explanation is utterly out of proportion to the logistical effort, and the sense of anxiety and urgency, that the military expended in the recovery of a mere balloon.[7]

2. Some Pertinent Questions

Berliner and Friedman begin their book by asking a series of pertinent questions, some of which are noted below:

5. Exactly what was found at the Brazel Ranch?
6. Where was the material taken, and what was done with it (and to it) prior to its being shipped from the southwest?
7. Who was involved in the analysis of the material, and how were they selected?
8. What was done with the material when the scientific work on it was completed?
9. Were bodies found? If so, what were they like and what was done with them?
10. Who was responsible for the grand cover-up of the crash and its aftermath?...
11. What was it doing in New Mexico in the first place?
12. Was it one of the many "flying saucers" seen all around the United States during late June and early July 1947?

In Part Three the true significance of these questions will be explored in greater depth, but some of these questions have been answered, and some of them will be answered in this chapter.

Questions 5 and 6, for example, have to a certain extent already been answered, for as was seen in the previous chapter, what was found on the Brazel ranch was some rather unusual, and to a

certain extent, even extraordinary debris. The material was taken from the ranch initially to the Roswell Army Air Field, where it was presumably given a cursory preliminary analysis, and then shipped to Fort Worth and from their on to Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio.

As for question 7 — who was involved in the analysis of the material — that answer will emerge presently. One may reasonably speculate on the answer to question 8 — what was done with the material and the knowledge gleaned from it — on the basis of who was involved in its analysis, in other words, on the basis of the answer to question 7.

Question 9 — were bodies found and if so, what were they like and was done with them — we in part already know the answer to, for as was seen in the previous chapter, and as will be further seen in this chapter, there do exist claims for the recovery of bodies from the primary crash site, as well as detailed descriptions of them.

Question 10 — who was responsible for the grand cover-up — has likewise already been seen: it was the military itself, and that cover-up may have begun with the very first initial story, the press release of Lt. Walter Haut and the "recovered flying saucer" story itself.

As for the last two questions, we shall see in the last section of this chapter how Berliner and Friedman attempt to answer them.

3. The Memoranda

a. The Twining-Schulgen Memorandum

The Twining-Schulgen Memorandum was already encountered in the previous chapter, but it is worth considering Berliner's and

Friedman's treatment of it, for by doing so a certain "interpretive tendentiousness contrary to the text" on their part is revealed.

They begin by noting that a preliminary secret Army Air Force report, issued before the June-July 1947 UFO flap had petered out, came to the conclusions that the saucer phenomenon was not due merely to a case of reading too much into natural phenomena: "Something is really flying around."[8] The document was dated July 30, 19847 and was based on fifteen sightings from May 19 to July 10.[9] The same document went on to summarize what sort of technology and performance characteristics had been observed:

1. The appearance of these objects is metallic, indicating a metallic skin, at least.
2. When a trail is observed, it is lightly colored, a blue-brown haze, that is similar to a rocket engine's exhaust. Contrary to a rocket of the solid type, one observation indicates that the fuel may be throttled, which would indicate a liquid rocket engine.
3. As to shape, all observations state that the object is circular or at least elliptical, flat on the bottom and slightly domed on the top. The size estimates place it somewhere near the size of a C-54 or Constellation(1940s airliners having a wingspan of 120 feet and a length of 95 feet).
4. Some reports describe two tabs, located at the rear and symmetrical about the axis of flight motion.
5. Flights have been reported, with three to nine of them, flying good formation on each other, with speeds always about 300 knots (350 mph).
6. The discs oscillate laterally when flying along, which could be snaking.[10]

Berliner's and Friedman's remarks that immediately follow the

above- and oft-cited passage, are themselves worth citing at length, before an analysis of the above passage is undertaken:

> The U.S. Army Air Forces, fresh from a major share of the victory in history's largest and most violent air war, was baffled by some high-performance craft flying through skies it rightfully considered its own. The flying saucers or flying discs or flying whatevers were fast and maneuverable and thus capable of evading American interceptors with ease. It requires little imagination to picture the consternation that must have swept through the offices of high-ranking Army Air Forces people in Washington when faced with this mysterious incursion that had to be considered a potential threat.
>
> What could they say when President Harry Truman asked them what in hell was going on? They couldn't claim to know what the flying saucers were, for they would then have to provide details they didn't have. They also couldn't very well admit that there were unknown craft flying through American skies with impunity, for the ensuing questions would be far too embarrassing to contemplate. What if the Senate Armed Services and Appropriations committees got wind of the USAAF's inability to cope with foreign machines flying over American cities?
>
> …
>
> The only solution was to launch an all-out effort to find out what the flying saucers were, and to keep the entire matter totally secret from the public and from most of the government until the USAAF could regain control of the skies.[11]

Berliner's and Friedman's choice of words — "foreign machines" — is oddly suggestive in a book otherwise concerned

with arguing that the Roswell Incident was an extraterrestrial crash-and-recovery event. Nonetheless their general point is universally acknowledged by all – including this author — who accept the reality of the 1947 UFO flap, namely, that the craft and whoever it belonged to, was entering American airspace over some of the U.S. military's most sensitive installations with impunity, with a technological and performance capability that left the United States Army Air Force in the dust. Indeed, this fact alone constitutes one basis for the urgency and anxiety that it felt over the issue

All the more remarkable, then, is the fact that Berliner and Friedman make these remarks in conjunction with the citation from the memorandum of July 30, 1947, for observe carefully what the implications of that memorandum are:

1) The technology as described in the document appears to be some unique form of rocketry or, at the maximum, an unusual craft fueled by a conventional type of fuel; in short, the craft leave exhaust and vapor trails, hardly what one would expect from an advanced extraterrestrial craft!
2) The stated performance characteristics — 350 miles per hour — are hardly sufficient to make the craft described in the document anything even close to a practical interplanetary craft, for such speeds are not only far too slow for interplanetary travel, they are far below the required escape velocity to escape the gravitational well of planet Earth even to reach outer space! To assume that the craft have greater performance capabilities is logical, since American interceptors of the period could easily top speeds of 350 miles per hour. However, beyond being able to outdistance and/or out-maneuver our interceptors, we do not know the maximum performance characteristics

beyond assuming them being several hundreds of miles per hour. Anything beyond that is an argument from silence.

3) Finally, the craft described in the document are relatively small, no larger than common Earth airliners of the period, thus — once again — making it highly unlikely that they represent any craft suitable for long-term interplanetary voyages (and such voyages would be unbearably long at the plodding "pony express" speeds of 350 miles — give or take a few hundred miles - per hour)!

To put it succinctly, neither the technology nor the performance characteristics of the document cited by Berliner and Friedman are anywhere near what they would need to be for a practical interplanetary and extraterrestrial craft. To put it even more succinctly, the physics and technology described are not exotic enough to be extraterrestrial, period.

What is even more remarkable is that Stanton Friedman, a credentialed nuclear physicist who has worked on top secret government black projects in nuclear propulsion, would surely have known this, and Berliner, no slouch himself, would as well. Yet, they make no mention of this difficult fact.

Undaunted by these inconveniences, Berliner and Friedman continue to cite other memoranda. For example, "Less than two months later, on September 23, 1947, a more detailed report was prepared by the Air Force's Air Material Command (the technical and scientific establishement) for Air Force intelligence." That report concluded that "the phenomenon is something real and not fictitious."[12]

All of the above informs their citation and analysis of the October 28, 1947 draft order for intelligence on UFOs, an order in turn based upon "an intelligence collection memorandum from

Brig. Gen. George Schulgen, chief of the USAF's Air Intelligence Requirements Division" and "based on a summary of flying-saucer characteristics supplied to him by Lt. Gen. Nathan Twining, commander of the Air Material Command."[13] They then cite the order:

> This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formations. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of these so-called "flying saucers," the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned craft of unknown origin. While there remains the possibility of Russian manufacture, based on perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans, **it is the considered opinion of some elements that the object may in fact represent an interplanetary craft of some kind.** [14]

Notably, this section of the memorandum indicates two possible origins for the object: a terrestrial, Russian one, based on German designs, or an extraterrestrial one. Thus, we have one ready explanation as to why the wreckage was sent to Wright Field in Dayton, for not only was it the headquarters of the Air Material Command, but it was also headquarters to such German Paperclip scientific luminaries as Dr. Walter Lippisch, who lectured his American hosts on the design requirements for super-sonic aircraft.[15] If a German origin for the recovered Roswell wreckage had been suspected by the military, Wright Field was the logical destination for that reason as well.

Berliner and Friedman then observe that "within the order are several references that make little sense unless read in the context

of presumed knowledge of a flying saucer that crashed several months earlier in New Mexico. These are shown in boldface in the following partial breakdown of the types of information being south by USAF Intelligence."[16] They then cite the relevant section of the order:

> Construction.
> a. Type of material, whether metal, ferrous, non-ferrous or non-metallic.
> b. Composite of sandwich construction utilizing various combinations of metals, **metallic foils,** plastics, and perhaps **balsa wood or similar material.**
> c. Unusual fabrication methods to achieve **extreme light weight and structural stability.**
> d. **Unusual features or provisions regarding the opening and closing of doors.**
>
> Landing Gear.
> a. Indicate type of landing gear — whether conventional, tricycle, multiple wheel, etc., or of an unconventional type such as **tripod** or skid.
> b. Provisions for takeoff from ice, snow, sand, or water.
>
> Powerplant.
> a. (3. Nuclear propulsion (atomic energy). Atomic energy engines would probably be unlike any familiar type of engine, although atomic energy might be employed in combination with any of the above types (piston, jet). Aircraft **would be characterized by lack of fuel systems and fuel storage space.**

b. The powerplant **would likely be an integral part of the aircraft and possibly not distinguishable as an item separate from the aircraft.**[17]

As Berliner and Friedman have already observed, these sections of the Intelligence Collection Memorandaum strongly resemble the characteristics of the debris described by Marcel and Brazel's children in the previous chapter. Nor could these observations have come from long range observation, for details such as the extreme light weight of the materials and the craft, its structural stability, or details such as metallic foils or "balsa wood," could not have come from anything else other than hands-on observation.[18]

But this only emphasizes the significance of the proposed "terrestrial" origin of the object, for as the memorandum itself stipulates, the technology described is close to "the thinking and accomplishments of the Germans." And part of that thinking, as will become evident in Part Three, is based precisely on the principle of integrating the powerplant into the actual structure of the aircraft so that it is "not distinguishable as an item separate from the aircraft." From the documentary evidence cited by Berliner and Friedman themselves, in their now classic study of the Roswell incident, it is beginning to look as if the concept of the crash of a craft from an independent postwar Nazi project might have some merit after all.

b. Project Sign and General Hoyt Vandenberg's Conclusion

In this regard, it is essential to mention another document referred to by Berliner and Friedman: Project Sign's "legendary Top Secret Estimation of the Situation," produced some time in August 1948.[19] Project Sign was the then top secret Air Force UFO

study committee. This "Top Secret Estimate of the Situation," according to Berliner and Friedman, "allegedly concluded that the saucers were probably extraterrestrial."[20] This report then "went all the way up to the Chief of Staff, Gen Hoyt Vandenberg, who rejected its conclusion as lacking evidence."[21] Indeed, if the technological and performance data on which the extraterrestrial conclusion was based was no stronger than the technological and performance data of the original intelligence gathering order, then one can hardly blame General Vandenberg for doing so.

Then, on October 7, 1948, a letter from Colonel H.H. McCoy was received by the Central Intelligence Agency.[22] The letter stated that the Project Sign headquarters

> is currently engaged in an intelligence investigation of all reported unidentified aerial phenomana. No concrete evidence as to the exact identity of any of the reported objects has been received. Similarly, the origin of the so-called 'flying discs' remains obscure.[23]

But what does the word "obscure" mean in this context? One possibility is that the functioning of the craft themselves - whether extraterrestrial or terrestrial - remained obscure. But the other possibility is that, while their general nature and origin might have been known or strongly suspected, their ultimate point of origin remained "obscure."

On December 10, 1948, some two months later, "the USAF's Directorate of Intelligence issued a lengthy Analysis of Flying Object Incidents in the U.S. that remained Top Secret until 1985."[24] According to Berliner and Friedman, the report "strongly suggested" that the saucers represented "Soviet developments based on captured Nazi German technology."[25] They also observe

that some ufological circles believed that the report is simply a reworking of the earlier "Top Secret Estimate of the Situation" by "with the material about the extraterrestrial nature of the saucers replaced by that about Soviet/Nazi craft which would have been more palatable to the Air Force."[26] But one wonders exactly how Soviet/Nazi craft, that easily outclass and outperform USAF aircraft, and that violate American airspace over the most sensitive military installations with impunity, are "more palatable" than extraterrestrial craft. Indeed, in the latter case, "ET's" motivations for doing so would be unknown, and therefore, not necessarily hostile. But Soviet or Nazi violations of American airspace would certainly have a more sinister motivation. And if at any time the USAF suspected that such violations were being made by an independent postwar extraterritorial Nazi entity or organization, then that would constitute a sufficient reason for the military's sense of urgency and anxiety over the matter, and would hardly be "palatable" to the Air Force.

c. The Conclusions of the Robertson Panel

In this respect, it is worth noting that the Robertson Panel — the top secret special committee that met in 1953 to study the Air Force's UFO reports — concluded that the UFOs "showed no evidence of being a threat to national security" on the one hand, but neither did it conclude that they were "extraterrestrial spacecraft."[27] One wonders exactly how, in the tangled logic of committees, it was concluded that non-extraterrestrial — and therefore terrestrial — craft that could enter and leave American airspace with impunity, whose origins remained "obscure," and whose technological and conceptual signatures suggested a Nazi origin, were concluded not to represent a threat to America's

national security.

4. The Smith-Sarbacher Interview

a. “Magnetic Fields Collapse”

A little later into their book, Berliner and Friedman recount a famous episode in ufology from the 1950s, the strange case of Canadian engineer Wibert B. Smith, known in the 1950s to have a “strong interest in UFOs”[28] and who was also “considered a highly qualified engineer who explored a number of unconventional concepts involving gravity and electromagnetism.”[29]

> In 1979, Stanton Friedman was shown a formerly top-secret memorandum by Canadian investigator Scott Forster. It had been sent to the Controller of Telecommunications of the Canadian Department of Transport by Wlibert B. Smith, a senior radio engineer who was working on geomagnetism. The startling portion of the November 21, 1950, memo…read:
>
> “I made discreet inquiries through the Canadian Embassy staff in Washington who were able to obtain for me the following information:

“a. The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States Government, rating even higher than the H-bomb.

“b. Flying saucers exist.

“c. Their modus operandi is unknown but concentrated effort is being made by a small group headed by Doctor Vannevar Bush.

“d. The entire matter is considered by the United States

authorities to be of tremendous significance."[30]

Further investigation by researcher Arthur Bray, who managed to find the son of Wilbert Smith, led to the discovery of Smith's handwritten notes of an interview he conducted through a "Lt./C. Bremer"[31] with the American physicist, Dr. Robert Sarbacher. Smith's pointed questions, and Sarbacher's careful and cagey answers, are worth pondering:

> SMITH: I am doing some work on the collapse of the earth's magnetic field as a source of energy, and I think our work may have a bearing on the flying saucers.
> SARBACHER: What do you want to know?
> SMITH: I have read (Frank) Scully's book on the saucers (Behind the Flying Saucers) and would like to know how much of it is true.
> SARBACHER: The facts reported in the book are substantially correct.
> SMITH: Then the saucers exist?
> SARBACHER: Yes, they exist.
> SMITH: Do they operate as Scully suggests, on magnetic principles?
> SARBACHER: We have not been able to duplicate their performance.
> SMITH: Do they come from some other planet?
> SARBACHER: All we know is, we didn't make them, and it's pretty certain they didn't originate on the earth.
> SMITH: I understand the whole subject of saucers is classified.
> SARBACHER: Yes, it is classified two points higher even then the H-bomb. In fact it is the most highly classified subject in the U.S. Government at the present time.

SMITH: MY I ask the reason for the classification?
SARBACHER: You may ask, but I can't tell you.[32]

Note Sarbacher's rather strange answer to Smith's question "Do they come from other planets?" Rather than responding with a simple "yes," Sarbacher's answer is a study in carefully crafted and suggestive ambiguity: "All we know is, we didn't make them, and it's pretty certain they didn't originate on the earth." What is meant by "we" in the second clause of his answer? Does "we" refer to humanity as a whole? Or does Sarbacher have in mind a more narrow understanding of "we", "we" meaning "Americans"? Secondly, note Sarbacher's response that the whole subject is classified higher than the hydrogen bomb. Why? What could possibly require such a classification if — as the Robertson Panel concluded — they represented no threat to national security? Sarbacher's answer suggests that whatever the physics or power is represented in the phenomenon, it far exceeds that of the mere hydrogen bomb. Finally, not Smith's initial statement concerning "the collapse of the earth's magnetic field as a source of energy." As will be seen in the final chapter of this book, Smith's statement affords a profound clue into why the whole subject was given such extreme classification by the American authorities, for they were simply following an earlier precedent…

b. The Scientists Involved at Roswell

Another UFO researcher, William Steinman, corresponded with Sarbacher in 1983, and asked him the names of the scientists that were involved in the study of recovered UFOs. In his answer, Sarbacher indicated that Dr. Vannevar Bush, Dr. John von

Neuman, and Dr. Robert Oppenheimer were "definitely involved," and that he was "sure that they would have asked Dr. von Braun."[33] The inclusion of Dr. von Braun, as will be seen in Part Three, is highly significant.

B. The Debris and the Bodies

1. A Methodological Assumption

There are two basic types of data with which any explanation of the Roswell Incident, whether "balloon," crashed extraterrestrial craft, or crashed black project — Nazi or otherwise — must contend, and these are (1) the bodies, and (2) the debris. Careful examination of all pro-ET interpretations of the Roswell Incident will reveal, however, that the emphasis of those expositions is on the bodies, and that the bodies, in turn, form the interpretive context by which to argue that the recovered debris is itself of an exotic and extraterrestrial nature.

Berliner and Friedman state this methodological assumption in the following manner:

> The presence in New Mexico of very strange substances from the wreckage of the two crashes has been testified to by so many people that it is virtually proved. That the wreckage was accompanied by the bodies of as many as eight small humanoid aliens is another matter. A few people have described, in limited but highly consistent detail, their awareness of even direct observation of miniature, out-of-proportion bodies at the crash sites and elsewhere. The evidence for them is increasingly impressive, but perhaps not yet completely convincing.

> However, like the acquisition of totally unfamiliar manufactured materials of striking physical characteristics, the confirmed existence of obviously nonhuman bodies will, by itself, establish not only the reality of UFOs but also their extraterrestrial origin.[34]

Since the context of these remarks is their general argumentation that the Roswell Incident was the crash and recovery of an extraterrestrial craft and its crew, we are justified as taking these general remarks as indicative of the methodological assumptions underpinning their arguments.

As such, there are several points to be observed in their comments:

1) Note first that Berliner and Friedman themselves admit that the evidence for the "bodies" being of an extraterrestrial nature "is increasingly impressive, but perhaps not yet completely convincing." But as will be seen in Part Three, this remark is tendentious at best and question-begging at worst, since there do exist plausible explanations for the physiological characteristics of the bodies, explanations which would point clearly to their terrestrial origins. As was seen in the previous chapter,[35] the most detailed description of these bodies comes from Grady "Barney" Barnett, but unfortunately, Barnett was long dead by the time that his description was revealed to Roswell researchers by the second-hand testimony of the Maltaises. We shall, in Part Three, take the same list of characteristics and show how they can be rationalized as being of terrestrial origin.
2) One must also note that, in the absence of any attempt by

Berliner and Friedman to explain the various characteristics of the recovered debris on a terrestrial basis, the conclusion is drawn — and therewith the question is begged — that the debris is "of totally unfamiliar manufactured materials." But "unfamiliar" does not necessarily compel to an extraterrestrial conclusion. Thus, one derives the methodological principle that became the lynchpin and keystone in the argumentative arch propping up the ET interpretation of the incident, for "nonhuman bodies will, by itself, establish not only the reality of UFOs but also their extraterrestrial origin." In other words, In Roswell's case "the bodies interpret the debris, and not vice versa."

And this implies one final, and highly significant, point:

3) If a plausible terrestrial history or technology tree, or set of physiological anomalies, can be shown to exist for any of the recorded details both of the bodies and of the debris, then the case for an extraterrestrial interpretation of the incident collapses. In that case, another explanation will have to be advanced for the following correlative points that have been employed by pro-ET interpretations for the incident:

a) The apparent urgency and extreme anxiety — one is tempted to say "panic" — exhibited by the military in reaction to the incident;

b) The care that the military took to transport the bodies and debris for analysis; and,

c) The fact that the military did not become involved in the incident until after it was informed of the existence of the debris by civilian rancher Mac Brazel. In other words, had

> the crashed craft been from any American black project — including the top secret Mogul balloon project — why was no effort being made by the military to find what had happened to its missing project?

From careful consideration of point 3 above, it follows that neither the bodies nor the debris should form an interpretive context by which to understand the other. Rather, it follows from the methodological assumptions implicit in point 3, that each dataset will have to be examined independently, and an inductive case made in each instance.

2. The Glenn Dennis Story

Having made these statements, Berliner and Friedman then introduce the "star witness" — so to speak — for the case that the bodies are to be characterized as extraterrestrial: mortician Glenn Dennis. Dennis was at the time of the Incident a "young professional mortician in Roswell" in the employment of "the Ballard Funeral Home," which "had the contract with the Roswell Army Air field to provide mortuary services."[36] On numerous occasions Dennis had been called upon "to help collect mangled bodies from military plane crashes and then prepare the remains for shipment back to the survivors…. It was this unusual ease of access to an otherwise secure military installation that enabled him to see and hear a lot more than he was supposed to."[37] In an interview in August of 1989 conducted by Stanton Friedman, Dennis recalled an incident that occurred probably on July 9th or 10th.

According to Dennis, he had received several phone calls from

the base asking a very unusual question: What were the smallest sizes of hermetically sealed caskets the funeral home could get? Additionally, the base also wanted to know the chemical composition of the solutions used for embalming, what the chemical composition of blood was, how tissue broke down, and how it decomposed when laying in the sun for "several days."[38] As Dennis recollected these strange phone calls to Friedman, he added "They kept saying, 'OK, what's this going to do to the blood system, what's this going to do to the tissue?'"[39]

But there was more:

> Then when they informed me that these bodies (had) laid out in the middle of July, in the middle of the prairie, I mean that body's going to be as dark as your (blue) blazer, there, and it's going to be in bad shape. I was the one who suggested (using dry ice… I'd done that a time or two.
>
> … What they were really after was how to move those bodies, or where they were. But they kept talking about these bodies, and I said, "What do the bodies look like? And they said, "I don't know, but I'll tell you one thing: This happened some time ago." The only thing that was mentioned was that they were exposed to the elements for several days.[40]

So far so good, but here an obvious question occurs: If the bodies were already in a state of decomposition and decay, how could one conclude a compelling case that they were extraterrestrial? Of course, Berliner and Friedman are honest enough — as has been seen by their methodological remarks — to admit that the case for the recovery of extraterrestrial bodies at Roswell is "not yet completely convincing." But the point is, that any recollection of observed physiological characteristics of such bodies must bear in mind that under decomposition, such bodies might appear to be something that in fact they are not, i.e.,

extraterrestrial.

But this is not all there is to Dennis' story. That evening, "around 6:00 or 7:00 P.M." — Dennis drove an injured GI "to the base infirmary, which was in the same building as the hospital and the mortuary."[41] Dennis, after walking the man to the infirmary, then drove to the back of the building in hopes of encountering a young Army nurse that he was acquainted with. Dennis then recounted for Friedman that

> There were two MPs standing right there, and I got out and started to go in. I wouldn't have gotten as far as I did, if I hadn't parked in the Emergency area. They probably thought I was coming after somebody. The doors were open to the military ambulances and that's where some wreckage was, and there was an MP on each side. I saw all this wreckage.
>
> I don't know what it was, but I knew there was something going on… What was so curious about it, was that in two of those ambulances was a deal that looked like (the bottom) half of a canoe. It didn't look like aluminum…you know what stainless steel's like when you put heat on it? How it'll turn kinda purplish, with a kind of blue hue to it? (Glen later said that he saw a row of unrecognizable symbolds — several inches high — on the metal devices.) I just glanced in and kept going.
>
> When I got inside, I noticed there was quite a bit of activity. When I went back into the lounge, there were "big birds"… everywhere. They were really shook up. So I went down the hall where I usually go, and I got down the hall just a little way and an MP met me right there. He wanted to know who the hell I was and where I was from, and what business did I have there? I explained who I was. Evidently he was under the impression that they called me to come out.

Anyway, I got past that and I went on in and then this is where I met the nurse — she was involved in this thing, she was on duty. She told me, "How in the hell did you get in here?" I said, "I just walked in." She said, "My God, you are going to get killed!" And I said, "They didn't stop me!" I was going to the Coke machine to get us a Coke, and this big red-headed colonel said, "What's that son of a bitch doin' here?"

He hollered at the MPs and that's when it hit the fan! These two MPs grabbed me by the arms and carried me clear outside… they carried me to the ambulance… I didn't walk, they carried me! And they told me to get my ass out of there!...

About two or three hours later, they (called) and told me, "You open your mouth (about this) and you'll be so far back in the jug they'll have to shoot pinto beans (into you) with a bean shooter!" I just laughed and said, "Go to hell!"[42]

The nurse called Dennis the next day, very upset, and they then arranged to meet for lunch at the officer's club on the base.

At this point in Dennis' story, one encounters the first description of the bodies apart from that of Grady "Barney" Barnett's:

"That's when she told me they did have some bodies. She said there were three little bodies; two of them were just mangled beyond everything, but there was one of them that was really in pretty good condition.

"And she said, 'Let me show you the difference between our anatomy and theirs. Really, what they looked like was ancient Chinese: small, fragile, no hair.' She said their noses didn't protrude, the eyes were set pretty deep and the ears were just little indentations. She said the anatomy of the arms was different (the upper arm was longer than the lower). They

> didn't have thumbs, they had four different….she called them 'tentacles,' I think. Didn't have any fingernails. She then described how they had little things like suction cups on their fingertips.[43]

At this juncture, Dennis recounted to Friedman that his nurse friend described the horrible smell of the bodies, a smell so bad one could not come closer than 100 feet without gagging.[44] She then pulled out a prescription pad and drew sketches of the dead bodies. Giving him these drawings, she warned him to keep them secret. However, when Dennis and Friedman attempted in 1990 to retrieve these drawings from his old files at the funeral home, they discovered that his materials had all been previously thrown out some years prior to that.[45] Dennis then sketched for Friedman as best as he could, and from memory, what his nurse friend's sketches looked like.

However, there is a problem to Dennis' story, and the reader will have already spotted it, and it is a problem that Berliner and Friedman readily admit, for while they knew the nurse's name, it was not revealed in their book. Moreover:

> (Dennis) never saw her again. Attempts to get in touch with her were met with obstruction. He was told she was away at a seminar, then that she had been transferred to England without even getting in touch with him. His first letter was answered with a cryptic promise from her to explain everything at a later date. His second letter was returned, stamped Deceased.
>
> Efforts to trace the nurse have been unsuccessful. There is no file on her in the permanent military records office where all persons who have died while in service are supposed to be recorded. There is no evidence that anyone by her name served as an army nurse.[46]

To sum up Dennis' story, we note that his anonymous nurse described bodies whose physiological anomalies could definitely be construed as extraterrestrial; according to him, his nurse friend stated that they:

1) looked like "ancient Chinese";
2) were small and fragile;
3) had no hair;
4) their noses did not protrude;
5) the eyes were set deep in the heads;
6) the ears were little indentations;
7) their upper arms were longer than the lower arms;
8) they had no thumbs and only four fingers, which she described as "tentacles," with little suction cups on the fingertips; and finally,
9) there was an overpowering malodorous smell, presumably the result of the already well-progressed decomposition of the bodies.

But the problem with this list is precisely that it is a second-hand dead-man's testimony of a nurse whose existence not even the meticulous Stanton Friedman could track down or verify. This is an important point, for Berliner and Friedman, let it be noted, do not place the heavy emphasis on Dennis' story that Roswell skeptics would later claim they do.

3. The Gerald Anderson Story

a. Preliminary Context

There is, however, one minor detail of the Glenn Dennis story that stands out as having some corroboration, and it is corroboration that Berliner and Friedman, with their normally clear exposition and ability to connect dots, have unusually missed. As was seen from Dennis' recounting of the episode with the bodies at the base, there was clear indication that the bodies had lain in the field under the hot New Mexico July sun for some undetermined number of days. Granting Dennis' story is accurate for the sake of argument, one can reconstruct the basic timeline from the facts as they have emerged thus far, for rancher Mac Brazel heard the strange explosion on July 3rd, and encountered the debris the next morning on his rounds, July 4th, and if Dennis' encounter with the nurse occurred on July 9th or 10th, then the bodies lay under the baking sun for at least a week, and thus the smell and decomposition of the bodies as recounted in his story make some sense.

Additionally, as Berliner and Friedman themselves observe, "A large quantity of debris from a 'flying saucer' lay in a field outside Corona, New Mexico, for several days before anyone connected with the U.S. government had a clue that it was there."[47] Let us note the logical implication of this observation in the light of all that has gone before, for if the debris and wreckage were the result of any top secret U.S. black project, one moreover involving a crew and bodies, then it is extremely unlikely that the military would not have gone looking for the missing project much earlier than it did. Thus, one may conclude that whatever did crash was not American. This leaves two possibilities: either it was from some other terrestrial origin, or it was extraterrestrial, and in the latter case, as we have seen, the bodies themselves become the primary focus of the investigation.

But as has also been seen, the Glenn Dennis story suffers from

the acute problem of being a second hand dead man's testimony, from a person moreover who, at that point in the developing story, could not be tracked down or successfully identified. Consequently, by the requirements of the case, more testimony as to the existence and anomalous properties of the recovered bodies is needed.

Enter Gerald Anderson.

b. The Story Itself

Friedman and another famous Roswell researcher and ufologist, Kevin Randle, had been involved as consultants for the production of an episode on the Roswell Incident for the cable television series Unsolved Mysteries. The episode aired in January, 1990.[48] As a result of the program, Gerald Anderson contacted its producer, indicating that he had significant first-hand information about the Incident, and Anderson was subsequently put into contact with Randle and Friedman. Anderson and Randle did not hit it off, and Randle quickly terminated the relationship,[49] but Friedman conducted a lengthy series of taped interviews with him, and later that year, travelled with Anderson and coauthor Don Berliner to the site where Anderson, then a six-year old boy, had seen the wreckage and bodies.[50]

Anderson had come to the area with his uncle Ted, his father, and his cousin Victor to the area, hunting a rock called moss agate. They proceeded down a dry river bed and came to a stand of trees, where, two to three hundred feet away, they saw a silver, circular object stuck into the ground at an angle, "jammed into a hillside."[51] Anderson then described that what he saw looked like a blimp or dirigible.[52] The object had torn a gouge from a neighboring hill and across the riverbed.[53]

As the group came to within about 60 feet of the object, they saw three "crewmembers laid out on the ground, under the edge of this thing, in a shaded area, and there was one sitting upright."[54] One of the three laying down appeared to be breathing with difficulty, and the other two appeared to be already dead. The fourth one, the one sitting up, acted afraid of the Anderson family and scooted further back up beneath the craft.[55]

Anderson's uncle Ted "was trying to talk to it in Spanish and it wasn't responding."[56] Anderson went on to state that the "uniform" on this particular "creature" was "Torn in a couple spots."[57] As they were inspecting the creature and trying to communicate, Anderson recalled "Putting my hand against the side of the saucer, and it was cold, almost like it was refrigerated. Being out there in the sun and being real shiny, I probably expected it to be hot, but it wasn't. It was very cold! Like it was wintertime and you were touching something metal. And the area right next to (the craft) was very cool…"[58]

Anderson's older brother Glenn walked around the craft, and Gerald followed him. They came to a rip in its side, approximately eight to ten feet tall and three feet wide,[59] and Gerald peered in:

> I could see directly into it, and was looking through the outer hull and into another bulkhead, and that bulkhead was shaped exactly like the outer hull.
>
> You could see through the rip, and you could see what looked like components (I don't know if they were electrical, electronic, propulsion, or what). They were all seemingly hooked together by these cables — clusters of threadlike material in the form of a cable — and one of these was hanging out of that rip. There were several hundred strands per one of these clusters, they were wrapped. They blew in

> the wind like a horse's tail, except there was lights(sic) all over the end of them. These lights were undulating, they were flashing. Some of them were bright, some of them were very dim, some of them were flashing. They looked like fire on the ends of these threadlike things that were waving in the breeze.
>
> And you could see others of those went from one kind of package of components to another kind of package, kind of like they were cables of some kind. And down the center between these things — they were all in very neat little rows — there was, like, scribbling. (On) each one of these component boxes there would be scribbling, it was almost a pink color on sort of a brown, woodlike background. Like it was writing or symbols that explained what this thing was.[60]

Anderson also recalled a strong smell inside the craft, like rubbing alcohol or acetone.[61]

According to Anderson, at this point four men and two women approached the site from the opposite direction that Anderson and his family had come. One man was a professor named Dr. Buskirk, and the rest were his students. Working at an archaeological dig a few miles away, they had seen a "fiery meteor" crashing the night before and decided to come and investigate. The archaeological group's reactions were, according to Anderson, almost the same as his own family's had been; there was first disbelief, then talk "about men from Mars."[62] Anderson then related a peculiar set of details:

> Dr. Buskirk apparently is capable of speaking several languages, because he had tried to communicate with this creature. He knelt down there with Ted and my Dad and tried to talk to this thing. I recognized one of the languages spoken as German because I had German relatives that spoke German fluently. Ted was married to a Mexican woman and he spoke

> Spanish, so I understood that one. Of course, they got no response. I recall this Dr. Buskirk tried sign language, and there was no response from that.[63]

Taking stock of all of the details of Anderson's account reveals some significant questions that Berliner and Friedman fail to ask, and an even more revealing of a lack of details.

For one thing, there is no real description of the bodies themselves, other than remarks indicating their small stature; there is no description of the large heads, slanted eyes, small noses, or oriental appearance that emerged from Barnett's or Dennis' accounts.

But there is an interesting ambiguity in Anderson's account, and that is that time and again, he refers to the creature as a "creature", calling it an "it," and "this creature" and "the creature" and so on, so clearly, if his account is to be accredited, there is something peculiar about the bodies. Yet, by the same token, Anderson refers to the fact that they all wore uniforms of some sort, and that attempts were made to communicate with them in German and Spanish. This of course prompts a question: why would one attempt to communicate with a "creature" in German or Spanish if one suspected that the creature was extraterrestrial? What about the creature suggested to "Dr. Buskirk" that communication in German, Spanish or sign language might be successful? The uniforms? The presence of insignia? Berliner and Friedman do not say, because presumably, they did not ask Anderson.

At this point, according to Anderson, the U.S. military arrived, again cordoned off the site, and chased the archaeology professor and students, and the Anderson family, away, warning them all not to speak of their discovery to anyone.

However, there is another problem, and it is Anderson himself. Friedman had first become interested in Anderson's story because

Anderson indicated that his older brother Glenn had kept a large journal of this incident. Friedman managed to obtain a copy of this journal from Anderson's cousin who was a Catholic nun. She wrote to Friedman:

> With this mailing I want no more involvement in this sorry scenario, nor does my mother. Both Maria and I have been transferred to another convent and our Mother has been moved. This family has been plagued by this incident for years and it is far beyond time that such should stop. Why Gerald would wish to reopen this is completely beyond me, I suppose he has his reasons. My father was obsessed with this unearthly horror and kept several journals to prevent others from getting to them. Wreckage and debris from the crash, along with a larger journal are buried out there…[64]

When the journal was subjected to forensic examination, however, it proved to have been written "no earlier than about 1970," but Anderson explained that his older brother Glenn had already made "several copies."[65] All attempts to locate the larger journal that was buried in the earth "have proved unsuccessful."[66]

But this is not the only problem with Anderson. Berliner and Friedman observe that "charges have been made that Gerald Anderson invented the story of seeing wreckage and bodies," and that this prompted the Fund for UFO Research (FUFOR) to pay for a polygraph examination of Anderson, which Anderson passed with "no evidence of deception or pathology."[67] This was not the end of the problem, however, for in the "Preface to the Paperback Edition" of their book, Berliner and Friedman make this unusual series of statements:

> In the case of Gerald Anderson, the primary witness to the

> details of the crash at the Plains of San Augustin, problems have arisen. He has admitted falsifying a document, and has changed his testimony. Even though some of his testimony has been corroborated by others, the authors no longer have confidence in his description of the crash scene and the aftermath.
>
> Nevertheless, the authors remain convinced that there was a crash at the Plains of San Augustin in early July, 1947, at about the same time as the crash near Corona. The basic story…remain(s) established beyond any reasonable doubt.[68]

Additionally, in their original book, Berliner and Friedman also revealed that Anderson's father had retired from a job "at Sandia Corporation, where he had required a high-level security clearance because of the company's nuclear weapons-related manufacturing activities."[69] In other words, the possibility arises that the story was some sort of elaborate disinformation operation designed to cloak some black project activity. At every turn, therefore, Gerald Anderson's story is suspect.

4. Mac Brazel:

a. The Debris

Along with Major Jesse Marcel, rancher Mac Brazel, on whose ranch the debris field was first encountered, remains a central character in the Roswell Incident. As has already been seen in the previous chapter, Brazel's story must be reconstructed from the second-hand sources that knew him: his friends and nearby neighbors, Floyd and Loretta Proctor, his children, Bill and Bessie, and the local radio station owner, Walt Whitmore and his son.

The Proctors' son had been the hired ranch-hand who was with Mac when Brazel first discovered the debris field. Lorreta Proctor's description of the debris in Berliner and Friedman's book is exactly the same as in Berlitz's and Moore's, and hence we will not dwell on it here, other than to note its consistency over time, for Friedman and Berliner note that her descriptions were given at a conference of the Fund for UFO Research in 1990: "We cut on it with a knife," she maintained, "and would hold a match on it, and it wouldn't burn. We knew it wasn't wood. It was smooth like plastic, it didn't have real sharp corners, kind of like a dowel stick. Kind of dark tan. It didn't have any grain… just smooth. I hadn't seen anything like it." [70]

Similarly, Walt Whitmore Jr.'s description of Brazel's debris(the son of Roswell station KGFL owner Walt Whitmore Sr.) also does not vary from Berlitz's and Moore's book and Berliner's and Friedman's: there was still lead-foil like material that could not be torn or cut, and that was extremely light weight; there were "beams" made of a woodlike material with "writing" on them that "looled like numbers which had either been added or multiplied (in columns)."[71]

However, Whitmore then recounted that his father escorted Mac Brazel to the office of the Roswell Daily Record on July 10, where Brazel gave an interview that "bore little similarity" [72] to the story he had originally told the radio station owner:

> Brazel stated that on June 14 he and an 8-year old son, Vernon, were about 7 or 8 miles from the ranch house of the J.B. Foster ranch, which he operates, when they came upon a large area of bright wreckage made up of rubber strips, tinfoil, a rather tough paper and sticks.
>
> At the time Brazel was in a hurry to get his round made and he did not pay much attention to it. But he did remark about

what he had seen and on July 4, he, his wife, Vernon and a daughter, Betty, age 14, went back to the spot and gathered up quite a bit of the debris.

The next day he first heard about the flying disks, and he wondered if what he had found might be the remnants of one of these.

Monday he came to town to sell some wool and while here he went to see sheriff George Wilcox and "whispered kinda confidential like" that he might have found a flying disc.

Wilcox got in touch with the Roswell Army Air Field and Maj. Jesse A. Marcel and a man in plain clothes accompanied him home, where they picked up the rest of the pieces of the "disc" and went to his home to try to reconstruct it.

According to Brazel they simply could not reconstruct it at all. They tried to make a kite out if (sic) it, but could not do that and could not find any way to put it back together so that it would fit.

Then Major Marcel brought it to Roswell and that was the last he heard of it until the story broke that he had found a flying disk.

Brazel said that he did not see it fall from the sky and did not see it before it was torn up, so he did not know the size or shape it might have been, but he thought it might have been about as large as a table top. The balloon which held it up, if that was how it worked, must have been about 12 feet long, he felt, measuring the distance by the size of the room in which he sat. The rubber was smoky gray in color and scattered over an area about 200 yards in diameter.

When the debris was gathered up the tinfoil, paper, tape, and sticks made a bundle about three feet long and 7 or 8 inches thick. In all, he estimated, the entire lot would have weighed maybe five pounds.

> There was no sign of any metal in the area which might have been used for an engine and no sign of any propellers of any kind, although at least one paper fin had been glued onto some of the tinfoil.
>
> There were no words to be found anywhere on the instrument, although there were letters on some of the parts. Considerable Scotch tape and some tape with flowers printed upon it had been used in the construction.
>
> No strings or wires were to be found but there were some eyelets in the paper to indicate that some sort of attachment may have been used.
>
> Brazel said that he had previously found two weather observation balloons on the ranch, **but that what he found this time did not in any way resemble any of these.**[73]

This version of the debris that Brazel found is significant in several respects. Firstly, it is important to observe the similarity of the descriptions of the debris to the Mogul balloon story later proffered by the U.S. Air Force in the 1990s as the "final" official explanation of the Roswell Incident. In this connection, it is to be observed that, according to Whitmore, Brazel gave this interview after he had been held incommunicado by the military on the local base, and after he apparently was spending money far beyond his means, buying a new pickup truck and a local meat locker and storage business. In other words, Brazel's "second story" already appears to be a long-term planting of details and disinformation, which would eventually be given "credence" by the U.S. Air Force's "final" official explanation with the Mogul balloon theory.

That this is a likely explanation is evidenced by two curious details that occur toward the beginning of this account, namely, that Brazel had found the "rubber" debris ca. June 14, but had only attempted to pick up the debris on July 4! Why is this a significant

clue that the whole second story was a deliberate concoction of the military that Brazel told under duress, or because he was paid a substantial amount of money for his silence? Ask any New Mexico rancher of the period: to leave debris from a weather balloon that could be eaten by the sheep and cattle on their ranches was to endanger their animals, for swallowing such debris might lead to an inability to evacuate it, or to internal bleeding or other problems, all of which could lead to the death of the animal in question. In other words, Brazel would hardly have left such debris in the fields for a whole two weeks before attempting to pick up as much as he could.

There is a second detail that ufologists have noted that also points to Brazel's second story having been a deliberately concocted story that he was ordered to tell the media, and this is the fact that Brazel claimed to have driven into town to sell some wool. However, the practice at that time was for the broker to drive to the rancher, and not vice versa.

In any case, even in his second story, Mac Brazel ends by making the comment that what he had found did not resemble a balloon.

b. The Bodies

A much more significant role is given to the bodies in Berliner's and Friedman's account of the Mac Brazel story, and this is to be expected, since it follows from their methodological logic as previously outlined. In a certain sense, it is a wholly new layer to the story of the Roswell Incident, since it is given less emphasis in Berlitz's and Moore's book.

Berliner and Friedman begin by stating their case in the following fashion:

> Did Mac Brazel see alien bodies in the aftermath of the crash near Corona? He certainly never claimed to have seen bodies, but circumstantial evidence suggests he probably saw at least one, as well as a lot of wreckage.[74]

But since Major Marcel accompanied Brazel back to his ranch and the debris field, in the company of Counter-Intelligence agent Sheridan Cavitt, and since Marcel never made mention of seeing any bodies at the ranch, then where did Mac Brazel see them?

c. Berliner and Friedman's Analysis

Berliner's and Friedman's answer to this question is an analytical one, and, as will now become evident, a tendentious one:

> Had Mac seen nothing more than the sort of scrap material recovered from the sheep ranch by Major Marcel and CICman Cavitt (when accompanied by Brazel), there would hardly have been any need for the army to take such extreme action against him.

Before proceeding further, note now that the exotic characteristics of the debris itself have been subtly demoted; they are now treated as almost ordinary "scrap material" not requiring any extreme security or secrecy; the methodological assumptions explored earlier have now come home to roost, for the bodies have become the all important factor, even when, by their own admission, no direct evidence that Brazel in fact had seen any bodies exists! We continue with their analysis:

> Why take him into custody for a week and then possibly bribe him to keep quiet about matters which do not seem that serious? He was already on record as having seen a large quantity of scrap material and, while escorted by soldiers, gave a newspaper interview in which he stated clearly that the wreckage was not that of a weather balloon.
>
> Why did the army give him such special treatment if all he knew was common knowledge already? That little cat was out of the bag, leaving no obvious reason for the army to exert unusual pressure on Mac to change his behavior.[75]

Their answer immediately follows:

> It seems entirely possible that he could have been flown over the ranch, which stretched for miles, on a reconnaissance mission, as he knew the land far better than the army did. He could thus have been involved in the discovery of the main part of the craft, which is rumored to have landed some two and a half miles from the field of debris….
>
> …if what the nurse told Dennis is accurate (that the bodies were found in small "escape capsules" such as he saw in the rear of some GI ambulances) they probably could not have been recognized for what they were from the air. Only from the air. Only from close-up ground observation, after a spotter plane had first seen them and then landed close by.[76]

While involving the civilian Brazel in an air search for the main crash site may sound plausible on the surface, closer inspection of their logic reveals that their speculation is rather shaky.

If, in the first case, the Army Air Force already suspected that it was dealing with something extraterrestrial, then involving any civilian in its recovery — even if by aerial reconnaissance — is highly unlikely. Secondly, whether or not the Army Air Force

suspected this or not at the time is, in a deeper sense, immaterial and irrelevant, for whether it suspected it was extraterrestrial or whether it suspected it was the crashed wreckage of some secret project unknown to the higher officers at the base (and we have seen from the previous chapter that, after Marcel first met with Brazel and then conferred with Colonel Blanchard, that this is exactly their first impression), it is still highly unlikely that they would have involved a civilian to help reconnoiter for it. Why, for example, would the Air Force involve Brazel in such an effort, and not involve Marcel or Cavitt themselves, the original officers who saw and handled the debris? Instead, the military ordered Marcel to Fort Worth!

So, discounting their speculation, and proposing our own, namely, that Brazel was not involved in any subsequent search for the main crash site with the Army, this leaves us with their first series of questions: why take Brazel into custody, bribe him, and then force him to tell a story so ridiculous that any rancher could see through it? Since the possibility of Brazel seeing a body or bodies is excluded, then the answer must, by logical elimination, be that he had seen something truly significant in the debris itself.

This tendentiousness is clearly and startkly evident by the way Berliner and Friedman recount Bill Brazel's — Mac's son's — recounting of the incident:

> My Dad found this thing and he told me a little bit about it… not much…because the Air Force asked him to take an oath that he wouldn't tell anybody in detail about it. He went to his grave and never told anybody.
>
> …. The only thing he said was "Well, there's a big bunch of stuff, there's some tinfoil, some wood, and on some of that wood there was Japanese or Chinese figures."[77]

While finding "Japanese or Chinese figures" on something

crashing in the New Mexico desert in 1947 might prompt a rational person to ask "just what is that doing here?," not so for Berliner and Friedman, who, once again, want to drag (extraterrestrial) bodies into it:

> Had that been all Mac saw, there would certainly have been no need for the army to make him take an oath not to talk. Not to talk about things that were already public! Clearly, more was involved, and that could have been bodies.[78]

But it could have been just as likely something about the debris itself that Brazel had seen. There is **absolutely no** compelling reason to believe it was bodies. It might it just as likely have been Japanese. After all, that's the only clue Bill Brazel gave; anything else is an argument from utter silence. But if so, what was something Japanese doing in New Mexico in 1947? Japan was a defeated nation, her factories and cities still lay in piles of rubble. And if the descriptions of "Chinese or Japanese" figures is simply an analogical descriptor, then the debris may have come from somewhere else. The point remains, that nowhere do Marcel or Brazel invoke the presence of bodies, and therefore, it is not necessary to invoke their presence in order to explain the extraordinary pressure the military exerted on Brazel; it was something about the **debris** that was sensitive, nothing else. I therefore must completely reject Berliner and Friedman's statement, "while no direct testimony exists that Mac saw bodies, the behavior of the military point in that direction"[79] as being utterly and deliberately tendentious, and as ignoring other logical possibilities that men of their manifest intelligence surely must have known existed.

However, in this regard, it must be recalled that it has been asserted, and will later be argued and demonstrated, that the actual

descriptions of the bodies that are from the most reliable sources can be shown to have perfectly plausible terrestrial explanations. Thus, even if one grants the tendentious nature of Berliner's and Friedman's argument, it establishes nothing for the case of the Roswell Incident being extraterrestrial. Perhaps there was something else about the bodies, like whatever it may have been about the debris, that required such extreme precaution and provoked such high anxiety on the part of the military.

Did Mac Brazel see bodies?

According to Roswell radio station KGLF employee, Frank Joyce, he did. Joyce recounted for Berliner and Friedman that one afternoon, while working at the radio station, he received a call from a man reporting wreckage on his ranch. The rancher asked Joyce what he should do about it and Joyce told the rancher to go to the Roswell Army Air base.[80] The next thing Joyce remembers was that Lieutenant Walter Haut, the base's Public Information Officer, came into the radio station, and handed him a press release typed up on onionskin stationary. Haut informed Joyce that he had the base commander's permission to issue the press release.[81]

Since the release was issued on July 8, a few days after Brazel's discovery, and thus after his initial contact with the U.S. Army Air Force, Brazel's next phone call to Joyce must have occurred that day or later, during the period he was in custody by the military:

> The next significant thing occurred in the evening. I got a call from (Mac) Brazel. He said, "We haven't got this story right." I invited him over to the station; he arrived not long after sunset. He was alone, but I had the feeling that we were being watched. He said something about a weather balloon. I said, "Look, this is completely different that what you told me on the phone the other day about the little green men," and

> that's when he said, "No, they weren't green." I had the feeling he was under tremendous pressure.[82]

Accepting Joyce's statements at face value, then it would appear that Brazel did see bodies, and since in our opinion it is unlikely that he would have done so on any aerial reconnaissance over his ranch, then he must have seen them while on the base in the military's custody. That being so, it is important to note that nothing in Brazel's description to Joyce compels to any conclusion that they were of any extraordinary nature whatsoever. In fact, from Brazel's statement, we know nothing whatsoever about them, save for the fact that they were not green!

All of these considerations about Mac Brazel and Berliner's and Friedman's own tendentiousness calls into question their own conclusions regarding the "pattern of threats" the military used to intimidate witnesses:

> There is a very clear pattern concerning threats to witnesses: Those who saw only wreckage have gotten away lightly, while those who saw bodies were treated much more severely. Since even direct contact with wreckage would not by itself prove the alien nature of the crash, it is understandable that witnesses whose experiences were limited to hardware would not be considered serious threats by the military. But even a brief glimpse of a body would have made it pretty obvious that this was a nonhuman event…[83]

True enough, as far as it goes, but there is nothing, really, about "small bodies" with "large heads" and "slanted eyes" that yet compels to the conclusion that it was a nonhuman event, and, once

again, as will be seen in Part Three, every description of the Roswell "aliens" with the exception of Glenn Dennis' and his nurse friend's, and one other's, can be rationalized on a terrestrial basis. Moreover, as will be seen chapter five, there are serious questions that can be raised about Dennis' statements.

With Berliner's and Friedman's remarks concerning the relative importance of the debris and the bodies now fully catalogued, it is worth drawing the reader's attention to something very significant that has happened in the evolution of the telling of the Roswell Incident between Berlitz's and Moore's "second articulation", and Berliner's and Friedman's "third articulation," and that is, in Berlitz's and Moore's presentation, both the bodies and the debris received roughly equal weight and treatment, whereas in Berliner's and Friedman's presentation, the bodies have become the most compelling type of evidence, even, one is tempted to say, an idée fixe. Yet, as has also been seen, in every case we are dealing with second hand testimony that, when it does include descriptions, does not compel — even by their own admission — to the extraterrestrial conclusion. In Berliner's and Friedman's hands, it is as if one is being told "do not look too closely at the debris descriptions," which, as has been seen, are much more consistent and much more detailed than the descriptions of the bodies.

5. The Grady "Barney" Barnett Story

In Berliner's and Friedman's recounting, Grady Barnett described the bodies to Vern Maltais in clear terms, and again, the consistency of this description with that recorded in Berlitz's and Moore's book should be noted. According to Maltais, Barnett described them as being "like humans, but they were not humans. The heads were round, he eyes were small, and they had no hair. The eyes were oddly spaced. They were quite small by our

standards and their heads were larger in proportion to their bodies than ours."[84] This is the same description as occurs in Berlitz's and Moore's presentation, and again, it will be argued in Part Three that there is nothing in these descriptions that compels to the conclusion that the bodies were extraterrestrial.

C. In "The Cause of Objectivity"

Berliner and Friedman are not oblivious to the fact that there are other explanations for what crashed near Roswell, the most obvious being the U.S. Army Air Force's weather balloon explanation. They also acknowledge the possibility of other explanations for the stories of the recovered "bodies of miniature humanoids," but added that "these terrestrial explanations are for the Corona site wreckage only, as what was allegedly found at the Plains of San Augustin was clearly alien."[85] The actual strength or weakness of these assertions will be examined more closely in chapter five, but for now, it is to be noted that regarding the claims of the second crash site at San Augustin, once again, in this author's opinion and in direct opposition to Berliner and Friedman, nothing compels to the conclusion that the bodies there were extraterrestrial in origin, if indeed there was anything at all at the Plains of San Augustin. They conclude their preliminary remarks about these other explanations by stating, "While the authors find none of these alternate explanations particularly convincing, they deserve to be mentioned in the cause of objectivity."[86] While this author, as has already been made abundantly clear, finds Berliner's and Friedman's tendentiousness less than particularly convincing, it remains to be seen how well they serve "the cause of objectivity."

1. Dispensing with the Writing

As this and the previous chapter have indicated, there are clear and consistent descriptions of the writing found on some of the debris. But Berliner and Friedman make short shrift of any potential terrestrial connection that this might imply, and they do so with a clumsiness and ham-fistedness that almost approaches the inane:

> …(The) presence of part numbers and writing on pieces of wreckage, even if in German, would quickly have revealed the smashed bits as something known.[87]

But nowhere have we encountered, either in Berlitz and Moore's presentation, or that of Berliner and Friedman themselves, any witness who described any writing resembling German! So why raise this point? The thought occurs that they might be raising it because there appears to be some sort of German connection, as indicated by the documents they themselves cited. That being said, the second part of their statement is illogical on the face of it, for just because the general ethnic provenance of the wreckage was known, this does not mean that the technology it represents was known or comprehended. But as Berliner and Friedman continue with their "analysis" of the writing, the somersaulting inanity only grows:

> The presence of unknown and unreadable symbols, on the other hand, would have pointed away from the wreckage being that of a V-2.[88]

While several researchers have proposed the V-2 as an explanation for the wreckage, this author shares Berliner's and Friedman's conviction that this is an implausible explanation, not the least because the characteristics of the debris field as described by Marcel, Bill Brazel, and others is not consistent with anything in a V-2. But the real question is: why limit any potential terrestrial wreckage to a V-2 when there are other, more exotic technologies in the German inventory, as will be seen in Part Three? Why ignore mentioning these possibilities, especially when one claims to be cataloguing alternative explanations "in the cause of objectivity?"

> Chinese or Japanese symbols would have been recognized as such, as would Cyrillic, even if they could not be read.[89]

But as has been seen, "Chinese and Japansese" were the exact words of some witnesses when describing the writing! Why, now, undermine their testimonies, unless one is uncomfortable with their clearly terrestrial implications? And why mention Cyrillic (or for that matter, German) at all, when the witnesses themselves do not do so?

Thus far, the "cause of objectivity," not to mention the cause of rational and logical analysis, do not seem to be faring too well.

2. Making More Short Shrift of the German Connection

As noted, Friedman and Berliner themselves cite official government documents of unimpeachable authenticity which clearly indicate that the Air Force suspected some sort of German connection, and in one case, that connection was drawn in the

clear context to the recovered debris at Roswell.

a. The Foo Fighter Problem

Berliner and Friedman cite the example of the famous World War Two "foo fighters."

> These mysterious, often "playful" balls of light and shining spheres were reported by the experienced crews of American warplanes in both (sic) the European and Pacific theaters of war in late 1944 and early 1945. They were said to fly along with our planes and even to play tag with them, singly and in small formations. Not once was there any suggestion that a foo fighter had proved aggressive or even mildly unfriendly. That, in the midst of history's most terrible war, suggested two possible explanations: they were something natural (such as St. Elmo's Fire, the eerie atmospheric discharge of built-up static electricity) or they were insidious enemy machines not quite ready for combat…
>
> …. The Eighth Air Force, based in England… had a study made of the foo fighters. While no copy has yet come to light, it allegedly concluded that some of them might be experimental German or Japanese weapons that had not reached operational status… (After the war, it was reported that captured enemy documents showed that the Germans and Japanese had been aware of the foo fighters but had concluded the mysterious things were probably Allied weapons!)[90]

The statement that "not once" did a foo figher prove "mildly unfriendly" is, as we shall discover in Part Three, steaming horse

puckey.

Not according to celebrated novelist and researcher W.A. Harbinson, whose Project Saucer series of novels fictionalized the case for man-made flying saucers he had painstakingly accumulated. In a non-fiction work entitled Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers, wherein Harbinson outlines the factual research basis behind his novels, he states:

> While no official designation of the foo fighters was offered, most reports indicated that they were 'balls of fire' that flew in parallel formation with the Allied aircraft, often pacing them for great distances, at speeds exceeding 300 mph, frequently causing their engines to malfunction by cutting in and out. While a few reports of crashing Allied aircraft suggest that foo fighters caused the crashes by making the aircraft's engines cut out completely, most reports indicate that this was unlikely and that the foo fighters merely tailed the planes and caused psychological harm, rather than physical damage. They also flew away when fired upon.[91]

If the foo fighters did represent some secret Nazi or Japanese project, then the reportage of their own pilots thinking that they were Allied secret weapons makes sense, since they would not have been privy to their own nations' secret projects. The question of where they originated from, then, remains. As will be seen in Part Three, the only country with anything under research and development that even resembles the "foo fighters" and with the capability of causing engine ignition failure in aircraft was Nazi Germany.

b. The Ghost Rockets: Ignoring Another Significant Clue

Berliner and Friedman also mention the case of the Scandinavian "ghost rockets:"

> Then, in the summer of 1946, odd sky sights resumed, this time over the Scandinavian countries. They were soon nicknamed "Swedish ghost rockets" since many of them were said to be long and thin, like rockets. Scores of reports were published in newspapers throughout the region, and soon the Swedish Defense Staff established a secret commission to gather and study the reports. Most people in and out of government suspected they were Soviet devices built with the help of captured Nazi scientists and launched from Peenemunde(sic), the legendary German test base located less than a hundred miles across the Baltic from Sweden.
>
> Detailed information was hard to find, and when the Swedish government clamped down on all publicity (one day after former USAAF general Jimmy Doolittle and former Eisenhower aide Gen. David Sarnoff had met with high Swedish officials), it became almost impossible to find out what was happening. Only in the late 1980s, when secrecy was finally relaxed, did it become apparent that the ghost rockets could not possibly have been Soviet missiles and therefore have to be considered proto-UFOs.[92]

Friedman, however, went on in numerous interviews and appearances to propose a novel and indeed plausible explanation for why so many UFOs appeared to be reconnoitering sensitive American defense and research installations.

As I put Friedman's argument in my book The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, "E.T. was monitoring our burgeoning nuclear and soon to be thermonuclear military capabilities, as any prudent intelligent

society would monitor the military activities of a potential threat."[93] But as I also noted there, the idea was first proposed long before, by ufologist Frank Edwards in his bestselling book Flying Saucers, Serious Business:

> The explosions of the first manmade atomic bombs in 1945 were followed by the appearance of UFO's in numbers in 1949….
>
> The 1947 mass appearance of UFO's over the United States included numerous sightings around our atomic installations at Hanford and Oak Ridge, as well as the great scarred area near Alamagordo, New Mexico, where we had fired out first atomic device. [94]

Friedman has noted the first appearance of UFOs occurred in significant numbers over the U.S.A. almost two years exactly after the U.S. Trinity atom bomb test in New Mexico in July of 1945. The implication is that it took approximately two years for the UFOs to get from "there" to "here" to find out what was going on.

But, once again, this misses a significant German connection, for Edwards also goes on to say the following:

> (The two bombs were exploded over Japan: the 1946 UFO's were over Scandinavia and Russia. If they were looking for the source of those atomic flashes, they had the right latitude but the wrong longitude.)[95]

However, if the UFO flaps represent genuine ET visitation for the purposes of reconnoitering a potential atomic threat, as Friedman has argued, then the appearance over the Baltic is not an accident of mistaken longitude as Edwards averred, but a significant clue, for as I have argued elsewhere, the Nazis most

likely detonated an atom bomb sometime around October 10, 1944, precisely in the Baltic region.[96] While Edwards might be excused for not knowing the actual state of Nazi atomic accomplishments, by the time of Friedman's more recent appearances and reiterations of this theme, post-German-reunification researchers in Germany had established a convincing case that the entire postwar Allied Legend of Nazi nuclear incompetence was just that: a legend and fabrication.[97]

c. The Declassification Argument and Its Implicit Assumption

What of the possibility that what crashed was some secret American black project? While we have already mentioned the difficulty of this explanation, namely, that whatever crashed near Roswell had gone unnoticed by the military for some days before a civilian — Mac Brazel — finally brought it to their attention, thus making it highly improbable that it was such a project, Friedman and Berliner have a different explanation, and it is worth citing in full to reveal yet another of their hidden and implicit assumptions:

> There is always the possibility that what crashed on the Foster ranch and even at the Plains of San Augustin was connected to the test flight of a secret American airplane or missile. This would account for its not being recognized by Mac Brazel, and for the entire way the episode was hushed up. At any one time, secret vehicles are being tested in the wide open spaces of the West where the chances of their being seen accidentally are at a minimum. This was true in 1947 and it is certainly true today.
>
> But what was being tested in 1947 is not secret today. Either it met its requirements and was placed in production, or it

> failed in one or mre ways and was sent to the scrap heap. Regardless, it would have been declassified and long since would have become common knowledge. But now, even if it had been totally successful, it would have been rendered obsolete by subsequent developments.[98]

But is that necessarily true? Is it so impossible to envision a terrestrial technology so far ahead of its time that it might remain classified for one, two, or three decades, or even half a century? Must one leap from this improbability to the even more "improbable improbability" that ET is the explanation, especially if the technology ET is using is — from the documents Berliner and Friedman themselves cite — capable of speeds of only hundreds of miles an hour, make roaring sounds suggestive of jets, leave trails, and other things consistent with ordinary propulsion methods? Once again, the "cause of objectivity" seems not to be faring too well, not to mention the cause of rationality and consistent analysis.

By now I believe it is abundantly clear that the case that Berliner and Friedman make in their now classic study of the Roswell Incident is anything but persuasive. Whatever persuasiveness it does have, it has by means of a tendentiousness of analysis, at times subtle, but more often than not very blatant, and often in direct contradiction to the documents and witnesses they themselves adduce. Time and again, the reader is directed to the bodies as being the clearest and most irrefutable argument that what happened at Roswell was extraterrestrial in nature, and yet, no argument is ever presented from the details of the descriptions of these bodies that the extraterrestrial explanation is the only plausible and compelling one. One is left, more often than not, with an "implied argument" at best, or mere assertion at worst. Even then, Berliner and Friedman hesitate to use the word

"extraterrestrial" itself, opting for the more ambiguous term "alien," which can just as easily mean "foreign" as "extraterrestrial."

Granted, Berliner and Friedman do make a compelling case that the urgency and anxiety with which the military handled the event belies any mundane "balloon" explanation. But when confronted by their own "documentary exhibits" and by their own witnesses with any statements indicating a possible terrestrial explanation for the cause of that urgency and anxiety, they look the other way, subtly invoking ET to rescue them from the dilemma.

But one thing remains abundantly clear from the documents they themselves present, and that is, there is a disturbing and consistent hint that what the military feared it was dealing with was something Nazi. Unlike Berliner and Friedman, this author believes that possibility must be stared directly in the face, and examined in depth and breadth, for in doing so, that possibility reveals itself to be the one that makes the most sense of the widest database and historical context associated with the Roswell Incident.

That is truly a "revisionist scenario," but before one can perceive it, one must first examine the original "revisionist scenario" of other pro-ET expositors of the Roswell Incident.

---

[1] Don Berliner and Stanton T. Friedman, Crash at Corona: The U.S. Military Retreival and Cover-up of a UFO: The Definitive Study of the Roswell Incident (New York: Paraview Special Editions, 2004), p. 199.

[2] Ibid., p. x.

[3] Ibid., p. xiii.

[4] Ibid., p. ix.

[5] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. xv.

[6] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 82. They also observe that the July 9, 1947 Washington Post described the debris as being spread over "a square mile" of the ranch, making the balloon explanation even more unlikely.

[7] Ibid., pp. 120-121.

[8] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 21.

[9] Ibid., p.22.

[10] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 22, emphasis added.

[11] Ibid., pp. 22-23, emphasis added.

[12] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 23.

[13] Ibid., pp. 23-24.

[14] Ibid., p. 24, boldface emphasis added by Berliner and Moore, italicized emphasis added by me. As we shall see in Part Three, this last boldface sentence is a fake.

[15] See my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 18-22.

[16] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 24.

[17] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 24-25, boldface emphasis added by Berliner and Friedman, italicized emphasis added by me.

[18] Ibid., p. 25.

[19] Ibid., p. 26.

[20] Ibid.

[21] Ibid., emphasis added by me.

[22] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 26.

[23] Ibid., emphasis added by Berliner and Friedman.

[24] Ibid., p. 27.

[25] Ibid..

[26] Ibid.

[27] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 30.

[28] Ibid., p. 48.

[29] Ibid.

[30] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 47-48

[31] Berliner and Friedman note that "Lt/C Bremner" was in fact the defense attaché at the Canadian embassy in Washington (p. 50). Sarbacher was "a consultant to the U.S. Research and Development Board" and had once been "the dean of the graduate school of Georgia Tech" (p. 50).

[32] Ibid., pp. 48-49, emphasis added by me.

[33] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 51.

[34] Ibid., p. 114, emphasis added.

[35] See pp. .

[36] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 114-115.

[37] Ibid., p. 115.

[38] Ibid.

[39] Ibid.

[40] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 115-116.

[41] Ibid., p. 116.

[42] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 116-117.

[43] Ibid., p. 118, emphasis added.

[44] Ibid.

[45] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p.118.

[46] Ibid., p. 119, emphasis added.

[47] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 98.

[48] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 89.

[49] Ibid.

[50] Ibid.

[51] Ibid., p. 90.

[52] Ibid., p. 91.

[53] Ibid.

[54] Ibid.

[55] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 91.

[56] Ibid., p. 92, emphasis added.
[57] Ibid.
[58] Ibid., Crash at Corona, p. 92.
[59] Ibid., p. 94.
[60] Ibid., pp. 93-94.
[61] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 94.
[62] Ibid., p. 95.
[63] Ibid., emphasis added.
[64] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 97.
[65] Ibid.
[66] Ibid.
[67] Ibid., p. 96.
[68] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. xvi.
[69] Ibid., p. 96.
[70] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 72.
[71] Ibid., p. 73.
[72] Ibid., p. 80.
[73] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 80-81, italicized emphasis added by me, boldface emphasis added by Berliner and Friedman.
[74] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 82-83.
[75] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 83.
[76] Ibid.
[77] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 84.
[78] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 84, emphasis added.
[79] Ibid., p. 86.
[80] Ibid., p. 76.
[81] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 76.
[82] Ibid., pp, 76-77.

[83] Ibid., p. 75.

[84] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 87, emphasis added.

[85] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 141.

[86] Ibid.

[87] Ibid., p. 142.

[88] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 142.

[89] Ibid.

[90] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, pp. 2-3, emphasis added.

[91] W.A. Harbinson, Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers (BookSurge Publishing, 2007), p. 55.

[92] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 3.

[93] Joseph P. Farrell, The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: The Nazis' Incredible Secret Tecnology: NASA's Nazis, JFK, and Majic-12 (Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006), p. 315.

[94] Frank Edwards, Flying Saucers, Serious Business (London: Mayflower-Dell, 1967), pp. 136-137.

[95] Ibid., p. 137.

[96] See my Reich of the Black Sun (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2004), pp. 66-88.

[97] Again, see my Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 1-158.

[98] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 145, emphasis added.

4
The Fourth Articulation: Randle, Schmitt, Carey, and the Emergence of the Revisionist Scenario

"…(When) the discussion returns to the bodies, the conventional explanations
are eliminated. Metal is metal and wires are wires, but there is no way to
explain the bodies."
Kevin D. Randle and Donald R. Schmitt[1]

While Stanton T. Friedman and Don Berliner may be credited with giving the Roswell Incident its first genuinely thorough articulation (notwithstanding its shortcomings), taking things far beyond the research of Berlitz and Moore, it was researchers Kevin D. Randle and Don Schmitt who delved even further beyond that to flesh out new details, to uncover and interview new witnesses, and to undertake a thorough and complete revision to the Roswell Incident timeline. As such, it is not necessary to dwell on those details in their presentation that are shared with those of Berlitz and Moore, and Berliner and Friedman. Instead, our focus will be on certain aspects of their revised timeline, on the new witnesses Randle and Schmitt uncovered, and on the new details provided by old witnesses in their research.

A. The Revisionist Scenario

While there are numerous subtleties to their revised Roswell timeline and scenario, our focus will be on three key components:

1) The military's earlier involvement in the recovery of debris and bodies than is posited in the Belitz-Moore and Berliner-Friedman timeline;
2) The discounting of Grady "Barney" Barnett's story of a crash in the Plains of San Augustin, and the relocation of the primary crash site elsewhere;
3) The introduction of new witnesses, and new details from old witnesses.

1. Adjusting the Timeline: The Military's Earlier Involvement

The basic timeline of the Roswell Incident remains the same for July 4th in Randle's and Schmitt's research, but begins to change on July 5th:

> During a thunderstorm near Corona, New Mexico, W.W. "Mac" Brazel hears a tremendous thunderclap that sounds like an explosion but is somehow different from the rest of the thunder. Others in the area report the same phenomenon.
>
> At 11:27 P.M. the radar sites continue to watch the object. It seems to pulsate a number of times, then explodes into a starburst. The belief is that the object has now crashed.
>
> Jim Ragsdale and Trudy Truelove see a bright flash of light and hear a roaring sound that passes overhead. Ragsdale knows that something has struck the ground close to their

campsite.

Saturday, July 5, 1947

Jason Ridgway, a sheepherder in central New Mexico, finds the remains of a crashed saucer. He spends little time on the site and refuses to tell anyone about it until many years later. Ridgway is a friend of Mac Brazel.

Archaeologists, including W. Curry Holden, working the sites around Roswell stumble across the impact site where the object has crashed. One of them heads to the closest phone to tell Sheriff George Wilcox of the discovery of the remains of a crashed aircraft of some kind.

Wilcox calls the local fire department to alert them about the crash. One truck, with Dan Dwyer on it, responds to the call. The site is about thirty-five miles north of Roswell.

The Roswell Fire Department, escorted by members of the Roswell Police Department, makes a run along Pine Lodge Road northwest of Roswell. These are among the first civilians to stumble across the impact site.

At 5:30 A.M. the military, knowing the approximate location of the saucer crash, move in with a carefully selected team for the recovery of the craft. The soldiers find civilians on the site already. They escort them off while others secure the area. Five bodies are found on the site. The site is cleaned and secured in six hours.[2]

Certain factors already distinguish this timeline from that of the standard scenario as expounded by Berlitz and Moore, and Berliner and Friedman:

1) Mac Brazel is not the only witness to the strange thunderclap-cum-explosion on Friday, July 4, 1947;
2) The military, in Randle's and Schmitt's scenario, are clearly tracking the object on radar prior to the crash. According to Randle and Schmitt, the military sees a clear radar signature of an explosion of the craft. This implies in turn several things:

a) The craft, whatever it is, and for whatever reason, can be tracked by radar sets of 1947, which implies either that its technology is not all that advanced or stealthy, or that it is malfunctioning and hence observable to American radars;
b) If all this be true, then the military clearly knows something has crashed three days prior to Mac Brazel's arrival in Roswell to inform Sheriff Wilcox of the event;

3) New witnesses are introduced, including:

a) Jim Ragsdale and Trudy Truelove who allegedly see the crash, and as will be seen momentarily, are allegedly some of the first people to see the primary crash site;
b) Grady Barnett's "archaeologists" have now been located, and can be named by name (W. Curry Holden), and these also arrive on the primary crash site.

4) There is a new crash or debris site some 35 miles north of Roswell, which site was first seen not by Mac Brazel, nor by the military, but by the Roswell law enforcement and fire departments, and by civilian archaeologists.

Consequently, the revisionist scenario claims to have found new witnesses, the correct places for the various debris fields and crash sites, the "missing archaeologists," and the real point at which the military's involvement begins, namely, at the very outset, on July 4th itself.

2. Discounting Grady "Barney" Barnett

As was seen in the previous chapter, the story recounted by the Maltaises was that a mutual friend of theirs, engineer Grady "Barney" Barnett, came upon the primary crash site somewhere in the plains of San Augustin, and moments later, was joined by a team of archaeologists. It was his story that gave the first real indication of the recovery not only of a technology – in this case a disc – but of bodies. Friedman was contacted after a television documentary about Roswell by one Gerald Anderson, who claimed to have additional first hand information about the Barnett story and about the crash site in the Plains of San Augustin, based on a diary of the event kept by his Uncle Ted, who was one of his family members allegedly involved in finding the site, the disc, and the bodies.

But in the revisionist scenario of Randle and Schmitt, the whole Barnett-Plains of San Augustin aspect of the story collapses:

> Additional problems with the Anderson story surfaced. Anderson produced a portion of the diary supposedly written by his uncle Ted. The "diary" was full of ludicrous errors. For example, the balloon explanation – offered by the military on July 8 to explain the Roswell crash – is represented as having appeared in the Albuquerque newspapers on the 5th, three days too early. In fact, the Albuquerque newspapers mentioned nothing about balloons on July 5.
>
> A forensic scientist who examined the diary, Richard L. Brunelle, conducted tests that determined the paper was of a type available in 1947. The ink, however, was not available until sometime after 1974. That was in direct conflict with the story as related by Anderson.

Clearly this was not a document written by Anderson's uncle Ted. Ted Anderson could not be reached for comment. He had died several years prior to 1975.

Continued investigation broke down other parts of the Anderson story. Anderson described a patch the leader of the military team allegedly wore, claiming that it indicated the soldiers were from the White Sands Proving Grounds. At that time there was no distinctive patch for the personnel assigned to the White Sands complex.

Anderson then contradicted himself again, telling other researchers that his uncle Ted had recognized the leader as an officer assigned to the Sandia base. The patch described does not match that worn by the personnel assigned to Sandia in that time frame.

Anderson' tale continued to unravel. Anderson said that he had spoken to Randle for only twenty-six minutes. To prove it, he produced a copy of his phone records showing the length of the call. Randle, however, had a tape that lasted more than fifty minutes.

Further investigation revealed that the bill submitted by Anderson did not match the records of Southwestern Bell.[3]

The collapse of Gerald Anderson's credibility, and therewith the collapse of the only other witness who alleged having been present at the Plains of San Augustin crash site, meant that the whole story "reverted to its original second-hand status"[4] of a story related by the now deceased Grady Barnett to his neighbors the Maltaises, who in turn told it to Friedman.

However, Randle's and Schmitt's research then uncovered yet another detail that dealt a massive blow to the story:

Sometime early in 1947 someone gave Ruth Barnett a

> daily reminder book, which she turned into a diary. All that year she recorded everything in her and her husband's lives. Later, when the diary surfaced in 1990, investments were able to trace Barnett's movements for the year. Nothing in the diary gave any hint of a crashed-saucer encounter. In fact, on the day the bodies were recovered outside Roswell, July 5, Barnett was at home in Socorro.[5]

Additionally, all of Randle's and Schmitt's efforts to find any archaeological team that was working the Plains of San Augustin at the time of the Roswell Incident proved fruitless;[6] but they did find archaeological teams that were working north of Roswell who, moreover, "confirmed that they were involved."[7] The conclusion was both obvious, and simple: "What this meant was that the story of archaeologists was true. The location was wrong."[8]

Furthermore, what this also meant was there was "no evidence of an event on the Plains."[9]

> The Barnett story, at one time the foundation of such a claim, was gone. The whole Plains scenario fails to fit the framework of the Roswell event. Without better information, without firsthand corroboration, Barnett's story, and in fact, the Plains scenario, must be discarded.[10]

But for the extraterrestrial interpretation of Roswell, this meant that one of the primary supports for that interpretation also collapsed. Consequently, for that interpretation to survive, new witnesses to the bodies had to be found, and new details from old witnesses had to come forward. Randle's and Schmitt's research quickly uncovered them.

3. New Witnesses, and New Details from Old Witnesses

a. New Witnesses: The Roswell Fire Department Response, Frankie Rowe, and Dan Dwyer

Frankie Rowe's father, Dan Dwyer, "was a firefighter with the Roswell Fire Department in July 1947."[11] According to Rowe, the fire department responded to a call early in the morning, July 5, 1947. Rowe's father was on the crew of the truck that responded. According to Rowe, her father "told us later that what he saw was the wreckage of some type of flying craft. He did not know what it looked like. He couldn't tell. He said they were very small pieces. A lot of it had already been picked up."[12] Rowe also indicated that by the time the Fire Department had arrived, the military was already on the scene along with some police officers from Roswell.[13]

But according to Rowe, that was not all that her father saw that day. Her father also saw two body bags and "one live person…a very small being about the size of a ten-year-old child."[14] According to Randle and Schmitt, "Dwyer had no doubt that these were not human beings. Rowe remembers his belief that 'these were adults that were about the size of a ten-year-old child and they didn't have any hair…He…only saw the one…. He saw one person walking.'"[15]

Rowe related that these were the reasons that the military came to their home and informed Dwyer and his family that they were never to talk about the incident. Rowe also maintained that if they did talk about it, they were threatened.[16]

Other second-hand testimony appears to corroborate Dwyer's account. Herbert Ellis was a local Roswell civilian contractor who

happened to be at the base that day, paining the base hospital. Ellis maintains he saw the one living creature arrive, walking "under its own power into the hospital." Ellis described it as being about the size of a child and very slender.[17]

Mary Bush was the secretary to the hospital's administrator at the time of the Incident. Her brother George recalls that she came home one day from work in an anxious state and telling him that she had seen a "creature from another world."[18]

Whatever the merits of these witnesses' conclusions regarding the creatures that they saw, the details themselves are worth noting, for what is being described are merely small humanoid beings of slender weight, with the specific terms employed being "children" and "child." So the question must be asked: given these details, are any of them sufficient to compel to the conclusion that they were, in fact, extraterrestrial?

b. The "Archaeologists Problem"

One stable feature to the Roswell Incident scenarios, whether standard or revisionist, is that a team of archaeologists came upon the primary crash site – wherever it was located – and found the crashed craft and some of its crew. But as has already been seen, the Grady Barnett version of this event was quickly discredited and discounted by Randle and Schmitt. So where, and who, were the archaeologists? And more importantly, what did they actually see?

The break came when Don Schmitt's friend, Tom Carey, had been told about a man, C. Bertrand Schulz, who not only had been telling a story about a crashed flying saucer for a number of years, but who also happened to be a vertebra paleontologist, and who also had spent time in Roswell. Schulz knew a group of archaeologists "who knew about the crash."[19] Schulz recalled

seeing the military cordon off an area to the west of the main highway north of town.[20]

According to Schulz, a man named W. Curry Holden was the leader of the archaeological group. Holden in fact turned out to have the right background, for he had been the chairman of the Department of History and Anthropology at Texas Tech in Lubbock.[21] Unfortunately, Holden was 96 years old when he was found, and could recall no specific details of what he had seen, other than "that he had been there and had seen it all."[22]

Records from Texas Tech also corroborated that Schulz and Holden had indeed been together "at the University of New Mexico for the 46th Annual Meeting of the American Anthropological Association, December 28-31, 1947."[23] Randle and Schmitt correctly note that this was a major discovery and confirmation of the story of archaeologists being involved in the Roswell Incident, and more importantly, "both of them placed the site of the event in the Roswell area and not anywhere near the Plains of San Augustin."[24] Unfortunately, this was about all these archaeologists, both old men at the time of their discovery, could do. Holden could recall no details by the time he was interviewed, and Schulz would only relay the little information he had heard from Holden.[25]

c. Mac Brazel's July 9, 1947 Interview, and an Inherent Contradiction

In the revisionist scenario, the rancher who first found the debris field on his ranch, Mac Brazel, not only came to Roswell, and informed the Sheriff, George Wilcox, of his discovery, but he also gave interviews to the local radio station, was then taken into custody by the local Army Air Force personnel and held for a number of days incommunicado on the base, and then released under military police guard. During this last period, he gave a new

account of the events for the Roswell Daily Record on July 9, 1947. This fact led revisionist researchers Thomas J. Carey and Donald R. Schmitt to suggest that Brazel may not have been telling everything, even in his first contact with local law enforcement and the military:

> We could not understand why the military would go to such lengths with Brazel, as it had done with no other witness, if he had only discovered pieces of wreckage – no matter how strange. Surely he could have been convinced in short order that it was from a secret project or some such cover story, and Brazel could have gone on his way a happy camper. Something was missing, it seemed to us, in Brazel's story. [26]

The clear implication is that the debris wreckage – "no matter how strange" – was not the primary concern of the military, and that leaves, of course, only the "bodies;" Carey and Schmitt are implying, in other words, that Brazel saw something else, namely bodies, and that this was the real reason for the military's placing Brazel under virtual arrest.

Carey and Schmitt then reproduce an interview with Frank Joyce, who allegedly interviewed Brazel on the afternoon of July 6, 1947. It is to be noted that this account, which appears in Carey's and Schmitt's Witness to Roswell published in 2007, is the first time Frank Joyce disclosed this new detail:

> BRAZEL: (angrily) Who's gonna clean all that stuff up? That's what I wanna know. I need someone out there to clean it up.
> JOYCE: What stuff? What are you talking about?
> BRAZEL: (somberly): Don't know. Don't know what it is. Maybe it's from one of them 'flying saucer' things.

JOYCE: Oh, really? Then you should call the air base. They are responsible for everything that flies in the air. They should be able to help you or tell you what it is.
BRAZEL: (At this point, according to Joyce, Brazel really started "losing it.") Oh, God, Oh, my God. What am I gonna do? It's horrible. Horrible. Just horrible.
JOYCE: What's that? What's horrible? What are you talking about?
BRAZEL: The stench. Just awful.
JOYCE: Stench? From what? What are you talking about?
BRAZEL: They're dead.
JOYCE: Who? Who's dead?
BRAZEL: Little people. (Now barely audible.) Unfortunate little creatures…
JOYCE: (At this point, Joyce thought to himself, "This is crazy!" He decided to play the role of Devil's Advocate to a story he did not believe.) What the…? Where? Where did you find them?
BRAZEL: Someplace else.
JOYCE: Well, you know, the military is always firing rockets and experimenting with monkeys and things. So, maybe…
BRAZEL: (shouting now) God dammit! They're not monkeys, and they're not human!! (With that, Brazel angrily slammed down the phone to end the conversation.)[27]

Again, however, there are no details of these creatures or beings to corroborate Brazel's exclamation that they were not monkeys and "not human." We have only a dead man's testimony related second-hand. There is a further problem, and that is that Major Jesse Marcel, who accompanied CIC agent Sheridan Cavitt and Mac Brazel back to his ranch, never once mentioned bodies, much less inhuman ones with a horrible odor. Nonetheless, as we shall

see in Part Three, it is not necessary to impugn or discard the testimonies concerning the bodies -even though there is ample reason for doing so as will be seen in the next chapter – for all details alleged for them can be accounted for on wholly terrestrial lines, lines which, moreover, might induce a layman to conclude erroneously that what they had seen was extraterrestrial.

Brazel's story, as we saw in the previous chapter, now grows only more complex, for on July 9, 1947, he gave an interview to the Roswell Daily Record.

> Brazel reported he had found the material in the middle of June and had thought nothing of it until he heard the stories of the flying discs. Then, at the urgings of neighbors and family, he drove the seventy-five miles into Roswell with a few pieces.
>
> That had started the chain of events which lead to Brigadier General Ramey's announcement that it was nothing more than a weather balloon.[28]

But now there is a contradiction, and it raises massive questions about the military's role, and the story, or stories, it was seeking to promulgate. Moreover, it is a contradiction that few Roswell proponents have noticed or drawn attention to. Randle and Schmitt state elsewhere that

> Brazel was escorted by military officers into Roswell to talk to reporters at the office of the Roswell Daily Record….
>
> Brazel told reporters that he had originally found the debris on June 14, while on the ranch with his daughter, Bessie, his son, Vernon, and his wife. In that interview, while the military officers watched and listened, Brazel now claimed the object was smoky gray rubber and that it was confined to an area of

about two hundred yards in diameter. While no words were visible, there were letters on part of it along with a little Scotch tape and some tape with flowers printed on it. Although no strings or wires were fastened to it, a few eyelets in the paper indicated an attachment might have been used.

The new story ended with Brazel saying he had found weather observation devices on two other occasions but this object didn't resemble those. "I am sure what I found was not any weather observation balloon," he said.[29]

Note carefully what we now have:

1) On the one hand, the prior afternoon, July 8, 1947, General Ramey has already issued the first "official cover story," namely, that what crashed was a weather balloon; and,
2) On the other hand, Brazel, under military escort and scrutiny, states clearly and explicitly that what he found was not a weather balloon, making it possible that the story he told the Roswell Daily Record on July 9, 1947, was also a story approved by the military. This behavior would be consistent if the military was attempting to keep some aspect of the "flying saucer" story alive. The question is, what aspect did they want to be kept alive, and why? If the military had not wished this particular statement by Brazel to be made, it could have easily stopped the interview, and insisted that those remarks be taken off the record, and corrected with the balloon story. After all, according to the revisionist scenario, the military had already made threats to other people and institutions involved with the Incident, why not now? That it let the statement stand is telling, especially with what happened next.

The answer to that question – what did they want to be kept alive, and why? - may in fact lie in what then happened next, for according to the revisionist scenario, Brazel was escorted by the military to Roswell radio station KGFL, "where he went inside alone. According to Frank Joyce, Brazel stood against the wall and told the cover story that the Army had given him. It was a balloon that had come down."[30] So, in the space of a very short time, Brazel has contradicted himself again, for now he is accepting the "weather balloon explanation," behavior that, once again, would appear deliberately designed to draw attention to this particular explanation. Joyce's reaction to this new version was that he knew "the story wasn't true. He listened to it and then pointed out that it was not the same story that Brazel had told a couple of days earlier, before 'the Army had gotten to him.'"[31] Brazel told Joyce "It'll go hard on me," if he did not keep to the story.[32] Finally Brazel left the building and "military officers were waiting outside the station. With the new story firmly in place, Brazel was taken back to the base."[33]

But what exactly was that new story? It both was, and was not, a weather balloon! And both stories were put out when Brazel was under obvious pressure from the military. As we also saw from the previous chapter, the story as given to the Roswell Daily Record on July 9, 1947 was an obvious absurdity to begin with, for no rancher would leave such debris in his fields to be eaten by his animals.

The contradictions do not yet end. For when Frank Joyce's second interview with Brazel ended,

> The rancher walked to the door. Then, according to Joyce, Brazel turned to him and said, "Frank, you know how they talk of little green men?... They weren't green." Brazel then

opened the door and left with his military escort.[34]

One is now confronted by several possibilities.

As was seen, Frank Joyce much later indicated that his initial interview with Brazel had specifically mentioned creatures that "were not human." As will be seen in the next chapter, there are credibility issues with Joyce's testimony in 2007, for there is a discrepancy netween his testimony as recounted at the beginning of this section, and his testimony in 1991, as quoted immediately above.

But assuming for the moment that the thesis is true, and that Brazel was under orders and pressure from the military to contradict the official "weather balloon cover story" of General Ramey by stating to the Roswell Daily Record - in the presence of military officials who could have easily shut down the interview and inserted a proper cover story and yet who failed to do so - that what he found was not a weather balloon, then the possibility also emerges that Brazel's story to Frank Joyce later that same day, July 9, 1947, was also, in its entirety inclusive of the detail about the "little men" not being "green," was also something he was compelled to say by the military.

In short, one might be dealing with two cover stories, the surface cover-story, the "weather balloon story," and a far deeper cover story, involving "extraterrestrials." It is a possibility that, as far as I am aware, no one in the Roswell-crash-and-retrieval community has adequately considered. The question is, Why would the military go to such an extraordinary length to create a cover story – the weather balloon story – which it is also taking steps within mere hours of its release to discredit? One answer that now suggests itself is that it is doing so as a psychological operation designed, over the long term, to keep alive the extraterrestrial interpretation, to misdirect the public's attention

from learning something else about the crash, something it desperately does not want to be known.

d. Frank Kaufman

The military's potential role in a possible deep-cover, long-term and carefully calculated deception only grows more acute when one turns to consider the new witnesses to the Incident uncovered by Randle and Schmitt in their research. At the top of this list is Frank Kaufman.

It was Randle who tracked Kaufman down, and he admitted in a phone interview that he had been in Roswell during the event.[35] Kaufman was initially reluctant to disclose to Randle any details of his knowledge of the event, so Randle decided that Kaufman might be a valuable contact to track down other people involved with the Incident.[36] But at that point

> Kaufman mentioned that no one talked about the crash after the special flight from Washington came in.
>
> Trying to confirm that, Randle said, "No one talked about it after the special flight got there from Washington?"
>
> "Yeah, that's right."
>
> "You're familiar with the special flight from Washington?"
>
> "Yeah."
>
> They talked for nearly thirty minutes more, but there was nothing interesting that came out of the discussion. Kaufman knew enough that he would become an important source. He knew more than he was willing to say over the phone.[37]

Randle and Schmitt therefore determined to meet with Kaufman personally.

Once Randle and Schmitt finally did meet personally with Kaufman, "he was more than happy to share his information."[38] Kaufman told Randle and Schmitt that "a personal friend of his, a warrant officer named Robert Thomas, had come in on a special flight from Washington, D.C. and seemed to be involved in the retrieval in some fashion."[39] Thomas told Kaufman that there was a debris field and that a search was under way for the actual flight crew of what had crashed.

> When asked if he knew anything at all about the recovery of the debris, he said, "I know that one crate was taken to a hangar and left there overnight. There were spotlights on it and it was in the center of the floor with MPs around the walls, guarding it."
>
> He didn't know what was in the crate, only that it had gotten special treatment: lots of guards around it and no one being allowed to approach it.
>
> He also said that he had been sworn to secrecy although he didn't know that much. He said that they were taken into a room in small groups, ten or twelve, and told that they had participated in something that was of national security interest. They were not to talk about it to anyone. They were to forget that it had ever happened.
>
> Randle asked if Kaufman had been made to sign anything.
>
> "No. Just told to forget about it."
>
> ….
>
> He remembered the many rumors in 1947. Everyone had a theory or a belief. There was talk of finding bodies, of finding some of them alive. Lots of rumors. The only thing he was sure about was the crate that had spent most of one night in the hangar with MPs watching it.[40]

In Randle's and Schmitt's reconstructed Roswell timeline, this debriefing was held on July 11, 1947.[41]

Kaufman's story is important in two main respects. Firstly, if valid, it confirms the idea that the entire Roswell air base was sworn warned formally to maintain silence about the event. Secondly, Kaufman's story maintained that there was a special flight into the air base directly from Washington, D.C., indicating the high priority that the military placed in the Incident, a priority belying its now official "balloon" explanation. The flight, according to Randle's and Schmitt's reconstructed timeline, took place sometime on July 8 or 9.[42]

e. Melvin Brown

Another important witness in the line-up of the revisionist scenario is Sergeant Melvin Brown. Brown was then a sergeant with the 509th Bomb Group, and later, on his deathbed, told family members that "he had seen the bodies of alien creatures when he was given the task of guarding them."[43] Brown described the "aliens" as being

> Smaller than humans and had a skin that was yellowish-orange and like that of a lizard, meaning it was leathery and beaded, but not scaly. Given the circumstances around his opportunity to observe the bodies, the discrepancy in color could have been the result of the lighting conditions.[44]

Here, at last, are details of the dead aliens that would indeed seem sufficient to compel to the conclusion that the bodies recovered were in fact extraterrestrial.

Unfortunately, one has only to look deeper at the story to discover that there are problems, for when Randle and Schmitt first cite the story in 1991 in their book UFO Crash at Roswell, they state the following:

> After the civilians were gone (from the site), the military brought in trucks and a few dozen men to clean the site. The bodies were loaded into the back of one of the trucks, in which there were several large blocks of ice. About dusk, Sergeant Melvin E. Brown and one other soldier were stationed in the truck with orders not to look under the tarp. Brown could not resist the temptation and as soon as his superiors moved away, he pulled the tarp aside. There, he saw the bodies.
>
> Like Barnett, Brown described them as smaller than human. He said the skin was yellowish-orange, but that might have been an effect of the lighting or decomposition. He said that the skin was similar to that of a lizard, meaning it was leathery and beaded, but not scaly.[45]

The only problem is, and it is a major one, is that in Randle's and Schmitt's reconstruction of where and when this was supposed to have taken place, it occurred at the Grady Barnett crash site in the Plains of San Augustin, the crash site they later repudiate completely![46]

Of course, it is entirely possible that Brown's statements should be interpreted as belonging to their own proposed primary crash site closer to Roswell. In this case, the statements stand, and we have our first real details that would tend to corroborate the non-human nature of the recovered bodies, and hence, the possibility and even likelihood that they were indeed extraterrestrial.

In their original presentation, however, there is more to the Melvin Brown story. Brown had ridden with the bodies from whatever crash site was really involved, back to the air base in Roswell, where he was "added to the guard detail outside the hangar."[47] At that point, he was approached by the commanding officer of Squadron K, Captain John Martin. Martin urged Brown to come with him and "have a look inside."[48] Inside, however, there was nothing to see except a wooden crate already packed for shipment to Fort Worth.[49]

Randle and Schmitt learned of Brown's story through his family. Brown had later been based in the United Kingdom, and married a British wife. According to his daughter, Beverly Bean, Brown on his deathbed insisted repeatedly that "It was not a damned weather balloon."[50]

Brown's story is crucial not only for the revisionist Roswell scenario, but in fact for any extraterrestrial interpretation of the event, for it provides some of the real physiological details of the recovered bodies that would plausibly argue for their extraterrestrial nature. It remains to be seen if his story is credible, and if so, if there is any terrestrial rationalization for these details.

f. Pappy and Sappho Henderson

Two other crucial witnesses were uncovered by Randle and Schmitt, and those were "Pappy" Henderson and his wife Sappho. As the debris and bodies were being gathered by the military, various flights originated from Roswell carrying it to other points. The pilots of one of those flights was Captain O.W. "Pappy" Henderson, who "flew a C-54 load of wreckage on to Wright Field."[51] Henderson kept the flight a secret all his life, even from his wife Sappho, until he saw an article in a tabloid in the early

1980s.

Henderson, who died in 1986, told Sappho that he had wanted to tell her about it for years. He knew that flying saucers were real because he had flown a planeload of wreckage on to Wright Field. He didn't tell her much about it except that the wreckage was strange. The flight's destination had been Dayton and back again. She said that it had been a C-54.

Sappho Henderson said that she had never asked her husband for the details. He had told her the material was strange but did not elaborate. He said the article he saw, including the descriptions of the bodies, was accurate and he described the bodies to her.

Henderson was a member of the First Air Transport Unit which was assigned to the Roswell Army Air Field. Colonel Jennings was the deputy base and group commander, Barrowclough was base executive officer, and Marcel was the group intelligence officer. All were in the 509th Bomb Group headquarters. The first flight taking the material to Fort Worth had been a very special one as evidenced by the make-up of the crew. Too many of the top men at Roswell were assigned to that crew. The second flight was not quite as special but was as highly classified. Henderson later said that it was routine flight except for the high classification.

Henderson kept the secret as long as he thought it was required of him, but once the information was published, he didn't mind sharing it with his friend. In 1982, at a reunion of his flight crew from World War II, he told them about flying the wreckage of a spacecraft out of Roswell. There, at the reunion, he mentioned that he flew the airplane to Wright Field and he mentioned the bodies. And again, because of the

nature of the story, those listening were skeptical until they saw Pappy was serious. The discussion then went to other UFO sightings.[52]

But when would Captain Henderson have seen bodies?

Randle and Schmitt answer by noting that it is highly unlikely that Henderson would have had any opportunity to inspect his cargo prior to or during the flight to Wright Field. However, as one of Colonel Blanchard's "most trusted officers, it stands to reason that Henderson would have been called in by Blanchard to fly one of the reconnaissance planes"[53] over the various debris and crash sites. Thus, "it seems likely that Henderson saw the bodies as he flew over in an aircraft and, possibly, directed the ground parties to the second site."[54] One of Henderson's fishing buddies recalled that Henderson described them only as being "kinda little guys."[55] Henderson's widow Sappho also recalls that her husband described the debris as "weird…like nothing he'd ever seen."[56]

Clearly there is nothing in Henderson's descriptions that compel to an extraterrestrial interpretation of the origin either of the debris, or of the bodies. What does emerge from his story, once again, is the extreme degree of anxiety the Incident was causing the military, and the extreme degree it went to keep some aspect of it quiet. The question again is, What exactly is that aspect?

g. Jim Ragsdale and Trudy Truelove

Jim Ragsdale and Rudy Truelove are two more crucial witnesses in the emerging Roswell revisionist scenario.

On Friday, July 4, 1947, Ragsdale and his companion Trudy Truelove, drove north from Roswell "using old Highway 48(now Pine Lodge Road)," and then turned off, taking back roads "until they were far from the city and civilization." That night they were

witnesses to an electrical storm with flashing lightning and crashing thunder, and a driving wind of thirty or forty miles per hour.[57] A short rain came, briefly shrouding everything in sheets of water, and just as quickly, left. "About 11:30 P.M., brightness flashed as an object roared overhead."[58]

Ragsdale described the light as a blue-gray light, similar to that from an arc welder.[59] The object roared over their campsite and seconds later "slammed into the ground about a mile or so from the camp."[60] After the rain had ended Ragsdale and Truelove attempted to find the crashed object, driving over the terrain until finally they stopped "at the edge of a short cliff. Using a flashlight with weak batteries, they explored the area. They saw the remains of the ship stuck in the side of the cliff but could see no movement around it. It was late, and the flashlight was failing. They returned to their Jeep and drove back to the campsite."[61]

The next day after the sun was up they drove back to the crash site. Ragsdale remained calm but Truelove was quite agitated and wanted to "get the hell out of there."[62] They could not tell what the object was:

> According to Ragsdale, in an interview conducted more than forty years later, it had hit the ground, sticking in the cliff at an angle. The front of the craft was crumpled. It looked like part of an aircraft with narrow wings. Ragsdale said, "You could see where it hit.… One part was buried in the ground, and part of it was sticking out of the ground." He indicated an angle of about thirty degrees.
>
> ….
>
> Debris was scattered across the crash site, and both Ragsdale and Truelove picked up a few of the pieces. According to him, "You could take that stuff and wad it up

and it would straighten itself out."

Of one piece, he said, "You could take it and put it into any form you wanted, and it would stay there. You could bend it in any form, and it would stay. It wouldn't straighten out."

But that wasn't the most amazing thing about the wreckage. Near the craft, Ragsdale saw "bodies or something laying there. They looked like bodies. They weren't very long.… four of five foot long at the most." According to Ragsdale, they looked like midgets. He didn't know what to think. Truelove was tugging at him, trying to get out of there. She was scared of the craft and the bodies. Had they seen the bodies the night before, Ragsdale said they wouldn't have camped out there. They would have left for Roswell.[63]

They then heard two or three "six by six army trucks" approaching, including a wrecker, led by a 1947 Ford with MPs riding in it.

As Ragsdale and Truelove looked on, the vehicles fanned out and parked. The site was quickly surrounded by MPs, while one man, Majo0r Edwin Easley, "ordered (the MPs) to the top of the cliff where they would watch the surrounding territory."[64] Ducking for cover, Ragsdale and Truelove ran back to their Jeep, throwing their collected debris into the back. Starting the vehicle, they drove the Jeep into "a concealing copse of trees and bushes," and Ragsdale crouched in the vegetation to watch. They watched long enough "to know that 'they cleaned everything up. I mean they cleaned it. They raked the ground and everything.'"[65] Before the MPs, busily cordoning off the area, could search, Ragsdale and Truelove drove away.[66]

Since Ragsdale and Truelove drove north out of Roswell, Ragsdale's story is important for the revisionist scenario not only

because he described the debris and bodies, but also because he gave a primary crash site at another location than the now discredited Plains of San Augustin site advocated by Berliner and Friedman.

Note, once again, that there is nothing particularly compelling about the recovered bodies other than that they looked, in Ragsdale's own words, like "midgets." However, Ragsdale now adds a new detail about the debris itself, for in his account, some of the "memory metal" can now be molded or bent into any shape, and it will stay in that shape, in addition to the fact that, like other Roswell witnesses, he maintained that some of it could also be wadded up, and it would unravel again.

h. Glenn Dennis, the Nurse, and the Bodies

As was seen in the previous chapter, some of the most important testimony concerning the recovered Roswell bodies comes from a local mortician in Roswell, Glenn Dennis. Randle's and Schmitt's presentation differs little from Berliner's and Friedman's; they recount his story of the strange calls from the base asking questions about body preparation,[67] and his encounter with strange debris and goings on at the base 68 infirmary,[68] adding a new detail, provided by Dennis, that he was followed back to his funeral home and threatened into silence by the military.[69]

But then they provide new information about what Dennis' nurse friend saw:

> (Dennis) contacted the nurse he knew and asked "if it would be alright if I could drive out because I would like to know more about the incident…. I didn't make contact for two or three hours…. She called me back and said, 'I

understand you've been trying to call me.' She said, 'I don't want you coming to the hospital. I would rather see you at the officers' club.' This was around eleven-thirty so I got in my car and went to the officers' club."

He met her at the club, found a table, and ordered Cokes and lunch. Finally she got to the point. "I want to tell you what this is all about, but you have to give me a sacred oath that you won't ever mention this or my name and get me into trouble."

She continued, "I can't believe what I've just seen. This is the most horrible thing I've ever seen in my life."

She then drew a sketch on a small prescription pad that she normally carried. As Dennis remembered it, "I don't think she said alien bodies, I think she said foreign bodies…. Then she described to me what happened when she got involved in it."[70]

Dennis then recounted the fact that his nurse friend described a horrible odor, making it almost impossible for the medical personnel to work, and indeed, the odor eventually forced the medical team to give up and put the bodies into body bags.[71]

Dennis then continued to describe the bodies, according to his friend's description:

> She believed there were only four fingers on the hands which were long, slender, and fragile. The hands themselves were very small and very narrow. When they turned one of the hands over, they noticed that the thumb was missing. They also noticed that the ends of the fingers had little hollowed pads looking like suction cups. The bones were no larger than a medium-sized human finger and didn't feel like the bone structure of a human. These bones were brittle and felt, more

or less, “like real thick cartilage.”

The head was larger than the human head. The eyes were sunken. The nose wasn’t convex but markedly concave, who two little orifices. There was no ear, but two little orifices on the side of the head, with two small lobes that might have folded in to protect the ear.

The mouth was a very thin line: “very thin…. (It) didn’t have a full lip… hardly any lip at all. In place of teeth, it looked like a piece of rawhide. The doctors said it was even harder than the bone structure.

The bones of the head were very pliable. It was like a newborn baby…. You could push the sides and it would be movable.”[72]

This was indeed wonderful news, for smelly cadavers with four-fingered hands with suction cups on the fingertips could hardly be called human in any recognizable sense, and it was Dennis who had first introduced this entire theme into the Roswell story.[73]

Extraterrestrial proponents of the Roswell Incident therefore pressed Dennis for the name of his anonymous nurse friend…

…and ran into trouble.

Dennis maintained that after this meeting, he tried to contact his nurse friend later, only to learn she had been transferred to England. Writing to her a few months later, the letter was returned and was marked “Deceased,” and Dennis maintained that he learned that she had perished in an aircraft accident during a training exercise. Pressed finally to reveal her name, he gave her name as “Naomi Selff.[74]

After several years of searching without success for any record of a military nurse by the name of Naomi Selff, or any record of a plane crash in England involving American nurses

> during the pertinent time frame, Glenn Dennis was confronted by Roswell investigators with this information in the mid-1990s. His surprising and disappointing response was, "That wasn't her real name. I gave you a phony name, because I promised her that I would never reveal it to anyone." In any court of law, when someone is caught in a lie, that person is said to have been "impeached" as a witness, meaning that his or her testimony, as evidence, cannot be relied upon… Dennis was found to have knowingly provided false information to investigators, and must technically stand impeached as a Roswell witness. There is no way to get around that fact without believable, clarifying information from Dennis himself. To date, such information has not been forthcoming.[75]

So the best witness for the strangeness of the recovered Roswell bodies, and of their physiological details that could clearly be extraterrestrial, Glenn Dennis, must be regarded as impeached, and his testimony thrown out.

i. The Lieutenant Governor Joseph Montoya Episode

One of the more unusual episodes to emerge in the research behind the revisionist scenario is that connected with then Lieutenant Governor – later U.S. Congressman and U.S. Senator – Joseph Montoya, for Montoya, according to Randle and Schmitt, may have been a witness to at least some of the bizarre aspects of the Roswell Incident.[76]

Montoya's lifelong friend, Ruben Anaya, was a cook at the Roswell officers' club in 1947. According to Anaya, Montoya

called him from the base demanding that he get his car, and come out to the base to pick him up, adding "Get me the hell out of here."[77] Montoya told Anaya that he would be waiting "near the water tower on the east side of the base near several of the hangars" and that Anaya was not to go near the base headquarters "because there were too many people there."[78]

Montoya was found waiting at the appointed spot, and when he got into the car, Anaya noticed that he was very pale and was shaking. Anaya, who recalled the event years later, said that Montoya was "very, very scared."[79]

Once back at his friend Anaya's home, Montoya began to talk:

> According to Anaya he said, "You all are not going to believe what I've seen. If you ever tell anyone, I'll call you a damned liar. We don't know what it is…. They say it moves like a platter. It's a plane without wings…. It's not a helicopter…. I don't know where it's from…. It could be from the moon…. We don't know what it is."
>
> Montoya collapsed on the couch, and Anaya handed him a scotch, but it had no apparent effect. Montoya wanted something else, and Anaya give him some Jim Beam. According to Anaya, "The man took half a quart just boom, boom, boom. He was very scared."
>
> Montoya then told them that he had seen "four little men." He described how small they were and that, according to Anaya, "one was alive."
>
> Pete Anaya confirmed his brother's belief that Montoya had mentioned there were four little men, but Pete's wife, Mary, thought that Montoya had mentioned just two. She admitted that she had not been involved in the discussions.
>
> According to Ruben Anaya, Montoya described the beings as "short… skinnylike with big eyes… The mouth was real

small, like a cut across a piece of wood."

Pete Anaya, who heard less of the descriptions of the bodies, recalled only that they were small, with big heads. That was the thing he remembered the most, the oversize heads.

All had been stretched out on mess hall tables set up in the hangar. Montoya said that he knew one of them was alive because it was moaning. It was moving and had its knees up, which were moving slightly. They were so skinny that they didn't look human. And one hand was moving, though barely.

There were doctors pressed around the table, so that Montoya couldn't get very close. He did see that they had no hair, that their skin was white, and that each wore a tight-fitting one-piece suit that Anaya described as similar to those worn by navy divers. From what Montoya could see, they had four long, thin fingers. They were bald, and Montoya had no opportunity to see an eye color. The eyes were larger than normal.

After a short period, the beings were taken over to the hospital. Montoya said military personnel brought in some of the debris about that time. There was nothing that resembled a large ship, just pieces of metal. He didn't get close enough to examine it.

Anaya kept asking questions until Montoya snapped at him, "I tell you that they're not from this world."[80]

If one accepts this story as true, then it raises a number of issues.

"From what Montoya could see" the bodies had four fingers. But the way the account is phrased makes two interpretations possible: either the beings had only four fingers, or, situated as

they were relative to Montoya, that was all that he could see, and they may have had more, or a thumb, that was hidden from view. Again, there is nothing in the detailed descriptions of the bodies that compels to the conclusion that they were extraterrestrial.

This highlights Montoya's last explosive outburst: "I tell you that they were not from this world." This is subject to two interpretations: either he was telling the truth, and that was his genuine impression (about which, in any case, he may have been mistaken), or Montoya is telling his friend Anaya what he had been ordered to tell him. In other words, by the logic of the case, one cannot assume that the extraterrestrial explanation of the remark is the only possible explanation for it.

In fact, it was revisionist researchers Thomas J. Carey and Donald R. Schmitt who later uncovered yet another fascinating detail to the Montoya episode, for over the years after the initial incident, Montoya's friend Ruben Anaya would try time and again to get him to talk about it. Montoya would warn him off the subject by saying, "It's too dangerous to talk about. The FBI will do away with you."[81]

But that was not all.

Carey and Schmitt discovered that a different appeal was tried on then U.S. Senator Joseph Montoya by his longtime adversary, Senator Dennis Chavez:

> Sometime after Montoya's experience in the hangar, as Ruben Anaya recalled it, Senator Chavez summoned him, his brother Pete, Moses Burrola, and Ralph Chaes to the Nickson Hotel where he was staying to discuss something. After preliminaries, Chavez bluntly told them, "Joe Montoya is a damn liar! He didn't see anything. It was a secret project, and it could hurt us with Russia and Germany if word of it got it."[82]

But what sort of secret project would hurt American relations specifically with those two countries? Why would they specifically be involved in any repercussions? The answers to those questions will have to wait for Part Three.

j. Radar Tracking of the Craft

Another new detail in the revisionist scenario is the tracking of the object – whatever it was – by radar prior to its crash, indicating military interest and involvement long before Mac Brazel showed up in Roswell with his box of debris. According to Randle and Schmitt, Steve MacKenzie was then stationed at the Roswell air base, when he was telephoned by Brigadier General Martin F. Scanlon, who ordered him to report to "the radar sites at White Sands" where he was to meet with "two others with similar orders." They were all to monitor the object's movements and "report them directly to the general."[83]

According to Randle and Schmitt, radar operators at Roswell, White Sands, and Albuquerque were all convinced that the object was a real object and not merely an artifact of malfunctioning equipment or some other cause.[84]

> When MacKenzie reported that nothing had changed significantly during his twenty-four-hours watch, (General) Scalnon decided to end MacKenzie's part of the operation. Although MacKenzie was ordered back to Roswell, the operators at White Sands were told to continue to monitor the object, as were the radarmen at Roswell and Albuquerque.
>
> MacKenzie was in contact with Robert Thomas, an officer stationed in Washington, D.C., all during this time. Thomas

> asked on several occasions if he should head out to New Mexico, but MacKenzie told him not to bother for the time being. The situation was still fluid, and he didn't know what would happen. At two or three in the morning on July 4, however, Thomas called to inform MacKenzie he was on the way, explaining that he wanted to be on the scene in case something happened.[85]

This story, if true, would seem to indicate that whatever it was, it was not likely to have been an American black project, since an American project would not likely have elicited the concern of people in Washington.

The situation did indeed change, and, according to Randle and Schmitt, did in a radical way:

> The object, as displayed on the radar, seemed to pulsate, the blip growing larger and brightening before shrinking to its original size and dimming. This activity kept up for a short time and then the object blossomed into a sunburst and disappeared from the screen at about 11:30 P.M. Because there were three sites tracking the object, the army technicians were able to plot, within vague parameters, the location of the crash or landing.
>
> But the radar coverage in that section of New Mexico was not as complete as the military would have liked. The Capitan Mountains sit between the impact site and the radar sets of White Sands and Alamogordo. Other mountains rest between Albuquerque and Roswell. Coverage in some places did not extend below eight or nine thousand feet. That meant that the army, based on what it had learned while tracking the object at Roswell, knew that the object was down north of town. They

just didn't have a precise location. A comprehensive search would be launched at sunrise (July 5, 1947).[86]

Again, if true, then this new detail clearly indicates that the military was quietly monitoring whatever was flying in the skies over New Mexico prior to Brazel's arrival in Roswell with a box full of debris, and if Randle and Schmitt are correct, had actually begun to search for the crash site and any related debris fields on July 5, 1947. Note also that the story, if true, indicates that the object was observed to "explode" on the radar screens in three different places, during the electrical storm on the night of July 4, 1947.

k. Walter Haut's Post-Mortem Affidavit and its Implications

First Lieutenant and Roswell base public information officer, Walter Haut, as is well known, put out the now famous press release about the U.S. Army having recovered a flying saucer on July 8, 1947. As has been seen in the previous chapter, there is every indication that Colonel Blanchard himself ordered the story to be put out in just that fashion. In their 2007 book Witness to Roswell, authors Thomas J. Carey and Donald R. Schmitt revealed that Haut had sworn an affidavit, to be unsealed only after his death. It makes for revealing reading, both for what it says, what it does not say, and for its implications:

SEALED AFFIDAVIT OF WALTER G. HAUT

DATE: December 26, 2002
WITNESS: Chris Xxxxx
NOTARY: Beverlee Morgan

(1) My name is Walter G. Haut
(2) I was born June 2, 1922.
(3) My address is 1405 W. 7th Street, Roswell, NM 88203
(4) I am retired.
(5) In July, 1947, I was stationed at the Roswell Army Air Base in Roswell, New Mexico, serving as the base Public Information Officer. I had spent the 4th of July weekend (Saturday, the 5th, and Sunday, the 6th) at my private residence about 10 miles north of the base, which was located south of town.
(6) I was aware that someone had reported the remains of a downed vehicle by midmorning after my return to duty at the base on Monday, July 7. I was aware that Major Jesse A. Marcel, head of intelligence, was sent by the base commander, Col. William Blanchard, to investigate.
(7) By late in the afternoon that same day, I would learn that additional civilian reports came in regarding a second site just north of Roswell. I would spend the better part of the day attending to my regular duties hearing little if anything more.
(8) On Tuesday morning, July 8, I would attend the regularly scheduled staff meeting at 7:30 a.m. Besides Blanchard, Marcel; CIC Capt. Sheridan Cavitt; Col. James I. Hopkins, the operations officer; Major Patrick Saunders, the base adjutant; Major Isadore Brown, the personnel officer; Lt. Col. Ulysses S. Nero, the supply officer; and from Carswell AAF in Fort Worth, Texas, Blanchard's boss, Brig. Gen. Roger Ramey and his chief of staff, Col. Thomas J. DuBose were also in attendance. The main topic of discussion was reported by Marcel and Cavitt regarding an extensive debris

field in Lincoln County approximate 74 miles NW of Roswell. A preliminary briefing was provided by Blanchard about the second site approx. 40 miles north of town. Samples of wreckage were passed around the table. It was unlike any material I had or have ever seen in my life. Pieces, which resembled metal foil, paper thin yet extremely strong, and pieces with unusual markings along their length were handled from man to man, each voicing their opinion. No one was able to identify the crash debris.

(9) One of the main concerns discussed at the meeting was whether we should go public or not with the discovery. Gen Ramey proposed a plan, which I believe originated with his bosses at the Pentagon. Attention needed to be diverted from the more important site north of town by acknowledging the other location. Too many civilians were already involved and the press already was informed. I was not completely informed how this would be accomplished.

(10) At approximately 9:30 a.m. Col., Blanchard phoned my office and dictated the press release of having in our possession a flying disc, coming from a ranch northwest of Roswell, and Marcel flying the material to higher headquarters. I was to deliver the news release to radio stations KGFL and KSWS, and newspapers the Daily Record and the Morning Dispatch.

(11) By the time the news had hit the wire services, my office was inundated with phone calls from around the world. Messages stacked up on my desk, and rather than deal with the media concern, Col. Blanchard suggested that I go home and "hide out."

(12) Before leaving the base, Col. Blanchard took me personally to Building 84, a B-29 hangar located on the east side of the tarmac. Upon first approaching the building, I

observed that it was under heavy guard both outside and inside. Once inside, I was permitted from a safe distance to first observe the object just recovered north of town. **It was approx. 12' to 15 feet in length, not quite as wide, about 6 feet high, and more of an egg shape. Lighting was poor, but its surface did appear metallic. No windows, portholes, wings, tail section, or landing gear were visible.**

(13) Also from a distance, I was able to see a couple of bodies under a canvas tarpaulin. Only the heads extended beyond the covering, and I was not able to make out any features. The heads did appear larger than normal and the contour of the canvas over the bodies suggested the size of a 10-year-old child. At a later date in Blanchard's office, he would extend his arm about 4 feet above the floor to indicate the height.

(14) I was informed of a temporary morgue set up to accommodate the recovered bodies.

(15) I was informed that the wreckage was no "hot" (radioactive).

(16) Upon his return from Fort Worth, Major Marcel described to me taking pieces of the wreckage to Gen. Ramey's office and after returning a weather balloon and radar kite substituted while he was out of the room. Marcel was very upset over this situation. We would not discuss it again.

(17) I would be allowed to make at least one visit to one of the recovery sites during the military cleanup. I would return to the base with some of the wreckage which I would display in my office.

(18) I was aware two separate teams would return to each site

months later for periodic searches for any remaining evidence.

(19) **I am convinced that what I personally observed was some type of craft and its crew from outer space.**

(20) I have not been paid nor given anything of value to make this statement, and it is the truth to the best of my recollection.

THIS STATEMENT IS TO REMAIN SEALED AND SECURED UNTIL THE TIME OF MY DEATH, AT WHICH TIME MY SURVIVING FAMILY WILL DETERMINE ITS DISPOSITION.

Signed: Walter G. Haut
Signature Witnessed by: Chris Xxxxxx
Dated: December 26, 2002[87]

This affidavit is truly explosive, any which way one slices it.

As with other Roswell witness statements, we are first confronted by the now familiar pattern of ambiguity, for on the one hand, Haut clearly and explicitly states at the end of the affidavit that he believes that what he saw was the wreckage and crew of something extraterrestrial, "from outer space," as he states it, yet, on the other hand, there is nothing within the details of the statement, either about the wreckage or the bodies, that compels necessarily to that conclusion. This is not to cast aspersions on Haut nor on his motivations for releasing this information in this way, it is merely to call attention once again to the now familiar pattern.

There is, however, a much more important implication that

clearly emerges from the affidavit, and that is that General Roger Ramey was personally present at the base during the morning staff meeting on July 8. This makes the two subsequent statements by Haut stand out all the more:

1) "Gen Ramey proposed a plan, which I believe originated with his bosses at the Pentagon. Attention needed to be diverted from the more important site north of town by acknowledging the other location;" and,
2) "At approximately 9:30 a.m. Col., Blanchard phoned my office and dictated the press release of having in our possession a flying disc, coming from a ranch northwest of Roswell, and Marcel flying the material to higher headquarters. I was to deliver the news release to radio stations KGFL and KSWS, and newspapers the Daily Record and the Morning Dispatch."

In other words, Haut seems to be strongly suggesting that the original "articulation," the original flying saucer story that ran in the July 8, 1947 Roswell Daily Record and in other papers around the nation, was also a cover story, and that General Ramey, who would mere hours later put out the weather balloon story, was behind it and acting on orders from the Pentagon.

To put it succinctly, it is beginning to look an awfully lot like our earlier supposition, that there are two cover stories – a "surface cover story" of weather balloons, and a deeper cover story of "flying saucers" and extraterrestrials – is making a great deal of sense. On this view it is even very remotely possible that Haut, prior to his death, is still acting under orders to perpetuate an "ET" explanation by his statement that he believed it to have been from outer space, but he is giving strong detailed indication in his earlier points that this, too, was part of a cover-up. He may have been

simultaneously fulfilling the letter of his security obligations, and also fulfilling an obligation of conscience to tell the truth. While I regard this possibility as extremely unlikely, and that Haut meant what he said by his statement that he believed it originated from outer space, in either reading of that statement, Haut is giving clear indication that there was a cover-up in place from the first issuance of his press release! In the final analysis, it is not necessary to "construct" an interpretation for Haut's remark about the craft being from outer space, for the details of his affidavit, as noted before, do not compel to that conclusion.

But the story of the Haut Affidavit is not yet concluded.

Roswell "Truth Seeker" Dennis Balthaser wrote an interesting article on his website, shortly after the appearance of the affidavit in Carey's and Schmitt's book. The article is entitled, appropriately enough, "Walter Haut, Roswell and a Whole Lotta Questions." The first question the article raised was precisely the conditions or situation under which the affidavit was signed:

> A few things are now known, and by Don Schmitt's own admission on the "Paracast radio show" recently, we have learned that Walter Haut did not write the affidavit he signed in 2002, but rather it was prepared for his signature based on comments and remarks Haut had made over a period of time to Schmitt, Carey and others.[88]

But that was not the only problem.

The other problem, as is evident from our own citation of the affidavit, is that the witness's "last name on the 2002 document is not shown, preventing any opportunity for verifying what that person witnessed."[89] Finally, as Balthaser points out, the whole "content and style of writing in the 2002 affidavit is totally different from the 1993 affidavit Haut wrote, in which he denied

any involvement."[90] But the final problem was Haut himself, or rather, his memory:

> We also know that the oral history videotape of Walter Haut done on November 15, 2000 and copyrighted by Wendy Connors and myself shows a man that couldn't remember where he took basic training, names, dates, etc., while the 2002 affidavit is very detailed and precise with information Haut could accurately remember 2 years after he was video taped (sic). Under constant questioning by Wendy Connors during the video interview in 2000, Walter did agree to several points mentioned in the 2002 affidavit such as seeing a body, a meeting in Roswell with General Ramey and Colonel DuBose present, leaving me with the impression of not knowing if he was still trying to cover-up what he knew during our video taping(sic), or actually couldn't remember. All quite different than the 2002 written affidavit.[91]

The bottom line for Balthaser is that "we now know that he didn't write the affidavit, nor are we able at this time to determine under what conditions it was signed."[92]

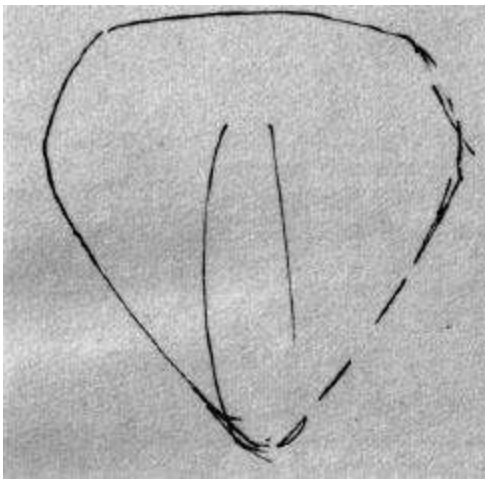
Balthaser readily grants that the central implication of the 2002 affidavit – the presence in Roswell on July 8 at the morning staff meeting of General Roger Ramey and his chief of staff, Colonel Dubose — is "of utmost importance to the research of the Roswell Incident."[93] He then asks, if such a meeting in fact occurred, why it was necessary for Major Marcel to fly the debris to Fort Worth later that day "Since they had all handled the debris in the meeting and apparently set up the cover-up operation?"[94] But if the meeting truly took place as the affidavit describes, then the answer is implicit in the question: the flight to Fort Worth and the subsequent press conference with Marcel and Ramey holding pieces of a

weather balloon, was itself part of the agreed upon plan of deception.

The 2002 Haut Affidavit thus, for the moment, must be placed in what Stanton Friedman calls his "gray basket," for neither can one hundred percent credibility be ascribed to it, nor can it be entirely dismissed, since Balthaser's and Connor's 2000 interview itself mentioned the presence of General Ramey and Colonel DuBose at the July 8 morning staff meeting. However, if it is eventually proven as genuine, then as has been briefly argued above, it does little to advance the cause of an extraterrestrial interpretation of Roswell. And if, on the other hand, it is eventually proven as a hoaxed document, the extraterrestrial cause is hardly advanced by that case either.

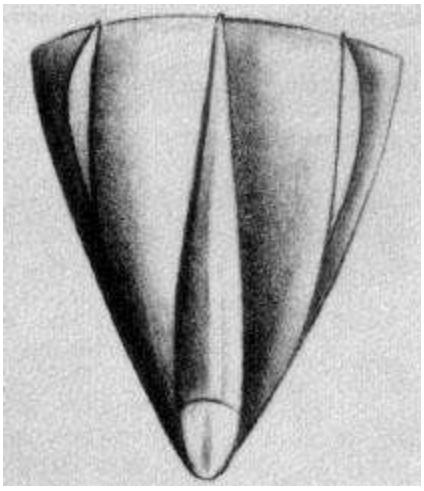
l. Don Schmitt's Illustration of the Craft and the Testors' Model Rendition

Not all the revisionist scenario elaborated by Randle and Schmitt can be dealt with entirely with words, for one of the major highlights of their book The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell is that Schmitt, a capable drawer, was able to sketch an overhead view of what the craft allegedly looked like, based in turn on sketches of "a first-hand witness, a high-ranking army officer stationed at Roswell."[95] That witness, whose name Randle and Schmitt never disclose, allegedly drew the following sketch on July 26, 1947:



The Original Hand-Drawn Sketch by a "High-Ranking Army Officer Stationed at Roswell," which sketch was allegedly drawn on July 26, 1947[96]

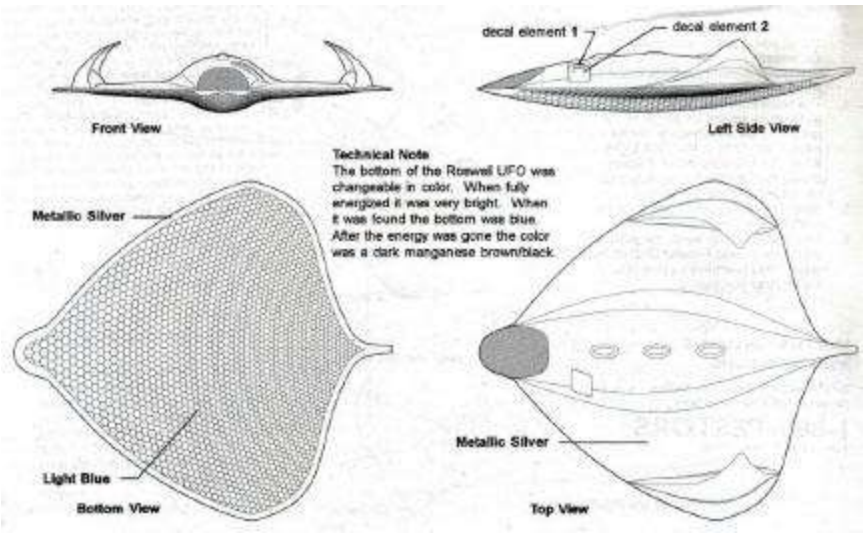
Schmitt then re-drew the sketch, adding shading and appropriate details as described by the anonymous source, and produced the following sketch:



The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell's Co-Author, Don

Schmitt's, Sketch of the Craft, Based upon the Previous Sketch and Descriptions[97]

Interestingly enough, it would appear that Schmitt's sketch became the basis for the Testors Model Company's plastic model kit of the Roswell craft:


decal element 1
decal element 2
Front View
Left Side View
Technical Note
The bottom of the Roswell UFO was changeable in color. When fully energized it was very bright. When it was found the bottom was blue. After the energy was gone the color was a dark manganese brown/black.
Metallic Silver
Metallic Silver
Light Blue
Bottom View
Top View

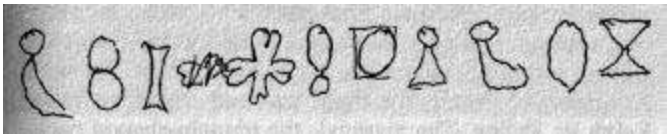
Testors Model Kit Diagram of the Roswell Craft from its Instruction Manual (Note the Painting Color Schematic Suggested)

Whatever the validity or resemblance of Schmitt's or the Testors kit's reconstructions to the actual craft may be, their versions are very suggestive of some very terrestrial designs.

m. Jesse Marcel Jr's Hieroglyphics

In the same class of pictorial details that become part of the

revisionist scenario, Randle and Schmitt persuaded Jesse Marcel Jr., M.D., to undergo regressive hypnosis to see if he could recall and draw the shapes of the hieroglyphic pictograms he and his father saw on some of the Roswell debris.[98]



Jesse Marcel Jr's Hand-drawn Heiroglyphics, Drawn under Hypnosis[99]

Whether or not these symbols represent something terrestrial or extraterrestrial remains to be seen, but they do constitute the only pictorial basis on which to rationalize a possibly explanation.

B. Taking Account of "All the Evidence"

So what does one have at the end of this outline of the revisionist scenario?

It is best to let its principal exponents, Randle and Schmitt, state the case in their own words:

> In short, no mundane explanation works. A (black projects) craft classified as top secret in 1947 would no longer be classified today…
>
> Balloons, practice atomic bombs, experimental aircraft, and Soviet spy planes cannot have been responsible for the debris discovered by Mac Brazel. No alternative, nonextraordinary

> hypotheses account for the strange metals with strange properties described by the men and women who handled them. No evidence attests to the presence of a balloon, a practice bomb, or an experimental aircraft. Such explanations have one fatal fact in common: an utter absence of supporting evidence.[100]

Note the clever word-craft and the tendentiousness of these remarks, for any terrestrial explanation has been reduced to the "mundane" and "non-extraordinary." And there is a hidden logic at work here, one which Randle and Schmitt explicitly state: any top secret project could not be advanced enough to be kept secret this long.

But this merely assumes two things: firstly, that no human technological advance can be decades in advance of the public knowledge — a dubious assumption at best, and, as will become evident in Part Three, a fallacious one as well. However, their remarks also assume that such technological prowess would be the only conceivable rational explanation for keeping things covered-up for so long in a veil and mantle of classification and cover stories, barring an extraterrestrial interpretation. But there are, in fact, other possibilities for doing so: there could be moral or political reasons for doing so; merely to exclude a technological reason does not logically exhaust all terrestrial possibilities.

Randle and Schmitt, however, will have none of it, for they state their case with a dangerous extremity and tendentiousness that Berlitz and Moore, and Berliner and Friedman, before them, avoided: "No mundane explanation works."

1. Randle and Schmitt on the Debris, the Bodies, and "Other Explanations"

Behind all the witnesses and stories, the Roswell Incident and its interpretation is ultimately about two basic datasets: the debris, and the bodies, and Randle's and Schmitt's dangerous tendentiousness is even more in evidence with their handling of the summary of the relative weight and consistency of the testimonies regarding each, and again, they state their overall case with a directness, an all-encompassing universality, and sweeping claim that leaves them little margin for error or maneuver: "When all the evidence is examined, the possibility that Roswell can be explained in the mundane drops to zero."[101]

While Randle and Schmitt argue a convincing case throughout their books that the balloon explanation is inadequate,[102] they also point out the obvious fact that "Balloons were used as a cover to eliminate speculation about the identification of the object that crashed."[103] But whatever its genuine or contrived status may be, the 2002 Haut Affidavit also makes it clear that the flying saucer story, and by implication the associated "extraterrestrial" origin of it, is logically conceivable as a cover story in itself. In short, "extraterrestrials" can function every bit as nicely as a "cover to eliminate speculation about the identification of the object that crashed" as balloons can.

As for the crash of an American black project, Randle and Schmitt point out the obvious difficulty of this explanation as well: "What sort of experimental aircraft was being tested in New Mexico… at night… during a storm? Again, there are no records available anywhere that attest to any type of balloon experiment or experimental aircraft test late on the evening of July 4."[104] Indeed, they are correct, for the logic of such a test, at night, during a storm, makes no sense. What crashed could not have been American. And this brings them back to the two essential datasets any theory of the Roswell Incident must rationalize: the debris, and

the bodies.

Concerning the debris, however, again Randle and Schmitt make some very sweeping claims:

> There were three types of debris that were consistently described by the witnesses. First, by far the most common, was the foil that was thicker than normal aluminum foil, more like a lead foil. But unlike either of those, this foil, when folded or wadded into a ball, would unfold itself, with no sign of a crease. Among the witnesses to the foil are Bill Brazel, Frankie Rowe, Robert Smith, Sallye Tadolini, and Jim Ragsdale.
>
> Second, Bill Brazel talked of the lightweight material that reminded him of balsa wood but that was so strong that it couldn't be cut. Loretta Proctor handled something with similar properties. Rickett, Marcel, Easley, Boldra, Kromschroeder, and W.E. Lounsbury talked of lightweight material "as thin as newsprint" that couldn't be bent or marked.
>
> Finally, there were the wirelike pieces that Bill Brazel described as flexible. He said that he could shine a light in one end and it would come out the other no matter how he twisted the wire around. This sounds suspiciously like fiber optics.
>
> These are the eyewitnesses who saw or handled the debris found on either the debris field or the impact site — dozens of people who saw the material and who describe it in the same terms over and over. These remains are not the stuff of balloons, experimental aircraft, or rockets….
>
> The point is that no such material exists today. There are, after a fashion, molecules with a memory…

(Hmmm!)

> …but nothing that can be twisted out of shape and then return to its original shape when the pressure is released.
>
> The question becomes, who was making material with such strange properties in 1947? Why isn't there a hint of that material anywhere today?[105]

It will be discovered in Part Three that Randle and Schmitt are off by no less than fifteen years, for the first such material was in fact discovered in 1932! And that raises the thorny question of what enough money, manpower, and research might have been able to accomplish between 1932 and 1947.

This tendentiousness regarding the potential technology represented by the debris is brought into full illumination by a comment that they make in their previous book:

> If (Major Jesse Marcel Sr) had somehow been fooled by mundane wreckage picked up under extraordinary circumstances, Blanchard, or one of his staff, would have been able to identify it. Certainly, before they announced to the world they had a flying saucer, they would have made sure that it couldn't be explained by the mundane.[106]

But in "seeking to explain all the facts" Randle and Schmitt seem to have forgotten that their explanation does not encompass all the logical possibilities, for it is equally possible that Marcel and Blanchard did have suspicions about the origin of the debris, and, as the 2002 Haut Affidavit logically suggests, contrived a cover story to deflect attention and speculation away from consideration

of possible terrestrial sources.

This makes their following comment even more interesting:

> The unusual qualities of the material described to date by fourteen known eyewitnesses are consistent in every detail. In appearance, tensile strength, apparent weightlessness, memory characteristics, uninterpretable symbology, and plastic-like, metal-like composition, its physical makeup would be difficult to duplicate even by today's standards.[107]

But "difficult" is not "impossible," especially if one of those alleged characteristics, the memory characteristic, was, as alluded to above, first discovered in 1932, and given a great deal of money and research to investigate.

2. Colonel Blanchard's Strange Remark to His Wife

In this respect it is also worth noting what Randle and Schmitt themselves record about Colonel Blanchard's first reaction to the material:

> Colonel William Blanchard (commander of the 509th Bomb Group), Major Jesse A. Marcel (the air intelligence officer), and a man in civilian clothes (a counter-intelligence agent) responded to the sheriff's call. According to Phyllis McGuire, daughter of the sheriff, the military arrived almost as soon as the sheriff had hung up the phone. The officers interviewed Brazel, examined some pieces of the material, and then Blanchard ordered Marcel and the CIC man to accompany Brazel to the ranch.

> Blanchard, sure that he was in possession of something unusual, alerted the next higher headquarters. According to Blanchard's first wife, Ethyl, he thought that they might have found something that belonged to the Soviets. No one mentioned any type of balloon.[108]

And no one was mentioning an extraterrestrial craft either, for obviously, something "Soviet" implies something terrestrial. Time and again we are reminded by the proponents of the extraterrestrial explanation of the Roswell Incident that Blanchard and Marcel and others of the 509th Bomb Group were members of the only atomic bomb group in the world at that time, and that they were all hand-picked, highly trained officers, and that we should trust their judgments.

The same holds equally true, therefore, for Blanchard's first instincts that he was holding something not only highly unusual and exotic, but very terrestrial.

3. The Pathology of a Methodology: The Primacy of the Bodies

All of this brings us, finally, to what is the real centerpiece of their argument that the Roswell Incident was something extraterrestrial and unearthly, whose origins were "not of this world." Randle and Schmitt state that "Witness descriptions" of the bodies "make it clear that they were neither human nor animal."[109] But as is by now abundantly clear from the numerous citations their own witnesses has demonstrated, time and again they describe the bodies as "children," or "ten-year-old children," or "midgets," occasionally adding details such as large heads, small mouths, slender fragile bodies, and so on. In short, there is nothing

about these details compelling to the conclusion that the bodies were in fact those of extraterrestrials. In only one instance, that of Melvin Brown, is there a detail that does persuasively suggest an extraterrestrial origin: that of "yellowish-orange" skin that was leathery and beaded, like a lizard's skin. Thus, notwithstanding the fact that most of the witnesses to the bodies are from the same military as was putting out stories of recovered flying saucers and crashed weather balloons,[110] their descriptions of the bodies' physiological characteristics are also remarkably consistent.[111]

So what is the importance of the bodies vis-à-vis the debris? It is the same primacy of bodies over debris that was encountered in our examination of Berliner and Friedman's articulation of the Incident: "The debris itself could be explained in an ordinary way. Metal was metal and wires were wires, even if that metal and those wires seemed to be extraordinary. Bodies, however, could not be explained so easily."[112] It comes back, once more, to bodies:

> What we are left with, then, is a large body of eyewitness testimony to the high strangeness of the debris. Thin metal of extraordinary strength; foil that unfolds itself, assuming its original shape; strands of "wire" that sound like fiber optics; and I beams that flex. No one has been able to discover a single example of this material from that time frame. The properties described are unique.
>
> While it is true there are always rumors of classified materials that can match those descriptions, when the conversation turns to the bodies, the debate ends. There is no way to explain them.[113]

Poppycock and balderdash. There are certainly terrestrial explanations for large heads, small bodies, and their midget-like child-like appearance. The only thing really with which we must

contend is that one detail — beady yellowish orange lizard-like skin — of one witness, Melvin Brown.

All the rest, as will eventually be seen, is "rationalizable" on a terrestrial basis.

What Randle and Schmitt's pathological methodology actually exposes is the fact — perhaps one might even say the intuition or suspicion — among extraterrestrial proponents of the Roswell Incident that the technology is not exotic nor compelling enough to be extraterrestrial. They have consequently had to exalt the exotic status of the bodies to mythical, extraterrestrial proportions.

In doing so, they have made a critical, strategic, error fatal to their case.

---

[1] Kevin D. Randle and Donald R. Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell (New York: Avon Books, 1994), p. 174, emphasis added.

[2] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 196-197.

[3] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 189.

[4] Ibid., p. 190.

[5] Ibid.

[6] Ibid., p. 191.

[7] Ibid.

[8] Ibid.

[9] Ibid.

[10] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 191

[11] Ibid., p. 20.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Ibid.

[14] Ibid., p. 21.

[15] Ibid.

[16] Ibid.

[17] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 22.

[18] Ibid.

[19] Ibid., p. 130.

[20] Ibid., p. 131.

[21] Ibid.

[22] Ibid.

[23] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 132.

[24] Ibid.

[25] Ibid.

[26] Thomas J. Carey and Donald R. Schmitt, Witness to Roswell: Unmasking the 60-Year Cover-up (Franklin Lakes, New Jersey: New Page Books, 2007), p. 57.

[27] Thomas J. Carey and Donald R. Schmitt, Witness to Roswell, pp. 58-59, emphasis in the original. It should be noted that Carey and Schmitt state explicity that this was their reconstruction "of Frank Joyce's account of his initial conversation with Mack Brazel on the afternoon of July 6, 1947, shortly after Brazel had arrived in Roswell to report his discovery, as revealed to us for the first time by Frank Joyce."(p. 58.)

[28] Kavin D. Randle (Capt. U.S.A.F.R.) and Donald R. Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell (New York: Avon Books, 1991), p. 22.

[29] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 41-42, emphasis added.

[30] Ibid., p. 42.

[31] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 42.

[32] Ibid.

[33] Ibid.

[34] Ibid., p. 79.

[35] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 161.

[36] Ibid.

[37] Ibid.

[38] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 166.

[39] Ibid.

[40] Ibid., pp. 166-167.

[41] Ibid., p. 215.

[42] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 204. Randle and Schmitt maintain that the arrangements for the flight were begun at Andrews air base on the 8th, making it likely the flight landed in Roswell sometime on the 9th.

[43] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 82.

[44] Ibid., pp. 82-83.

[45] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 90-91.

[46] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 90, compare with their statements in The Truth About the Roswell UFO Crash, pp. 189-191.

[47] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 95.

[48] Ibid.

[49] Ibid.

[50] Ibid., p. 96.

[51] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 82.

[52] Ibid., pp. 82-83.

[53] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 93.

[54] Ibid., pp. 93-94.

[55] Ibid., p. 94.

[56] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at

Roswell, p. 148.

[57] Ibid., p. 3.

[58] Ibid.

[59] Ibid.

[60] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 4.

[61] Ibid.

[62] Ibid., p. 8.

[63] Ibid., pp. 8-9, emphasis added.

[64] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 9.

[65] Ibid., p. 13.

[66] Ibid., p. 9.

[67] Ibid., p. 14.

[68] Ibid., pp. 18-19.

[69] Ibid., p. 20.

[70] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 26-27, emphasis added.

[71] Ibid., p. 27.

[72] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 27-28.

[73] Thomas J. Carey and Donald R. Schmitt, Witness to Roswell, p. 132.

[74] Ibid., p. 134.

[75] Ibid., p. 135.

[76] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 22.

[77] Ibid., pp. 22-23.

[78] Ibid., p. 23.

[79] Ibid.

[80] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at

Roswell, pp. 23-24, emphasis added.

[81] Cary and Schmitt, Witness to Roswell, p. 90.

[82] Ibid.

[83] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 5.

[84] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 5.

[85] Ibid., p. 6, emphasis added.

[86] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 6-7.

[87] Carey and Schmitt, Witness to Roswell, pp. 215-217, all emphases added.

[88] Dennis Balthaser, "Walter Haut, Roswell and a Whole Lotta Questions," October 1, 2007, www.truthseekeratroswell.com/ed100107.html, p. 1.

[89] Ibid., p. 2.

[90] Ibid.

[91] Dennis Balthaser, "Walter Haut, Roswell and a Whole Lotta Questions," October 1, 2007, www.truthseekeratroswell.com/ed100107.html, p. 2.

[92] Ibid., p. 2.

[93] Ibid.

[94] Ibid. Balthaser lists a series of significant questions that pertain to the affidavit and its release on p. 3 of his editorial.

[95] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, no page, picture caption from the beginning of the photographic insert.

[96] Ibid.

[97] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, no page, picture caption from the beginning of the photographic insert.

[98] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 174-175. Ibid., p. 175.

[99] Ibid., p. 175.

[100] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 162-163, emphases added.

[101] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 164, emphasis Randle's and Schmitt's.

[102] As will be seen in chapter six, Randle, after his break with Don Schmitt, also makes somewhat short work of skeptic Karl Pflock's and the U.S. Air Force's Project Mogul balloon explanation.

[103] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 166.

[104] Ibid., p. 167.

[105] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 172-173, emphasis added. This survey of the revisionist scenario has not been able, due to the shortness of space, to include a discussion of all the witnesses that Randle and Schmitt enumerate.

[106] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 69, emphasis added.

[107] Ibid., pp. 228-229.

[108] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 201-202, emphasis added.

[109] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 149.

[110] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 113: "Firsthand witnesses to the bodies were few and almost all of them were military personnel…"

[111] Ibid., p. 229.

[112] Ibid., p. 113.

[113] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 177, emphasis added.

5
The Fifth Articulation: The Skeptics, the Balloon, and the Hot Air Force

"The relevant issue is not how many witnesses were interviewed but rather what type of witnesses… these people are and how truthful and accurate their statements are."
Kal K. Korff[1]

"A good deal of what has been accepted as fact about this case — both pro and con, though mostly the former — is unacknowledged speculation; or comes to us from less than credible witnesses; or is the result of a troubling mixture of faulty analysis, conclusion jumping, and failure to address 'inconvenient' facts and contradictions because of an overwhelming will to believe."
Karl T. Pflock[2]

There are essentially two approaches to skepticism regarding the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident. The first simply examines the various claims, subjects the adduced

witnesses to close vetting and scrutiny, and challenges the basic assumptions underpinning that interpretation. The second does all this, but also goes on to propose its own terrestrial explanation of the Incident, usually by proposing very mundane solutions, such as resurrecting the U.S. Army Air Force's own balloon explanation, this time dressed up in new Mogul balloon clothing and the latest "official" explanation.

In surveying the skeptical response to the claims of a crashed extraterrestrial craft at Roswell in 1947, we shall concentrate on the second type, and its two most capable, and indeed formidable proponents, Kal Korff, and Karl Pflock.[3] Both men subject the Roswell story — both in its standard Berlitz-Moore and Berliner-Friedman, and in its revisionist Randle-Schmitt versions — to a critical analysis, and offer in turn a very plausible, very terrestrial, and in the end, very mundane interpretation.

A. Kal Korff

1. And the Witnesses

As already noted in previous chapters, many of the "hundreds of witnesses" to the Roswell Incident are in fact second-hand witnesses presenting hearsay testimony, often of things they heard from other people, who are in turn dead. As Kal. Korff observes, this number is "at first impressive,"[4] but as he also astutely observes, "the relevant issue is not how many witnesses were interviewed but rather what type of witnesses (i.e., firsthand, secondhand, etc.) these people are and how truthful and accurate their statements are."[5]

When this problem is examined in detail and then compared with the actual numbers of witnesses, yet another problem begins

to emerge for any presentation of the Roswell Incident, whether the "standard scenario" of Berlitz and Moore, and Berliner and Friedman, or the "revisionist scenario of Randle, Schmitt, and Carey:

> Unfortunately, a careful reading of Moore and Berlitz's Roswell Incident reveals that despite the impressive claim of having "interviewed more than seventy witnesses," the testimonies of just twenty-five people are presented. Out of these twenty-five, only seven of them are firsthand sources who claim to have seen the alleged saucer debris, and one of these accounts is suspect. Of these seven people, however, only five of them claim to have actually handled the material personally and one of them is adamant that it was not from an extraterrestrial spacecraft.[6]

Though it is not mentioned by Korff, some of the testimony concerning descriptions of "alien" bodies comes from witnesses whose credibility has been impeached, as was seen in the previous chapter in the case of Glenn Dennis' story of his nurse friend. In any case, Korff notes that such secondhand testimony would not be admissible in an American court of law.[7]

With these general observations in hand, Korff turns to an examination of certain crucial features in the Roswell Incident. It should be noted that as both Korff and Pflock cover many of these same incidents in the same manner, in order to avoid duplication, I shall concentrate on certain incidents in each case when summarizing each researcher's individual findings, with the exceptions of Frank Kaufman and Jim Ragsdale, two key "witnesses" in the emergence of the "revisionist scenario."

a. The "Collapse" of the Lydia Sleppy "Interrupted Teletype" Story

As has already been detailed, Berliner and Friedman maintain that when Albuquerque radio station KOAT employee Lydia Sleppy was attempting to transmit the Roswell story over the wire, the transmission was abruptly halted by the FBI, which ordered her to stop transmission. "Friedman," notes Korff, "claims this came as no surprise, 'in view of all the classified work that was going on at that time.'"[8]

Deciding to check the details of this story, Korff contacted the FBI headquarters in Washington, D.C. as well as the FBI field office in Dallas, Texas. What Korff learned from both offices was that there was no such system of monitoring any news transmissions in place at that time.[9] More importantly, Korff learned that the particular teletype machine she used at that time "had both send and receive capabilities. This discovery seemed to initially support the feasibility of Sleppy's story."[10] However, according to Korffin order for Sleppy to have received any incoming message, a bell on the teletype machine would have rung to inform her that a transmission was incoming. She would "have to have then thrown a manual switch to put the teletype machine into the 'receive' mode!"[11] But Sleppy claimed in her story that "she was on the phone with reporter Johnny McBoyle at the time of the alleged transmission."[12] Korff seems to be implying that Sleppy could not be on the phone and flip the manual teletype switch at the same time. If so, then, to this author, this seems a little far-fetched.

But Korff's main point remains: according to the FBI itself, it had no such system in place at that time to monitor any news transmissions over the press wires. His conclusion is sharp and direct: "Although conspiracy buffs will no doubt cry 'cover-up,' the burden of proof remains on their shoulders. Until such

evidence is forthcoming, the statements made by the FBI must stand."[13] Strictly speaking, this is quite true.[14]

b. The Collapse of the Lieutenant Governor Joseph Montoya Story

One of the salient features of the "revisionist scenario" was the allegation of Ruben Anaya, close friend of then New Mexico Lieutenant Governor Joseph Montoya, later a U.S. Congressman and finally a U.S. Senator from that state. As was seen in the previous chapter, Anaya claimed to have picked up Montoya at the Roswell Air base, later learning that Montoya maintained he saw wreckage and strange bodies.

Korff notes that the principal difficulty with Anaya's story is that there are no records that Lieutenant Governor Montoya travelled anywhere in the early weeks of July 1947,[15] but remained in the state's capital, Santa Fe. Additionally, the Roswell air base's official visitors logs for the entire month of July 1947 reveal that Montoya did not visit the base.[16]

c. The Collapse of the Melvin Brown Story

As has been seen, the story of Sergeant Melvin Brown is another key item in the Roswell Incident, since Brown described rather different characteristics for the "aliens" allegedly recovered at Roswell, describing them as having lizard-like beady, leathery, and yellowish-orange skin. Korff points out firstly that, like so many other Roswell witnesses, Brown's testimony is not firsthand.[17] All of the details Brown allegedly described came "from only one source: his daughter, Beverly Bean,"[18] who first related them, two years after her father's death, to British UFO researcher Timothy Good in 1988. She then repeated her story to Stanton "Friedman in

1989, and (to) Randle and Schmitt in 1990 and 1991."[19] The latter two authors, moreover, utilized what may best be considered "journalistic license" according to Korff:

> Moreover, in what are blatant examples of what I will politely call journalistic license, Randle and Schmitt write phrases in their books such as "Brown said that (the crate) had been prepared for shipment (of the alien bodies) out that night" and "According to him (Brown), (the aliens) were smaller than human and had a skin that was yellowish-orange and like that of a lizard, meaning it was leathery and beaded, but not scaly."
>
> Obviously, since Brown was never interviewed by anyone and had died roughly four years before Randle and Schmitt were told about his purported "remarks" from his daughter, one does not know with any certainty that "Brown said" anything, contrary to what the authors claim.
>
> Indeed, a more honest way for Randle and Schmitt to convey Brown's alleged testimony in their books would have been to preface their dogmatic declarations with simple phrases such as "According to Beverly Bean, Brown's daughter, he said…." Instead, Randle and Schmitt's presentation, as written, is misleading if not followed carefully by the discerning reader.[20]

Nor are Berliner and Friedman exempt from the practice of using "journalistic license," for when they introduce the testimony of Brown, they "start by saying 'Another man who saw bodies was Sgt. Melvin E. Brown….'"[21]

Then what of Brown's daughter, Beverly Bean herself? Is she a credible secondhand source of information?

> Do her comments constitute credible evidence for the presence of alieans in the Roswell stewpot of claims? Unfortunately, there are problems with several aspects of Bean's various accounts which cast doubt on their veracity. Like so many other so-called witnesses to Roswell, Bean has changed her story over the years.[22]

When first interviewed by British researcher Timothy Good, Bean claimed that her father first informed her about having been involved with the shipment of alien bodies after reading an article about Roswell in the British tabloid The Daily Mail. Later, however, when interviewed by Stanton Friedman,

> Bean told a significantly different story. Instead of her father having first told her about his involvement with the recovery of the aliens after reading the article in the Daily Mail, Bean told Friedman: "when we were young, he (Brown) used to tell us stories about things that had happened to him when he was young. We got to know those stories by heart and would all say together, 'Here we go again!'"
>
> "Sometimes, but not too often, he used to say that he saw a man from outer space. That used to make us all giggle like mad."[23]

But that was not the end of the saga. When interviewed by Randle and Schmitt, Bean changed her story yet again, maintaining that her father had first told them that he had seen aliens at Roswell while they were watching the Apollo moon landings in 1969.[24]

There's more.

Brown's military records indicated that his duties while he was stationed at the Roswell air base "were limited to that of being a

cook."[25] Brown was never involved in any intelligence or counter-intelligence duties, making it highly unlikely

> That Melvin Brown would have been chosen to carry out the all-important task of "escorting" the recovered extraterrestrials back to the base at Roswell. Of the thousands of personnel stationed at Roswell Army Air Field in 1947, there were simply too many others who would have been chosen for this task.[26]

This author concurs with the implications of Korff's argument: Beverly Bean's testimony is simply not credible, and therefore, the whole Melvin Brown description of the alleged aliens must be discounted. Indeed, as Korff observes, Brown's (or rather, Bean's) description of the dead aliens is entirely inconsistent with all other descriptions by Roswell "witnesses."[27] Since the entire story of Melvin Brown now stands as lacking credibility, this means one is left with the basic description of the bodies as being small, humanoid, with large heads and eyes, small mouths, bald, hairless, and so on. And, as already noted, these details are not sufficient to compel to the conclusion that the bodies — if indeed there were any — were of extraterrestrial origin.

d. The Collapse of the Glenn Dennis Story

As noted in the previous chapter, not even revisionist scenario proponents and Roswell "true believers" Thomas Carey and Donald Schmitt any longer accept Glenn Dennis' story of the nurse, and her description of the bodies. As his entire story — and therewith its secondhand description of dead aliens by the nurse — now stands impeached even among the revisionists, we simply

note that Korff's main difficulty with Dennis' story is precisely its changing, ever-embellished details over time,[28] and that his own efforts to track down the alleged nurse met with similar difficulties as other researchers.[29]

e. The Collapse of the Frank Kaufmann Story

Two of the key "witnesses" in the revisionist scenario were Frank Kaufmann and Jim Ragsdale, and accordingly, both Korff's and Pflock's analysis of their testimonies will be summarized here. In Korff's presentation there are essentially four problems to Kaufman: firstly, Kaufman is not "universally endorsed" as a credible witness by researchers advocating the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Incident; secondly, Randle and Schmitt actually presented Kaufman in their two books as three entirely different people; thirdly, Kaufman, by his own statements, appears to have been involved at nearly every crucial moment of the Roswell Incident; and finally, there are too many internal contradictions in Kaufman's story.

(1) Kaufman's Lack of "Universal Endorsement"

Korff notes that, according to Randle and Schmitt, "Kaufman is the central character in what took place and is 'Roswell's' most important witness."[30] While Kaufman may be, for Randle and Schmitt, the witness with top billing on the Roswell marquee, Friedman does not view Kaufman as a credible witness.[31]

(2) Randle and Schmitt's Presentation of Kaufman as Three Different People

Korff notes that one of the biggest problems in the Kaufmann story was in the rather disingenuous manner in which Randle and Schmitt chose to present it:

> In what is a somewhat misleading and downright confusing portrayal, Randle and Schmitt in their two books present Kaufmann as three different people! Using various names that Randle made up (literally), such as Joseph Osborn and Frank MacKenzie, the authors present the numerous accounts of Kaufmann and weave them throughout their narrative as if they're the actions of separate people. In truth, it's all Frank Kaufmann as the source.[32]

Note that the tale of Frank MacKenzie being assigned to a special "radar watch" of the New Mexico UFOs is in fact Frank Kaufmann! But why would Randle and Schmitt resort to such a tactic? One answer is that by doing so, Kaufmann's tales might be rendered more palatable.

(3) Kaufman's Appearance at Nearly Every Critical Juncture of the Roswell Story

Korff hints at this possibility in a witty passage that suggests that Kaufman himself — not Major Jesse Marcel, not Colonel Blanchard, not Max Brazel or General Ramey nor even General Nathan Twining — is at the center of the Roswell maelstrom, at least, according to Kaufmann:

> Frank Kaufman has the distinction of being the only "witness" to have participated in virtually every aspect of the Roswell incident. He observed the UFO on radar as a member of a secret military elite unit. He was there observing on the radar screen the very moment the UFO crashed and its

> location was triangulated. Kaufman was ordered out to the crash site where he saw both the spaceship and five dead extraterrestrials. But wait, there's more! Frank Kaufman was a privileged member of an elite UFO recovery team, "The Unholy 13," that still exists today!
>
> UFO researcher Karl Pflock has written extensively about the ongoing saga and tales of Frank Kaufman. To put it politely, they are voluminous: a whole book could be written about them and nothing else. Kaufman can show you drawings of both the craft and the aliens. He can also tell you which technologies of modern science are a direct result of reverse-engineering the technology of the crashed UFO. Kaufman can also show you still-classified and secret government documents concerning Roswell. Kaufman can sketch out various components of the inner workings of the saucer. Dubbed by writer Arthur S. Levine as the "Zelig of Roswell," Kaufman has literally seen and done it all.[33]

As Korff notes, Kaufman-"MacKenzie's" story about being present at a secret radar tracking assignment of the UFO makes no sense, since the radar sets of 1947 were too primitive to detect an object being struck by lightning and ballooning on the radar screen like an explosion.[34] The other major difficulty with his radar story is simply that the radar set at White Sands at the time simply did not have the range to track any object near Roswell, thus making his claimed triangulation impossible.[35]

(4) Too Many Internal Contradictions

As if that were not enough, Kaufman, in his pseudonym guise as "Frank MacKenzie," claimed to have been assigned to his secret

radar duty by General Scanlon, which was, of course, in 1947. However, "Kaufman would later admit that he was discharged from the service in 1945, some two years before!"[36] To put it bluntly, Kaufman's 37 imaginative stories are "just not credible."[37] His statements cannot be accepted as credible, and with that, another "witness" to the recovery of "alien bodies" disappears.

f. Jim Ragsdale and the Golden Helmets

Jim Ragsdale, another crucial "witness" for the revisionist scenario, suffers from the same credibility problem as so many others: an ever-evolving and embellished story. Initially, it will be recalled, Ragsdale claimed to have come upon the primary crash site with his companion, Trudy Truelove, and seen bodies scattered around the craft.[38]

> However, over the next few months Ragsdale began to tell a more elaborate story of having actually gone down to the hull of the spaceship, where he now said there were four bodies. Not stopping there, Ragsdale started claiming that he had gotten close to the bodies and even tried unsuccessfully to remove a helmet from one of the aliens. Indeed, before Ragsdale died, his tale had grown to include the claim that he had removed eleven gold helmets and had buried them in the desert. Of course, these valuable helmets have never been found.[39]

In a nutshell, Ragsdale's credibility as a witness is just not believable, and his stories must be discounted. And with that, another "witness" to the recovery of "alien bodies" goes by the

wayside.[40]

g. The Rowe Story and the Roswell Fire Department

According to the revisionist scenario, Frankie Rowe stated that her father, a fireman with the Roswell Fire Department, responded to a call to the site some thirty miles north of the city. The problem is, "there are no records anywhere indicating that the Roswell Fire Department made a run outside of town anytime during the month of July 1947!"[41] As Korff also perceptively observes, the Roswell Fire Department at that time had only two trucks available, and hence it seldom dispatched them outside the city, since this would leave the town unprotected.[42] The second major problem with Frankie Rowe's story is that if fire trucks were needed at the site, it would have been highly unlikely that the military would have called a civilian fire department, when it had its own such personnel and equipment on the airbase. Involving a civilian fire department in a supposedly top secret operation makes no sense.[43] In short, Frankie Rowe's story "does not hold up under critical evaluation. Until evidence emerges that supports her claims, her account must be considered highly suspect."[44]

h. Colonel Blanchard's Leave

Both in the standard and revisionist scenarios, there are two events that figure large in the interpretation of the Roswell Incident as an extraterrestrial incident: Colonel Blanchard's "sudden leave" on the evening of July 8, and General Nathan Twining's "sudden change of schedule" from a visit to the Boeing plant in Seattle, to a trip to New Mexico. It will be recalled that General Twining was the commander of the Air Material Command, based in Dayton,

Ohio, at Wright Field.

In both scenarios, these events are understood to reflect the gravity of the situation, with Colonel Blanchard's leave being a cover for his personal visit to the crash site, and with Twining's appearance in New Mexico being for the purpose of coordinating the initial analysis of the debris, its transfer to Wright Field for more in depth analysis, and coordination of the ensuing cover-up.

However, Korff notes that researcher Robert Todd uncovered serious discrepancies to the "Roswell conspiracy" version of Colonel Blanchard's leave. Citing Todd's own research, the July 15th edition of the Albuquerque Journal noted that on July 14th, Lieutenant Governor Joseph Montoya decreed that August 1st would be "Air Force Day," commemorating the 40th anniversary of the establishment of the Army Air Force.[45] Montoya was at that time "Acting Governor" as New Mexico Governor Malory was preparing to attend a conference. But Todd also noted that the same newspaper story mentioned that Colonel Blanchard was present when the decree was made by Montoya. The Roswell Army Air base's own base newspaper also showed a picture of Blanchard with Montoya at his desk in the state capital at Santa Fe signing the decree in its July 25th edition.[46]

Citing a communication from acting Roswell air base commander, Lieutenant Colonel Payne Jennings that explicitly stated that Blanchard was going on leave to meet with Governor Mabry on July 9th to coordinate the proclamation of Air Force Day,[47] Todd concludes, from all this information, that Blanchard may have been in Santa Fe from July 9th to July 14th when Acting Governor Joseph Montoya signed the decree.[48]

While all this is very suggestive, it is not, in my opinion, entirely persuasive, since we do not know for a certainty that Blanchard was in Santa Fe on July 9th. He could have arrived in New

Mexico's state capital on any day from the 9th through the 14th itself. Needless to say, this leaves open the possibility suggested both by standard and by revisionist scenario authors that Blanchard's leave may indeed have been in part a cover story in order for him to coordinate personally whatever operation may have been taking place north of Roswell, assuming that such an operation was indeed taking place.

i. General Nathan Twining's Schedule Change

As noted above, the other major event that Roswell Incident proponents adduce in support of its extraordinary nature is the sudden schedule change of the Air Materials Command commander, General Nathan Twining, from a scheduled visit to Boeing's Seattle plant, to a flight into Alamogordo on July 7, 1947. This sudden schedule change, they argue, is further testimony to the extraordinary nature of the event. But Korff will have none of it:

> According to a now-declassified document dated June 5, 1947 from Army Air Force Headquarters in Washington, D.C., and written to the commanding general, Air Material Command, a request was made that confidential orders be issued that would place Lt. Gen. Twining and others on three-day temporary duty status at Sandia Base, in Albuquerque, New Mexico. The purpose of thie request was so that Twining could attend the "Bomb Commanders Course," which was scheduled to begin on July 8. The document also reveals that other high-powered brass such as Maj. Gen. Benjamin W. Childlaw, Brig. Gen. Samuel C. Brentnall, and Brig. Arthur Thomas were also signed up to attend the same course.

> Visitors logs and secretaries calendars prove conclusively that Generals Twining, Childlaw, Brentnall, and Thomas all took the three-day course, which lasted through July 11 — the very same window that the pro-UFO Roswell authors would have us believe that an extraterrestrial spacecraft was being recovered!...
>
> It stands to reason that if an actual alien ship and its crew had been recovered near Roswell, one would expect that the schedules of at least one of these generals, especially that of Nathan Twining, would have been affected. Instead, the generals proceeded with their scheduled training and commanders [sic] course because in reality no flying saucer had been recovered![49]

This is indeed a telling argument and one which, to my knowledge, has not been answered by the Roswell "ET proponents."

That being said, however, it does not in and of itself preclude the possibility that something extraordinary may have happened at Roswell, for it is entirely possible that, not knowing at that juncture what had crashed nor where it was from, the Army Air Force deemed that it was more important for the generals to maintain their schedule and attend the course, leaving Twining to deal with the extraordinary event after further analysis could be done on whatever was recovered, and after he had returned to his command at Wright Field. This, as will be seen in Part Three, is a plausible interpretation.

2. And the Debris

a. The Debris and the Original Witnesses

(1) Proctor Problems

Both in the standard and in the revisionist scenarios, rancher Mac Brazel first went to his neighbors, Floyd and Loretta Proctor, with some of the debris, and attempted to get them to come to his ranch to see the debris field for themselves. Loretta Proctor described the debris in 1990 as a tan, light-brown plastic like material like balsa wood. She maintained that they also tried to cut it and burn it, without success.[50] But according to Korff, like so many other Roswell witnesses, Loretta Proctor's story changed over time, for approximately one year earlier, she was directly asked if she had ever tried to burn the material, or do anything else with it. Her answer? She had not.[51]

This is not the only problem with her story, for as Korff also observes, there is a question whether or not she ever actually saw any of the debris, for in her interview with William Moore in 1979 she "made no mention at all of ever having personally seen any of the debris Brazel claimed had fallen on the Foster ranch."[52] In fact, as Korff makes clear, her husband Floyd, when interviewed by Moore, never made any statement to the effect that he had seen any of the debris either. Quite the opposite, for as Berlitz's and Moore's book The Roswell Incident explicitly reveals, it was Mac Brazel himself who described the material to the Proctors. Indeed, in that articulation of the Incident, Brazel merely informed them of the fact that the debris could not be cut. There was no mention of its inability to be burnt.[53]

Korff correctly concludes that Loretta Proctor's testimony should only be accepted when it agrees with that of her late husband. Moreover, as he also correctly notes, nothing in the details of the debris as originally described compel to the conclusion that what Mac Brazel had recovered was indeed extraterrestrial.[54]

(2) Bill Brazel, Bessie Brazel Schreiber and Korff's Analysis

Noting discrepancies between Bill Brazel's original timeline of the Army Air Force's confiscation of the debris he had found on his father's ranch as recounted to William Moore and Stanton Friedman,[55] Korff observes that "there are other issues with Brazel Jr.'s account concerning the purported Air Force personnel" that he encountered.[56] In his original account to Moore, Bill Brazel maintained that one of the Army Air Force officers who had contacted him was a "Captain Armstrong," yet, there is no record for a Captain Armstrong stationed at the Roswell base between 1947 and 1949.[57] Brazel also described encountering a black sergeant; ? yet once again, there are no records of a black sergeant at the Roswell base for 1947.[58]

Korff's conclusions regarding Bill Brazel's testimony are worth citing in full:

> The truth is, a significant portion of Bill Brazel's testimony muct be considered suspect. About the only thing we can be reasonably certain of is that foil-like material, very strong in nature, was recovered. We can assume that Brazel Yr.'s description of the material is fairly accurate, since it is consistent with what other witnesses have reported.[59]

This is a significant statement, as will eventually be seen, for Korff is admitting that Bill Brazel's testimony regarding the debris is trustworthy in its details, which include a thin foil with extraordinary strength. The debris, in other words, remains unusual, and thus, one would not associate this type of material with a Mogul balloon. This point should be borne in mind when

we turn to Korff's exposition of that hypothesis below.

In this respect, Korff cites a portion of Bill Brazel's sister's, Bessie Brazel Schreiber's, description of the debris:

> There was what appeared to be pieces of heavily waxed paper and a sort of aluminum-like foil. Some of these pieces had something like numbers and lettering on them, but there were no words that we were able to make out. Some of the metal-foil pieces had a sort of tape stuck to them, and when these were held to the light they showed what looked like pastel flowers or designs. Even though the stuff looked like tape it could not be peeled off or removed at all. It was very light in weight but there sure was a lot of it.[60]

From this Korff concludes that the materials Bill Brazel's sister describes are consistent with those of other witnesses: "aluminum-like foil, wax paper, tape with flowers or pastel designs on it, and some writing."[61] Of course, none of this leads or compels to the conclusion that the debris' origin was extraterrestrial. It does suggest, according to Korff, "that whatever the device was, it consisted of manmade materials."[62] There, however, Korff leaves it, but the fact of the matter remains, that while the debris may be terrestrial, thin foil-like material that cannot be torn or cut are qualities do **not** resemble any material used in the proposed "latest official explanation" and the favored interpretation of the skeptical Roswell community, the Mogul balloon.

b. "Art's Parts"

The famous talk show host, Art Bell, former host of the nationwide "Coast to Coast AM" and "Dreamland" radio talk

shows, received a letter on April 18, 1996, from "an anonymous individual who claimed to be serving in the U.S. military and whose father was part of the secret 'recovery team' at Roswell."[63] Along with the first letter "were pieces of metal said to be some of the actual extraterrestrial material collected by the military."[64] This material was quickly dubbed "Art's Parts." Bell arranged for the materials to be scientifically tested, and on May 19, 1996, Bell hosted paranormal and UFO researcher Linda Moulton Howe, who reported on the findings.[65] According to Korff,

> (The) electron dispersion spectroscopy revealed that some of the samples were almost pure aluminum. The other items, various odd-shaped pieces of metal, consisted of silicon granules (i.e., sand), iron, manganese, calcium, bismuth, and zinc.
>
> Nowhere, among any of the samples Art Bell had received, was there any indication that the items were extraterrestrial in nature or had not been manufactured on Earth.[66]

But this does not tell the whole story. While the material may have been terrestrial, it was nevertheless unusual, as Linda Moulton Howe herself makes very clear:

> April 28, 2006 Harvest, Alabama - Ten years ago in 1996, I was investigating strange metal of alternating layers of bismuth and a magnesium/zinc alloy allegedly taken in 1947 from the bottom of a "wedge-shaped extraterrestrial vehicle." Several pieces of the layered metal had been shipped to Art Bell, then radio host of Dreamland and Coast to Coast AM for which I was reporting. To this day, that layered metal is a mystery and so far has never been duplicated.

> One scientist who helped me in my investigation was Travis Taylor, Ph.D. and optical physicist, who worked at the Army Redstone Arsenal in Huntsville, Alabama.
>
> Alleged extraterrestrial metal taken from the bottom of a "wedge-shaped craft in 1947" was created from alternating layers of 1-4 microns dark bismuth and 100-200 microns silver magnesium/zinc alloy, approximately twenty-five to thirty layers thick. Each of six pieces received were "formed" with a curvature that tapered.[67]

If genuine, then "Art's Parts" were indeed unusual and even somewhat exotic.

But there were two further problems, as Korff pointed out. Firstly, it could not be assumed that the "parts" were indeed from the Roswell Incident, since there was no chain of evidence connecting them to Roswell.[68] Secondly, the samples Bell received from his anonymous "benefactor" did not resemble in any way the debris as described by Marcel, Bill Brazel and Bessie Schreiber Brazel or, indeed, any other witness' description of it:

> None of the samples bore any resemblance to the thin, lightweight aluminum foil-like metal that Jesse Marcel and others claimed would straighten itself right back out after being folded up. Instead, all of the metallic specimens Bell had received were hard, sharp pieces of metal…some of which were as thick as four millimeters.[69]

"Art's Parts" thus failed to fulfill the expectations of the Roswell UFO proponents, not only for the insufficiency of their chemical composition to compel to any extraterrestrial interpretation, but more importantly, because they did not resemble any actual

descriptions of the debris, and their provenance and connection to the Roswell Incident could not be established.

c. The Blake Larsen Debris Hoax

However, there was more alleged Roswell debris that turned up, this time at the Roswell International UFO Museum and Research Center, which received a piece of metal from Blake Larsen. The museum made arrangements to test the metal scientifically, paying for the analysis out of its own funds. The crucial test was mass spectroscopy ratio analysis, and this will require some explanation.

While the same chemical elements can be found on various planets, each planet will bear its own template or signature of the relative percentages of the presence of various isotopes of any given element that would be present in a sample of that element. For example, a sample of copper from the Earth might have "x" percentage of the copper isotope Cu-63, while a similar copper sample from another planet might have "x+y" percentage of the same isotope present in its sample.

Blake Larsen's alleged Roswell debris was tested by this method at the Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico. A control sample was tested, revealing a Cu-63 isotope reading of 69.174 percent, while in Larsen's samples, the isotopic ratio of Cu-63 was found to be 69.174 and 69.120 percent.[70] In other words, the difference was not significant enough to indicate that the Larsen sample came from anywhere else other than the Earth itself.

Various media, including the Albuquerque Journal reported the results along with pictures of a Larsen fragment, and a local jewelry artist, Randy Fullbright of St. George, Utah, recognized the piece as one of his own creations.[71] Fullbright had given the piece to a gallery owner who in turn had given it to Larsen, telling

Larsen that it was from Roswell and was found in 1947. Korff noted that the museum had spent $725 "of its own money to analyze the fragment for isotopic content alone," and that the episode had cost "innocent, well-intending individuals their money and their valuable time."[72]

d. Korff's Summary of the Debris

In the end, neither episode advanced — or for that matter, hindered -the cause of the Roswell debris, for after all the elimination of non-credible "witnesses," even skeptic Korff had to conclude that the debris elements of the Roswell Incident remained more or less intact, and that it still consisted of the following eight elements:

1. An object scattered debris over the Foster ranch. Some of this debris was collected and turned over to the military authorities by William "Mac" Brazel. However, there is no way to know exactly when Brazel found the debris, as accounts vary.
2. The debris consisted, in part, of aluminum foil-like material. The substance was hard to tear, would straighten itself out when folded up, and could not be burnt.
3. There were dark beams of what appeared to be a balsa-like wood. This wood could not be burned and had strange "hieroglyphic"-type writing on it, as did some of the pieces of foil-like material.
4. The strange symbols observed were pink or pastel in color and were not readable.
5. The debris included some thread-like material that could not be torn or broken.

6. All of the material was very light in weight and very strong.
7. No one recognized the material or device as anything he or she had seen before.
8. The material was originally identified as being the remains of a flying disc. Later, this same material was "explained" by military authorities as being from a weather balloon.[73]

However, Korff is quick to point out two significant implications of this list:

> …(As) bizarre as the material described above appears to have been, the corroborated descriptions fall short of what science demands as sufficient proof to say that this material was extraterrestrial in origin. We must remember that two key factors are missing here: (1) No one has ever described the remains of an intact ship, airborne vehicle, or any sort of fuselage; and (2) **No "alien" bodies were ever described by any of the primary eyewitnesses. At best we can say that the object and its debris remain unexplained. Indeed, in order to gain further insight into what it was that scattered debris over the Foster ranch we need to look at additional testimonies if we are to be successful.**[74]

Those "additional testimonies" that Korff advances concern the "new balloon hypothesis," the latest official U.S. Air Force explanation for the Roswell Incident, the Mogul balloon. It remains to be seen if those "additional testimonies" can account for all eight bizarre characteristics that Korff enumerated in the quotation cited above.

3. And the New Balloon Hypothesis

a. Major Marcel's "Bait and Switch" Scenario in Fort Worth

Major Jesse Marcel consistently maintained up to his death that the debris that was originally displayed on the floor of General Ramey's office in Fort Worth had been replaced by that of a real weather balloon when he left the office for a few minutes and then returned. Two of the key elements in Korff's refutation of this claim are an interview conducted by Jamie Shandera — who would gain further notoriety for his role in the Majic-12 documents episode[75] — and General Thomas DuBose, and the Affidavit of the Roswell Army Air Base's counterintelligence officer during the Roswell Incident, Sheridan Cavitt.

b. The Shandera Interview with General Thomas DuBose, the Testimony of Warrant Officer Irving Newton, and Counterintelligence Agent Sheridan Cavitt's Affidavit

At the time of the Roswell Incident, General Thomas DuBose was a Colonel, and a top aide to Brigadier General Roger Ramey at the Eighth Air Force headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas. DuBose received a telephone call from General Clements McMullen in Washington, D.C., ordering him to meet the incoming B-29 from Roswell when it arrived in Fort Worth. "DuBose not only greeted the incoming plane, but hand carried the wreckage remnants in a sealed canvas mail pouch, immediately escorting it to General Ramey's office."[76]

Shandera conducted an interview of General DuBose, in which the latter clearly and explicitly contradicted Marcel's "bait and switch" scenario:

(SHANDERA): There are two researchers (Don Schmitt and Kevin Randle) who are presently saying that the debris in general Ramey's office had been switched and that you men had a weather balloon there.
(DUBOSE): Oh Bull! That material was never switched!
(SHANDERA): So what you're saying is that the material in General Ramey's office was the actual debris brought in from Roswell?
(DUBOSE): That's absolutely right.
(SHANDERA): Could General Ramey or someone else have ordered a switch without you knowing it?
(DUBOSE): …I had charge of that material, and it was never switched.[77]

In other words, according to General DuBose, Major Marcel's "bait and switch" scenario in Fort Worth never happened.

Additionally, according to an affidavit of the Fort Worth Carswell air field weatherman, warrant officer Irving Newton, made on July 21, 1994, when ordered by General Ramey to report to his office, Newton stated:

> I was met at the General's office by a Lieutenant Colonel or Colonel DuBose who told me that someone had found a flying saucer in new Mexico and they had it in the General's office. And that a flight had been set up to send it to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, but the General suspicioned [sic] that it might be meteorological equipment of something of that nature and wanted it examined by qualified meteorological personnel.
>
> The colonel and I walked into the General's office where this supposed flying saucer was laying all over the floor. As

> soon as I saw it, I giggled and asked if that was the flying saucer. I was told it was.
>
> …
>
> I told them that this was a balloon and a Rawin target. I believed this because I had seen many of these before.
>
> …
>
> While I was examining the debris, Major Marcel was picking up pieces of the target sticks and trying to convince me that some notations on the sticks were alien writings. There were figures on the sticks lavender or pink in color, appeared to be weather faded markings with no rhyme or reason. He did not convince me these were alien writings.[78]

But Korff's normal analytical acuity momentarily abandons him here, for he does not notice the significant discrepancy between his own admissions concerning the unusual nature of the Roswell debris, and Irving's reaction to it in Fort Worth, for nowhere does Irving - who by his own admission was "examining the debris," thus implying that he was handling it — ever once mention anything about thin foil-like material and its unusual properties, which one would expect him to do if, as DuBose stated, the material was taken straight to Ramey's office in a sealed mail bag under his personal escort! In other words, the debris Newton is describing would appear to be too ordinary to be the Roswell debris, and thus, Marcel's original "bait and switch" scenario may in fact be true. Consequently, in this analysis, General DuBose is either lying, or, much more preferably, simply not recalling the events of that day with complete accuracy.

But there is another possible way to analyze Newton's statements, and that is to assume General DuBose is not lying, and that, for whatever reason, Newton did not have sufficient

opportunity to examine all the debris that closely. On this reading, one must look at Newton's statements that Marcel was trying to persuade him that he was holding extraterrestrial debris, and to convince him that the "notations on the sticks were alien writings." On this view, Marcel is still operating under the assumption that the original "cover story" he had heard from the staff meeting with Colonel Blanchard that morning, July 8, 1947, in Roswell, and under the assumption that the story Blanchard ordered Lieutenant Haut to release to the public — that a flying saucer had been recovered — was still the policy. On this reading, Marcel is not trying to convince Warrant Officer Newton about the nature of the debris, but of what the Army Air Force wants him to think about it. In this reading, the "bait and switch" is not of the material, but of the story the Air Force wants its own personnel to believe, and no one bothered to inform Marcel ahead of time that the "official story" had been changed. Admittedly, this latter analysis has many more problems than the first one, for it makes many more assumptions.

I therefore tend to accept the first reading, and that Warrant Officer Newton's omission of any mention of odd properties of the debris — properties that Korff himself, as was seen, acknowledges — is at variance with the original debris, that therefore General DuBose's recollection here must be discounted, and that Marcel's "Bait and switch" scenario stands.

Korff, however, has one last witness to adduce, and that is counterintelligence agent Sheridan Cavitt, who accompanied Major Marcel and rancher Mac Brazel to the original debris field on the Foster ranch. In a sworn statement dated May 24, 1994, for the U.S. Air Force's official study of the Roswell Incident — the same one that first proposed the Mogul balloon project at the explanation for the incident — Cavitt made a number of statements that contradicted his intelligence colleague, Major Marcel, quite

directly:

1) The area of the debris field was quite small, being about 20 feet square, with no gouge, crater or "other obvious sign of impact;"
2) That there "certainly wasn't a lot of material, or enough to make up crates of it for multiple flights;" and,
3) That neither he nor Marcel conducted any preliminary on-site testing of the material, neither hitting it with sledgehammers nor testing it for radioactivity with a Geiger counter.[79]

Cavitt concludes by stating "My bottom line is that this whole incident was no big deal and it certainly did not involve anything extraterrestrial."[80]

c. The Mogul Balloon and the Roswell Debris

These three considerations — among some others — are employed by Korff to argue his case that what was found at Roswell was the wreckage of a crashed top secret Mogul balloon. The Mogul project was indeed "so secret and sensitive in fact that it had a national security rating of 'Top Secret A-1,' equal to the original Manhattan Project…"[81] There was nothing significant about the technology of the Mogul project; what was so secret was that these balloons were being employed to spy on the Soviet Union. By employing "constant level balloon trains" the U.S. military hoped, via the use of special low frequency microphones, to determine when the Soviet Union had detonated its first atom bomb. These "constant level balloon trains" were "clusters of balloons that (were) balanced by size, shape, and the gasses they

(were) filled with," which allowed the balloons to float "at a fairly consistent altitude and not continually rise up into the atmosphere."[82] As such, the entire assembly of these balloons was very long, reaching approximately 660 feet in length.[83]

Professor Charles B. Moore was the individual "who launched most of the Mogul devices,"[84] and was the engineer for the Mogul balloon project. Korff states that Moore's descriptions of the Mogul balloons lists characteristics "which certainly explain and match the descriptions of the 'flying saucer' debris as testified to by the Roswell witnesses."[85] In a sworn affidavit Professor Moore described the balloons' materials in detail:

> The neoprene balloons were susceptible to degradation in sunlight turning from a translucent milky white to a dark brown. Some of the material would almost look like dark gray or black flakes or ashes after exposure to the sun for only a few days. The balloon material and radar target material would be scattered after returning to the earth depending on surface winds. The balloon material also had a peculiar acrid odor due to plasticizers and anti-oxidants.
>
> There is a recollection from another procurement person… that he had obtained radar reflectors from a toy manufacturer. I have a specific recollection of reinforcing tape applied to the seams of the reflectors that had some symbols such as arcs, flowers, circles, and diamonds. These were pinkish in color.
>
> …
>
> Concerning the make up [sic] of the balloon trains, we used braided or twisted nylon lines — there were no monofilament lines…during the 1947 time frame. Some of the balloons in early June carried radar targets for tracking purposes since we did not have radiosonde receivers (which could pick up information transmitted via radio waves) with us. Some also

carried sonobuoys for detecting the pressure waves where we didn't have the Watson Lab microphone gear. All the radiosondes were covered in white painted cardboard; I don't recall the color of the sonobuoys but I believe they were covered in metal.

…

The Watson Lab gear was the microphone equipment specifically for Mogul. The idea was proposed in a 1945 letter from Dr. Ewing… to Glen Spaatz that we might be able to detect nuclear blasts via pressure waves and low frequency microphones. This was developed from a study of the 1883 Krakatoa explosion where pressure waves circled the earth seven times…

...

...

I can think of no other explanation for Roswell than one of our early June service flight balloons. If one of our balloons went down there was no shroud of secrecy about it. We would attempt to recover the flight gear when possible, but the reflectors, balloons, and the microphone equipment was [sic] expendable.

We went to no great effort to recover the equipment and we certainly would not cordon off an area where one of our balloons went down. We would sometimes send out 3-4 men to recover the equipment if we knew where it went down.[86]

Before proceeding with Korff's own commentary on this data, it is worth pausing to take stock of what Professor Moore has said, and to recall Korff's own initial introductory commentary to the affidavit.

Korff, it will be recalled, stated explicitly that Moore's

descriptions "certainly explain and match the descriptions of the 'flying saucer' debris as testified to by the Roswell witnesses."[87] But they do no such thing, for while the descriptions of the diagrams on the balloon trains certainly is similar to the "hieroglyphics" described by the Roswell witnesses, none of those witnesses recalls seeing the black or gray ash of degrading neoprene described by Professor Moore, nor do any of them mention white painted cardboard, and Bill Brazel, whose statements concerning the debris Korff is already on record as supporting, does describe monofilament "wires" like fishing line, whereas Professor Moore disallows it. And as has also been seen, Korff allows the eight characteristics of the debris cited above to stand, including those statements concerning the "memory metal" characteristics of some of the debris, the extreme toughness of the foil-like material and its imperviousness to tearing, cutting, and burning. None of these characteristics are mentioned by Professor Moore, so it can hardly be concluded that any Mogul debris "certainly explain and match the descriptions of the 'flying saucer' debris as testified to by the Roswell witnesses." Finally, since the Mogul balloons themselves were fairly large devices, composed of a long train of balloons and equipment, counterintelligence agent's Cavitt's description of a debris field only twenty feet square simply does not seem large enough to accommodate such a device, unless it came crashing down in a nice neat pile.

In short, on the point of the characteristics of the debris alone, which characteristics Korff himself enumerated, the Mogul explanation utterly fails, since it fails to rationalize enough of the debris characteristics as described by the Roswell witnesses to be a plausible and credible explanation.

All this knocks Korff's attempt to discredit Kevin Randle's response to the Mogul balloon theory into a cocked hat. Collecting

winds aloft data from the national Climatic Data center in Asheville, North Carolina, Randle demonstrated that the winds at 20,000 feet during the period of various proposed Mogul launches were unlikely to have allowed one of the balloons to crash on the Foster ranch.[88] However, Korff notes that Professor Moore used the same weather service data and the performance characteristics of the balloons themselves to simulate "likely trajectories of the Mogul flights he launched with recorded ground trackings" and "his results showed conclusively that Randle is wrong, and that a Mogul balloon could have easily fallen on the Foster ranch."[89] But Randle need not have bothered to go to those lengths, for had he paid attention to the details and inconsistency both of Korff's argument and of Professor Moore's with the original debris descriptions, he could have easily refuted the Mogul theory. Likewise, Professor Moore's simulation is irrelevant, for as already noted, his descriptions of Mogul materials and the Roswell debris descriptions do not match.

d. Berliner's and Friedman's Refusal to Hear Professor Moore's Side of the Story

Korff relates one final intriguing bit of information, however, in his recounting of the Mogul balloon saga, and it is worth noting here:

> When I asked if UFO researcher Stanton Friedman had ever contacted or interviewed Professor Moore about Roswell, Moore told me that in the early 1990s Friedman had placed a newspaper ad in the local paper soliciting witnesses to Roswell. Moore then told me that he wrote to Friedman, and later met him and Don Berliner at a hotel in Socorro.

> When I inquired as to how their discussion went, Moore told me bluntly that Friedman and Berliner did not want to hear his side of the story and then accused him and his group as being part of the "flying saucer cover-up"!
>
> It is curious that nowhere in Friedman and Berliner's Crash at Corona is this meeting ever mentioned, nor has Friedman ever noted it in his published writings…[90]

As Korff demonstrated previously, this is not the first time significant details went unmentioned by Berliner and Friedman.

Nonetheless, the fact remains that there are serious discrepancies between Professor Moore's description of the Mogul materials and that of the witnesses of the Roswell debris. And that means that, so far as Korff's case for the Mogul theory goes, that what crashed at Roswell was not a Mogul balloon.

B. Karl Pflock

The late Karl T. Pflock authored what is perhaps the most magisterial and lucid survey of the skeptics' interpretation of the Roswell Incident, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe.[91] As with our surveys of the research of the pro-ET research community, our survey here will of necessity have to leave many things out in order to show the main points of Pflock's analysis of the Incident. Like all Roswell Incident researchers, Pflock contends with three main points throughout his book:

1) The fact that most testimony concerning the bodies comes from secondhand and in some cases impeached witnesses;
2) The fact that most of the debris described is unusual, but

not in and of itself compelling to the conclusion that it was of extraterrestrial origin; and,

3) The fact that the bodies are described in ambiguous terms, which could lead one to the conclusion that they may have been extraterrestrial, or of a terrestrial but anomalous nature.

In surveying Pflock's analysis of the Incident, then, our focus will be on these three crucial areas.

1. And the Standard Scenario

a. The Debris

As is by now evident, the highly unusual debris of the Incident owes its crucial role in the story of the Roswell Incident to the researchers expounding what Pflock calls the "conventional wisdom," and what we have been calling the "standard scenario." Those researchers — Berlitz, Moore, Friedman, and Berliner — in turn owed the accounts of the unusual nature of this debris to the 509th Bomb Group's intelligence officer, Major Jesse Marcel Sr., to rancher Mac Brazel, who first informed local civilian and later military authorities of it, and to the statements of Brazel's children Bill Brazel and Bessie Brazel Schreiber, who claim to have seen it and handled it. Other second hand testimony from Brazel's neighbors, Floyd and Loretta Proctor, corroborated certain details of the descriptions of the debris, though whether or not they are describing it because they actually saw it, or whether Mac Brazel simply told them about it, remains a point in contention.

Following the emergence of the timeline of events closely,

Pflock notes that while the debris was always known to be highly unusual, it was not at its first emergence in the story considered to be extraterrestrial:

> According to contemporary news reports of a July 8 interview with Mack [sic] Brazel and the much later accounts of Bill Brazel, Bill's younger sister Bessie Schreiber, Mack's sister Lorraine Ferguson and some of the Foster Ranch area neighbors, the debris was peculiar but not something they considered at the time of the crash to be out of this world. It included a grayish-silver metallic foil, in pieces ranging from a few inches to two, three, or more feet across; many small, lightweight "beams" the color and texture of balsa wood, one-half to three-eighths of an inch thick and ranging from a few inches to a couple of feet in length; a quantity of tough, parchmentlike [sic] paper; pieces of hard, black or blackish-brown plastic; and lengths of something resembling monofilament fishing line. Some of the beams were attached to fragments of the foil-like material with wide, "whitish" or clear tape imprinted with pastel designs resembling flowers or, as Lorraine Ferguson said her brother Mack put it, "like the kind of stuff you find all over Japanese or Chinese firecrackers; not really writing, just wiggles and such."[92]

Note that Pflock leaves out of this list of witnesses' descriptions the statements Major Marcel, and that he also leaves out of the descriptions of the debris the fact that Bill Brazel clearly stated that it could not be cut, or burnt, and that it had "memory metal" characteristics.

When Brazel told (or brought pieces of the debris to) the Proctors, they suggested, as has been seen, that "Brazel report his

find to officials in Roswell. They thought it might be something belonging to or of interest to the government, and he might get a reward if he took it in."[93] As is by now known, Brazel drove into Roswell on Sunday, July 6, 1947, to report the strange debris to the Chaves county sheriff, George Wilcox, who in turn suggested Brazel telephone the air base and inform the military. As Pflock notes, Brazel described the debris to his daughter Bessie as "just a bunch of garbage."[94]

Of course, if the debris is "just a bunch of garbage" and if his neighbors originally thought it belonged to or might be of interest to the government, then this clearly points to a terrestrial origin of the debris, notwithstanding the fact, as Bill Brazel also explicitly stated when interviewed, that it had some very strange if not downright extraordinary properties.

Then, according to the standard scenario, the military became involved, with the base intelligence officer, Major Jesse Marcel, taking the box of debris from Brazel, and showing it to the base commander, Colonel William Blanchard. Blanchard then ordered Marcel and the base counter-intelligence officer Sheridan Cavitt to accompany Brazel back to his ranch, where they could examine the debris field itself. The July 8 morning staff meeting was held, after which Lt. Walter Haut was ordered by Colonel Blanchard to release the now famous — or depending on one's lights, infamous — press release about the U.S. Army Air Force having recovered a flying saucer.

But the question that now occurs, given Pflock's presentation of the debris — which is as has been seen, decidedly one-sided and omissive of its more peculiar details - is why would the U.S. Army Air Force draw such extraordinary attention to such ordinary material, only to deny it mere hours later? Neither Colonel Blanchard, nor Major Marcel, were fools, unless one is willing to

believe that the Air Force in 1947 entrusted atom bombs to fools. Pflock's eventual answer is, of course, that many of the details of the debris do correspond to the materials used in the construction of the top secret Mogul balloons. But the question that now occurs is this: If the debris was from a crashed top secret balloon project, why draw the world's attention to it with a crazy story about flying saucers? Why not simply issue the story that a local rancher had recovered a weather balloon on his ranch right then and there?

To put this question differently we state it as boldly as possible in order to expose the hidden assumptions about the press release that are made both by the pro-ET research community on the one hand, and the hidden assumptions made about it by the skeptical community on the other: What was the **purpose** behind the U.S. Army Air Force's original "recovered flying saucer" press release, issued from the 509th base, in Roswell, New Mexico?

For the proponents of the "crashed extraterrestrial craft" interpretation, the original release had no ulterior purpose; it was merely an inadvertent admission of the truth, which was later covered up by the military.

At the other end of this pole are the skeptics such as Korff and Pflock, for whom the original release was already a cover story to disguise the fact that the military, via Brazel, had recovered a top secret crashed Mogul balloon. Some within the skeptical community insinuate, as does Pflock, that the original press release was dictated after the morning staff meeting on the base, during which the debris was the chief article of discussion.[95]

However, if this was the case, then it stands to reason that — as the revisionist proponents of the "crashed extraterrestrial scenario" have proposed — at least some contact would have been made with higher headquarters during or immediately after this meeting as to what to do, and say, about what had been found. But why say

something so extraordinary and outlandish as having recovered a flying saucer?

In order for any sort of disinformation to be effective, it has to have two elements: firstly, it must contain enough of the truth to be believable, but, secondly, must contain a context for that truth that lends to, if not compels, a misinterpretation of the truth. In other words, the context much be contrived in such a manner that the kernel of truth will invariably and inevitably be misinterpreted.

So, while this author agrees with the skeptics that the cover-up began with the initial story stemming from Haut's press release itself, he disagrees with them that the Mogul balloon theory is a sufficient basis on which to account for it, for the "flying saucer context" far exceeds the nature of the kernel of truth that the Air Force is trying to get people to misinterpret, namely, the debris. Haut's press release does make sense, however, if there was genuinely something about the debris that was truly extraordinary, and which the U.S. Air Force did not want people to look too closely into. And finally, while the Mogul balloon theory does make sense of the ordinary properties of the debris, it can only do so by ignoring its extraordinary ones. And even if the Mogul theory were true, it would not account for the fact that it was kept secret for so long.

b. The Bodies

As was evident throughout both the standard and revisionist scenarios, the "bodies" became another interpretive context by which to interpret the debris, and by which to give its extraordinary properties a context which, supposedly, pointed in the direction of an extraterrestrial origin. Again, sticking closely to an analysis of the actual timeline of the emergence of certain

details within the Roswell Incident scenarios, Pflock correctly observes that the debris flights to Fort Worth were "certain" and that there is little room for doubt for flights of debris from there to Wright Field.[96] Pflock also notes, quite correctly, that the first claims for the recovery of "alien bodies" did not surface "until three decades had passed and original Roswell investigators Stanton T. Friedman and William L. Moore were conducting their inquiries."[97]

One witness contacted by Pflock in August of 2000 was Dr. George Agogino, one of those witnesses involved with the archaeologist's story, and uncovered by revisionist author Thomas Carey in the ongoing investigation of the Roswell incident. As Agogino was ill at the time, his wife agreed to talk to Pflock. According to her, the bodies "were human but old and bald."[98]

But as has also already been seen, within the standard scenario, the only clear statements regarding bodies came from the Grady Barnett story, and the now-discredited story of Gerald Anderson. While there were peculiarities to suggest that others — Brazel and Marcel for example — might have seen bodies, there was absolutely nothing clear and unequivocal to suggest they did. Indeed, as we have also seen, the only time Mac Brazel said anything about bodies was when he was under military escort! This could be construed as duress, and witness statements made under duress are, needless to say, questionable at best and inadmissible at worst.

This leaves the witnesses to bodies uncovered in the revisionist scenario.

2. And the Revisionist Scenario:

a. The Witnesses

(1) Jim Ragsdale

Pflock, like Korff, pointed out the many inconsistencies and confabulations in Ragsdale's ever-evolving story, a story which Pflock humorously characterized as "a work in progress."[99] In an initial contact via telephone with Ragsdale, Pflock recounts how Ragsdale had told him he did not hear well on the telephone, and that he would have to talk to his wife.

> When Mrs. Ragsdale came on the line, I explained I was doing historical research concerning events in and around Roswell and involving Roswell Army Air Field. I said I understood her husband may have witnessed something in 1947 north of Roswell which was relevant to my research. "I don't think he can help you," she replied. "He didn't live here then."
>
> I asked when her husband moved to Roswell. "In nineteen fifty-nine," She replied. "I think you have the wrong Ragsdale." That ended the conversation, but not my interest in Mrs. Ragsdale's husband, who indeed was the correct Ragsdale and whom she would divorce about a year later.[100]

However, that was not the end to the problems with Jim Ragsdale.

Pflock also observed that Ragsdale, like so many others, claimed to have recovered debris that was later confiscated by authorities. Only in this case, Ragsdale claimed he was followed, had his car stolen, and his house burgled, by authorities desperate to recover some of the telltale and precious debris. But why, asks Pflock, "resort to the risky business of trailing him…and stealing his car… (or breaking into his house)? Why not do what was reported to

have been done only the year before, after Bill Brazel talked too much in a Corona bar?" Why did the Air Force not simply demand that Ragsdale, as it had with Bill Brazell, turn over the debris?[101]

While discussing Brazel, however, Pflock reveals his own tendentiousness, and a certain kind of willingness to call into question every detail. Ragsdale, it will be recalled, like many other witnesses, recalled — in his now discredited story — "seeing" the crash during a severe electrical thunderstorm with female companion Trudy Truelove. Pflock checked the local weather service records and noted that the only storm activity from July 2 to July 7 was at Alamagordo on July 2. "Clearly," Pflock notes, "as the alert reader will have realized, these weather data raise storm warnings not only for the Ragsdale-Truelove tale but also other accounts central to both versions of the Roswell story."[102] But do they really?

In an age before the entire country was masked in weather radar overlays, it would be very easy for localized severe storms — such as can arise in the vast emptiness of the New Mexico desert as any visitor or dweller in the region can attest — and have been completely missed by weather stations in the cities and installations that had them back then. Here, in this author's opinion, Pflock was reaching.

In the end, Pflock comes to the same conclusion as Korff (and as we shall eventually see, Randle himself): Ragsdale's ever-evolving story was of absolutely no value to aid in an understanding of the Roswell Incident, and must be discounted.[103]

(2) Frank Kaufmann

Like Korff, and even "standard scenario" proponent Stanton T. Friedman, Pflock rejects what he calls, in a bit of Offenbach-esque

humor, "The Tales of Kaufmann."[104] As already noted in Korff's humorous summary of Kaufmann's role in the revisionist scenario, Kaufmann seems to turn up, Walter Mitty-like, at every major juncture — and by his own "admission" — in the Roswell operetta. His multiple stories, plus the lack of information about how Randle and Schmitt were even put onto this source,[105] is, for Pflock, reason enough to reject his testimony. Like Korff, Pflock has major difficulties with the fact that Randle and Schmitt originally told his various tales by giving Kaufmann various aliases, "Joseph Osborne" and "Mr. X," in their research.[106] For Pflock, the problem with Kaufmann was the same as the problem with Ragsdale, for he told ever more elaborate stories, even claiming eventually to have been a member of a special UFO recovery and study unit which he called "The Nine."[107]

And, in elaborating his "second version" of his "work in progress," Kaufmann informed Pflock, without any prompting from Pflock, "that the standard alien-Gray description — big black eyes set in a disproportionately large head perched upon a short, spindly body — 'is all wrong. See, these people were just like us. Well, just like us only better.'" When Pflock asked him what this meant, Kaufmann responded "More perfectly formed."[108]

Not to be outdone by other proponents of the "crash, retrieval, and reverse engineering scenario," Kaufmann also maintained that he was also involved in a special group recovering the alien technology and seeding it into American industry, and that the whole concept of the radar stealthy bomber "came from this," the crashed and recovered craft.[109]

But as Pflock notes, in addition to these rather obvious "Walter Mitty" credibility problems, Kaufmann himself was discharged from the military in 1945, two years before the Roswell Incident even happened, and was employed "as a civilian at the Roswell

base in the singularly routine job of personnel clerk, the same job he did in uniform,"[110] making it highly unlikely that Kaufmann would have been selected for any one of the secretive tasks he maintained he was involved in, much less all of them.

b. The Radar Tracking Story

It was Kaufmann, in his alias as "Joseph Osborne," who of course had told Randle and Schmitt the story about him being ordered to a special radar unit to track the UFOs flying over New Mexico in 1947, and it was Kaufmann who told them he had watched as it had ballooned up on the radar screen, and then apparently crashed. Finally, it was Kaufmann who maintained that there had been three different radar sites involved in the alleged operation, giving the military a rough approximation of where the object had crashed based on triangulation.

But it was the same Kaufmann who, as noted by Pflock, later maintained that the craft was radar "stealthy" and which was responsible for the stealth bomber! So, as Pflock rightly notes, "if the alien vehicle Kaufman says was recovered at the impact site had 'stealthy' properties, how would it have been possible for the radars at White Sands, Roswell, and Kirtland to detect it?"[111]

But there were other big problems with Kaufmann's radar tracking story, and we have already noted some of them in our survey of Korff's research. Pflock dug deeper:

> First, what Kaufmann claims appeared on the radars when the craft was struck by lightning is strictly in the science-fiction special effects category. One expert with whom I spoke characterized it as "very creative." If a target being tracked by a radar of the types then in use by the army in New Mexico,

members of the long-wave (ten centimeters plus) SCR-70 and -584 families, were hit by lightning, the results on the radarscope, if any at all, would be no more than a slight, momentary brightening of the target blip or a tiny segment of the cursor line that sweeps around the circular scope at the same rate the radar's antenna rotates. … Moreover, something would be seen only if the lightning struck precisely at the same instant the radar beam swept across the target….

Second, mountains ranging in elevation from seven thousand to twelve thousand feet lie between White Sands and the debris field and the alleged impact site. The elevation of the White Sands area is between four thousand and forty-five hundred feet. A similar mountain barrier exists between the sites and Kirtland Air Force Base… which lies at about fifty-three hundred feet. Anything flying at an altitude putting it behind the mountains as seen from these locations would be invisible to their radars. Anything flying only slightly higher than the mountains would be lost to the Lloyd's Mirror effect, in which the radar signal return from the aerial target and that from the ground (mountains) cancel each other out.[112] This means only the Roswell radar would have been in a position to track the craft, and even if only on a limited basis, as Roswell's elevation is about thirty-six hundred feet, while the alleged impact site and the debris field like at approximately forty-one hundred and fifty-eight hundred feet, respectively.

As for Kaufmann's claim that triangulated radar plots were used to determine where the craft crashed, it merely exposes his woeful ignorance of radar. Data from more than one radar is not required to determine the direction and distance of a target that has gone down.[113] The crash location can be calculated quickly from the last azimuth (directional) reading

and slant range (straight-line distance from the radar antenna to the object in flight) from a single radar. The name radar, after all, is a contraction of the phrase "radio detedection and ranging."

Third, there is Kaufmann's claim the damaged but intact craft was transported out of Roswell by air without being dismantled. According to Kaufmann, the alien vehicle spanned fifteen feet and was twenty-two to twenty-five feet long and five feet think. In July 1947 and for years after, there was no aircraft in the world, let alone the American military inventory, capable of accommodating a [sic] object of those dimensions.[114]

In short, there is nothing whatsoever credible in Frank Kaufman's stories, neither in their totality nor their details. And this means, once again, that another witness who saw "bodies" is discredited.

c. "The Terror and Other Exaggerations"

Another area both of the standard and of the revisionist scenarios that Pflock investigated was the assertion of many witnesses that they were threatened into silence by the military. Indeed, as Pflock himself observes, at one time he took these threats and intimidations as an indicator that something more than just a crashed Mogul balloon had to have been involved in the Roswell Incident.[115] Pflock, however, began to question his own reasoning, because with the appearance of the second official explanation — the downed weather balloon story — "taking the sort of heavy-handed actions testified to by some could have backfired, reigniting press interest and exposing the project to

hostile foreign powers,"[116] namely, the Soviet Union.

However, there is another problem according to Pflock, and that is that there were only five such witnesses, namely, "Glenn Dennis, Frankie Rowe, Ruben Anaya, Jim Ragsdale, and Barbara Dugger, granddaughter of Chaves County Sheriff George Wilcox and his wife, Inez."[117] As Pflock notes, and as we have already seen, the first four witnesses — including Frankie Rowe and her assertions that her father responded to a fire department call out of town — have significant credibility problems. Dennis and Ragsdale stand as impeached or incredible witnesses, and Frankie Rowe's story suffers from the problem that the military would not likely have allowed a civilian agency on the site as it had its own equipment, and even if it did, would most likely simply have sworn any civilian witnesses to secrecy, sans any threats. As for Dugger, as Pflock notes, her story of threats emerged as an "unsupported secondhand account" only weeks after the Roswell story ran on the now famous television episode of Unsolved Mysteries.[118]

d. Kevin Randle's Break with Don Schmitt

As the revisionist scenario and its witnesses came increasingly unglued, another episode surfaced to cast a pall of suspicion over the whole affair, and that was Kevin Randle's co-author, Don Schmitt, who had been caught by UFO researchers in a number of contradictions about his personal life as well as his conduct of investigations. While this is not the appropriate place to summarize this episode,[119] they did lead to a break between Randle and Schmitt. Randle, in a letter to Pflock and other UFO researchers in which he severed all professional and personal connections with Schmitt, and warned them about his one-time coauthor's credibility.[120]

3. A Personal Note on Major Jesse Marcel Sr.

In their quest to dismiss any extraordinary aspects to the Roswell story — whether terrestrial or extraterrestrial — the Roswell skeptics have concentrated on certain aspects of Major Jesse Marcel's character, claiming tendencies to exaggeration, as noted in some of his army records, to his apparently "false" claims of his piloting ability or claims to having shot down enemy aircraft in combat, and so on.

Personally, I find such attacks to be both pettifogging in a certain sense, and reprehensible in another, and completely neglecting the fact that, for whatever Major Marcel's alleged "shortcomings," the overall, and major fact remains, namely, that he was the senior intelligence officer of the world's only atomic bomb group in the world at that time, and that he would hardly have been entrusted with that position unless the Army Air Force reposed some confidence in his abilities. All else, it seems to me, is mere tendentiousness, designed to get rid of one incontrovertible fact about the Roswell Incident: the extraordinary properties of the debris, and the extraordinary lengths to which the military went to cover it up, from its initial flying saucer story, to its weather balloon story, and now, its Mogul balloon story.

I will not, therefore, engage in attacks on Major Marcel, nor repeat here the arguments and attacks of others, nor call into question either his integrity as a man or as a witness, for the fact remains that someone in his position would hardly be prone to mistake a balloon — weather balloon or otherwise — for the exotic properties he consistently described throughout his life. In any case, Marcel is not the only witness describing them. So this brings us to the debris again, and to Pflock's handling of it.

4. The Debris Again

As was seen in our recounting of Kaufmann's and Radsdale's descriptions of the bodies — testimony from witnesses now no longer accepted — nothing in the details even of their descriptions compelled to the conclusion that they were extraterrestrials.[121]

However, Pflock observes that "when all is said and done" that those first- or secondhand witnesses that "can unequivocally be considered genuine" are "just 41. Of these, 23 are known, claim, or can reasonably be thought to have seen physical evidence, debris recovered from the Foster Ranch. Of this group, only 7 have asserted that what they saw had unusual properties of exhibited something else suggestive of otherworldly origins."[122]

This debris, with its unusual "hieroglyphics" and "tape," its foil-like and balsa-wood-like materials, is what would be pointed to time and again by Mogul balloon proponents — Pflock included — as the "final solution" to the Roswell Incident mystery.

Pflock, however, was a bit more honest, and much less disingenuous, than the air force.

Noting that Marcel had given an interview in 1981, Pflock observes that Marcel mentioned a "'porous material (that) you could blow through' which he and (counter-intelligence officer Sheridan) Cavitt found on the site."[123] This does not sound too much like the material of a balloon, nor like the foil on its radar reflectors!

Additionally, Pflock notes that fellow skeptic Kal Korff maintained that he had a close "confidential ufological working relationship with the late Leonard Stringfield, an important figure in crashed-saucer research and lore."[124] According to Korff, Marcel gave an interview in April 1978 with Stringfield and "Chicago

radio personality Steve Tom," only two months after Marcel had first spoken with researcher Stanton T. Friedman. Korff maintains that during that interview "Marcel had indicated he never even considered the 'alien' part of things as a possible explanation until UFO 'researchers' started SUGGESTING that idea to him."[125]

If true, then this would indeed knock the whole extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident into a cocked hat. But as we shall also see in Part Three, it is not necessary to assume this; one can indeed assume that Marcel said, from the outset, that it was his belief that it was extraterrestrial, one can explain it along extraordinary though terrestrial lines, and do so without calling into question Marcel's memory, his integrity, or the reasons for his "extraterrestrial" conclusions.

In any case, Pflock himself admits, even while advocating the Mogul hypothesis, that in the final analysis to do so "Admittedly… requires discounting some of what the witnesses say they recall about certain properties of the debris, something I was loath to do a few years ago…. Now, however, armed with much additional countervailing information and my will to believe in check, I am certain it is entirely reasonable to disregard testimony about anomalous properties."[126]

But this, as Pflock admits, can really only be done by discounting what these witnesses describe, and doing so by calling into question their integrity, their memories, their motivations, and so on. It can only be done by entertaining a "will to disbelieve," and a corresponding will to believe a military that, within one day, first said it had a flying saucer, then said it was all a mistake and that it was just a weather balloon, and asked us to believe that the senior intelligence officer of the only atom bomb group in the entire world at the time, was unable to tell the difference, and to believe a military that now says it was yet another kind of balloon.

Skeptics may, if they wish, accuse the advocates of the extraterrestrial hypothesis of the Roswell Incident of a "will to believe" and of a galloping credulousness. But frankly, this author finds the same fault with their own speculations and reconstructions.

Indeed, as we shall now see, Kevin Randle was not about to take the skeptics' arguments, and the "Hot Air Force's" Mogul balloon explanation, lying down.

---

[1] Kal K. Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash: What They Don't Want You to Know (Dell, 2000), p. 29.

[2] Karl T. Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe (Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books, 2001), p. 18.

[3] Indeed, of all the Roswell books read by this author over previous years, Korff's and Pflock's books were, from the standpoint of research and analysis, the most personally enjoyable. But as will be seen, there are still "problems."

[4] Kal K. Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 27.

[5] Ibid., p. 29, emphasis Korff's.

[6] Ibid., emphasis Korff's.

[7] Ibid.

[8] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 33, citing Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 12.

[9] Ibid., p. 34.

[10] Ibid.

[11] Ibid., emphasis Korff's.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 34.

[14] In cases of this sort, of course, one must at least entertain the

possibility that the FBI was lying to Korff, or that some other government agency had such a monitoring system in place, at least in New Mexico which was home to sensitive and classified research, and that it hid such a system behind the FBI, and perhaps unbeknownst to it. In the main, however, this author concurs with Korff.

[15] Ibid., p. 76.

[16] Ibid.

[17] Ibid., p. 81.

[18] Ibid., p. 82.

[19] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 82.

[20] Ibid., p. 82.

[21] Ibid., p. 83.

[22] Ibid.

[23] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, pp. 83-84.

[24] Ibid.

[25] Ibid.

[26] Ibid., p. 85.

[27] Ibid., p. 86. Korff also notes that Berliner and Friedman, who refer to the Melvin Brown story, omit his alleged description of the aliens, which "blatantly contradict other accounts. Yet, on the very next page of their book, Friedman and Berliner write, rather comically, that 'The descriptions of bodies are not merely highly consistent, but agree in most respects with those given by persons suspected of having been 'abducted' by presumed aliens."(p. 86, citing Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 115)

[28] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 90.

[29] Ibid., p. 92.

[30] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 98.

[31] Ibid., citing Friedman, Open Letter to Kevin Randle, pp. 3-7.

[32] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 98, citing a personal telephone conversation of Arthur S. Levine with Kevin Randle, October 1996, for an MSNBC article, transcribed by Kal Korff.

[33] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, pp. 99-100.

[34] Ibid., p. 100.

[35] Ibid., p. 101.

[36] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 101.

[37] Ibid., p. 102.

[38] Ibid., p. 103.

[39] Ibid., pp. 103-104.

[40] Korff is even more direct: "To put it bluntly, Ragsdale's account is simply unbelievable." (p. 104)

[41] Ibid., p. 105.

[42] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 105.

[43] Ibid.

[44] Ibid., p. 106.

[45] Ibid., p. 187.

[46] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 187, citing Robert Todd.

[47] Ibid., p. 185.

[48] Ibid., p. 187.

[49] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 189, emphasis Korff's.

[50] Ibid., p. 39.

[51] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 39.

[52] Ibid.

[53] Ibid., p. 40.

[54] Ibid.

[55] Ibid., p. 49

[56] Ibid.

[57] Ibid. Note however that Brazel nowhere maintains that they were from Roswell.

[58] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 49.

[59] Ibid., p. 50, emphasis added.

[60] Ibid., p. 51, citing Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, p. 96.

[61] Ibid., p. 52.

[62] Ibid.

[63] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 116. The entire letter, plus a follow-up letter dated April 22, 1996, are reproduced in Korff's book from pp. 116-120 and pp. 121-123, respectively.

[64] Ibid., p. 116.

[65] Ibid., p. 123.

[66] Ibid., p. 124.

[67] Linda Moulton Howe, "Modern Warfare Applied to Extra-Terrestrial Invasion," http://www.forumforfree.com/forums/a/art39s-parts-roswell-crash-fragments_post1564-nighthawk.html?mforum=nighthawk.

[68] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 125.

[69] Ibid., pp. 124-125, emphasis Korff's.

[70] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 127.

[71] Ibid., p. 128.

[72] Ibid., p. 129.

[73] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, pp. 67-68, emphasis added.

[74] Ibid., p. 68, boldface emphasis mine, italicized emphasis Korff's.

[75] See Part Two.

[76] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 138, emphasis Korff's.

[77] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, pp. 138-139, citing Jamie Shandera, "New Revelations About the Roswell Wreckage: A General Speaks Up" (Burbank, California: Fair Witness Project, 1990), p. 9, emphasis Korff's.

[78] Ibid., pp. 141-142.

[79] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, pp. 146-147.

[80] Ibid., p. 148.

[81] Ibid., p. 149.

[82] Ibid.

[83] Ibid., p. 176

[84] Ibid.

[85] Ibid., emphasis added.

[86] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, pp. 149-154, emphasis added.

[87] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 176 emphasis added.

[88] Ibid., p. 172.

[89] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 173.

[90] Ibid., p. 177.

[91] Pflock died June 5, 2006 at his home in Placitas, New Mexico, from Lou Gehrig's disease. He was a former CIA intelligence officer and the author of science fiction short stories in addition to his Roswell research. Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe was published in 2001.

[92] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, pp. 23-24, emphasis added.

[93] Ibid., p. 24.

[94] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 24.

[95] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 26.

[96] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 35.

[97] Ibid.

[98] Ibid., p. 61.

[99] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 55.

[100] Ibid., p. 52.

[101] Ibid.

[102] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 54.

[103] Ibid., pp. 56-57.

[104] See Pflock, pp. 67-84.

[105] Ibid., p. 67.

[106] Ibid., p. 69.

[107] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, pp. 70-72.

[108] Ibid., p. 73.

[109] Ibid., p. 75.

[110] Ibid., p. 79.

[111] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 81.

[112] One notes here both a flaw in Kaufmann's story, and in Pflock's analysis, in that no one, nowhere, least of all Kaufmann, has ever given a public statement of the altitude that at which the craft was allegedly flying. Kaufmann's story, if credible, would mean that it had to have been flying above these altitudes in a range where it would have been visible to the radars. This, of course, does not do away with the first problem, namely, that Kaufmann's description of having witnessed the "explosion" of the craft on radar is pure fabrication, for the sets in use them could not have seen such a thing.

[113] Pflock's point here is rather obvious, since "radar" stands for "radio detection and ranging," and had Kaufmann's nonsensical story any physical basis in fact, it would have been necessary for warships during the war to carry more than one radar set in order to determine the bearing and distance of a target in order to direct their guns by radar range-finding. Obviously, this is nonsense.

[114] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, pp. 80-81.

[115] Ibid., p. 169.

[116] Pflock, Roswell:Iinconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 169.

[117] Ibid., p. 171.

[118] Ibid., p. 172.

[119] Those wishing to do so may consult pp. 179-182 of Pflock's book.

[120] Ibid., p. 181.

[121] See Pflock's quotation of Kaufmann's descriptions as given to Randle and Schmitt, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 45.

[122] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 177.

[123] Ibid., p. 153, emphasis added.

[124] Ibid., p. 179.

[125] Ibid., p. 179.

[126] Pflock, Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe, p. 154.

6
The Hot Air Force, the Balloon Hypothesis, and the Skeptics: Randle Replies

"…(The) Roswell case is nothing if not consistent with its inconsistencies."
Kevin Randle, Ph.D.[1]

Pressure from Congressman Steve Schiff, representative of the first congressional district of New Mexico in 1994, as well as the pressure caused by the appearance of Randle's and Schmitt's two Roswell books in the early 1990s, induced the U.S. Air Force finally to conduct its own investigation and to attempt a final explanation of the Roswell Incident. It was to be the Air Force's second, final, and as we shall see momentarily, ultimately failed attempt to convince the public that what crashed in Roswell was merely a balloon, although this time around, the Air Force did not make the mistake of trying to sell a mere weather balloon to the public. This time the explanation had to be more exotic, as whatever else may have emerged from the various Roswell researchers, one thing seemed incontrovertible: "something" of an exotic nature had to have crashed, because the Air Force went to such extraordinary lengths to cover it up. Whatever the Air Force's latest explanation turned out to be, it had to be more exotic than a mere weather balloon in order to account for all the initial

hullaballoo.

This thankless task fell to Captain James McAndrew, and his The Roswell Report: Case Closed, the last word of the U.S. Air Force on the Roswell matter, was published by the U.S. Government Printing Office in June of 1997, under the signature of the Clinton Administration's Secretary of the Air Force, Sheila W. Widnall.[2] While this book is indeed full of fascinating and interesting information in its own right, one does not have to read very far in order to wonder whether any of it has any relevance to the Roswell Incident, for as will be seen, the report suffers from a fatal flaw, a flaw that was not immediately evident when the 3 report was first published.[3] Moreover, this flaw, as will also be seen, raises certain questions about many of the Roswell "witnesses" themselves, if one dares to entertain those questions.

A. The U.S. Air Force's Balloon Explanations: "Case Closed"?

Captain McAndrew begins the final Air Force report by making two admissions, and two very direct claims and assertions. First, the first admission:

> The July 1994 Air Force report concluded that the predecessor to the U.S. Air Force, the U.S. Army Air Forces, did indeed recover material near Roswell in July 1947.[4]

The second admission occurs a short while later:

> The issue of "bodies" was not discussed extensively in the 1994 report because there were not any bodies connected with events that occurred in 1947.[5]

Before proceeding, it is worth pausing to consider the implications of these two remarks carefully, and in the light of the previous chapters' presentations. What these two admissions amount to is that the "first articulation" of the Roswell Incident, namely, that the U.S. Army Air Forces had recovered a flying saucer near Roswell in July 1947 is substantially true in one important respect: there was no mention in the first articulation of recovered bodies, only a recovered technology. In a roundabout way, therefore, the U.S. Air Force is admitting to the first version of the story: "something" crashed, and the U.S. Air Force recovered it.

It is within this context that McAndrew's report makes its two assertions. The first is that what was recovered near Roswell in 1947 was nothing more than "debris from an Army Air Forces balloon-borne research project code-named MOGUL."[6] McAndrews's report, in other words, makes it clear that the U.S. Air Force is sticking by its Mogul balloon explanation, and in a certain sense, it had to, because as McAndrew notes, the original 1994 report carefully argued its Mogul case with a nearly exhaustive 1,000 page study of the Roswell Incident and the Mogul project records.[7] This is followed closely by a reassertion of the Air Force's claims that the Project Mogul explanation is an adequate explanation of the descriptions of the Roswell debris, for Captain McAndrew explicitly claims that the Mogul project "components clearly accounted for the claims of 'flying saucer' debris recovered in 1947,"[8] although as has been observed immediately above, he acknowledges that the original Air Force report failed to account for the second component of the Roswell data-set, the bodies.[9]

In other words, already, on page one of the Air Force's final official statement on the Roswell Incident, its case has already

collapsed, and that for a very simple reason. That reason is that, while the Mogul project components do indeed account for many of the descriptions of the Roswell debris by witnesses, they do not account for most or all of those descriptions. For example, the Mogul components do account for the descriptions of the "tape" with the hieroglyphics in purplish or pink hues, for such tape was indeed used on the Mogul balloons. Moreover, the descriptions of parchment like material and of foil can also be accounted for by the Mogul project's use of neoprene balloons and various radar reflector targets made of foil. Finally, the Mogul components also account for the descriptions of balsa-wood like components described by Marjor Marcel, his son Jesse Marcel Jr., and by Bill Brazel and his sister, Bessie Brazel Schreiber.

However, there all resemblance between the Mogul components and the descriptions of these witnesses – most of them primary first hand witnesses who all claim to have seen and handled the material – ends, for those witnesses clearly described foil-like material of great tensile strength, of "balsa" wood-like material that could neither be cut nor burned, and of a "memory" metal that, when wadded up, would unfold and return to its original state, without any evidence of creases. And finally, Major Marcel also described some of this material as "porous," such that one could blow through it. Throughout McAndrew's report, one looks in vain for a credible explanation of these properties. Such explanations are utterly lacking, and a simple glance at the list of "witnesses" that Captain McAndrew adduces will show why this is so.

1. The Air Force Calls the Roswell Witnesses

On pages 69 through 74 of The Roswell Report: Case Closed,

Captain McAndrew produces a table entitled "Comparison of Testimony to Actual Air Force Equipment, Vehicles, and Procedures Used to Launch and Recover Anthropomorphic Dummies."[10] This is an indicator of the case that the report tries to establish, namely, that while the Mogul Project is used by the Air Force to account – unsuccessfully – for the Roswell debris, something else was needed to account for the bodies. Enter the various high-altitude balloon experiments with anthropomorphic dummies. More of this "explanation" in a moment. For the present moment, our concentration must remain on this table, and its massive, and massively fatal, implications.

If one studies this table carefully, five categories of witness descriptions – of aliens, of the alleged crashed craft, of vehicles the witnesses observed the Army Air Force using in the recovery, of aircraft, and of the recovery procedures themselves – are arranged in columnar fashion, with the specific witness and his or her description on the left, and the alleged corresponding Air Force equipment or procedure in the middle column, and on the right, a column indicating where the "crash site" was supposed to be where the equipment, aliens, or procedure were allegedly observed.

It is when one examines who these witnesses are that one encounters the massive problem, for absolutely nowhere do the names of Major Jesse Marcel – the Air Force's own on-site intelligence officer at that time – or Mac Brazel's son, Bill Brazel, or his sister, Bessie Brazel Schreiber, appear! In other words, the Air Force is even more blatant in its tendentiousness than some of the proponents of the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident examined in previous chapters!

But that's not all, nor does this constitute the massive, fatal problem.

A glance at who the witnesses are, reveals that fatal problem. Not only are the primary debris witnesses completely missing, but the witnesses Captain McAndrew cites are none other than Jim Ragsdale (eleven times), Gerald Anderson of the forged diary claim (thirty-three times!), Frank Kaufmann of the "Tales of Kaufmann" fame (once), Knight (once), and the Maltaises, who first informed Stanton Friedman of the Grady Barnett and recovered bodies story (seven times).

In short, not only is the handling of the witnesses utterly tendentious – for only those witnesses agreeing with the Air Force's case are cited – but these witnesses are those who, in turn, have been found by both the Roswell skeptics' and believers' communities to be not-credible! In fact, the vast majority of citations in McAndrew's table are from Ragsdale and Anderson (forty-four citations out of a total of fifty-three)!

To put it bluntly and succinctly, the case for the crash of balloons and crash dummies so carefully outlined by Captain McAndrew is based almost entirely on the testimony of witnesses that neither the Roswell believers' nor skeptics' communities any longer accept, and that means that the main witness case that McAndrew adduces has collapsed.

This means that the Air Force's careful table of comparisons is utterly useless and irrelevant to the interpretation of the Roswell Incident. The table of comparison fails utterly to account for the clear statements of Major Marcel and Bill Brazel as to the unique and extraordinary properties of the debris, and that means, that Mogul is not the solution to the Roswell Incident.

This conclusion now casts a unique light on Captain McAndrew's initial admissions, and on the statements of the

witnesses cited in this table, for on the one hand, by admitting that it did indeed perform recovery efforts in Roswell in July of 1947, and by the fact that the Mogul components do **not** explain the debris, the strong possibility arises that the Air Force did indeed recover something, and that a Mogul balloon was not what it recovered, but is in fact part of an ongoing cover-up. And on the other hand, because the witnesses adduced in the table do in fact describe specifics that **are** so self-evidently similar to Air Force equipment and procedures, even though the majority of the citations come from witnesses no longer acknowledged by either the sleptics' or believers' communities are being credible, the possibility also arises and bears mentioning that those witnesses themselves may have been planted, and deliberately seeding disinformation into the Roswell research community.

This possibility now casts the refusal of researchers Stanton T. Friedman and Don Berliner to hear the case of Mogul project participant Professor Moore into a new light. McAndrew states that episode in the following fashion:

> In response to the newspaper announcement (by Friedman soliciting witnesses to come forward and share information about the Roswell incident), two scientists central to the actual explanation of the "Roswell" events. Professor Charles B. Moore, a former U.S. Army Air Forces contract engineer, and Bernard D. Gildenberg, retired Holloman (Air Force Base) Branch Physical Science Administrator and Meteorologist, came forward with pertinent information. According to Moore and Gildenberg, when they met with the authors their explanations that some of the Air Force projects they participated in were mostly likely responsible for the incident, they were summarily dismissed. The authors even went so far as to suggest that these distinguished scientists

were participants in a multifaceted government cover-up to conceal the truth about the Roswell Incident.[11]

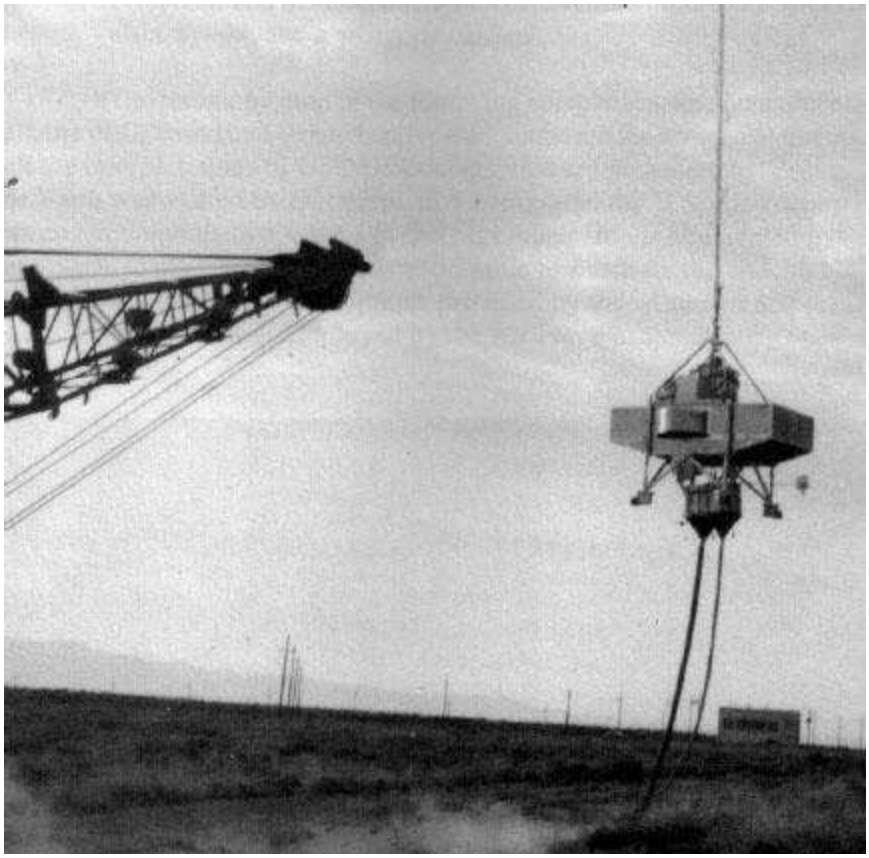
But rather than read this incident with Friedman and Berliner as the culprits, why not the reverse? Why not read it with Moore and Gildenberg as the culprits, for as is evident from the later context of the Air Force's "final report," it is evident that the Air Force will go to almost any length to implant the idea of the balloon interpretation of the Incident, including the exclusion of Marcel's and Brazel's debris testimony to the citation of witnesses not viewed as credible by either the skeptical or believers' community! Thus, Friedman and Berliner, who clearly already knew of the unusual property of the debris as described by Marcel and others, were rightfully concerned about being approached by former Air Force personnel who could do nothing but "spin" those properties away.

In short, Berliner and Friedman appear to have been exercising due caution, rather than the ham-fisted tendentiousness as insinuated by Korff in the previous chapter, or as insinuated by the Air Force report. If there is any ham-fisted tendentiousness, it is in this table of correspondences between "witness" descriptions and Air Force equipment and procedures.

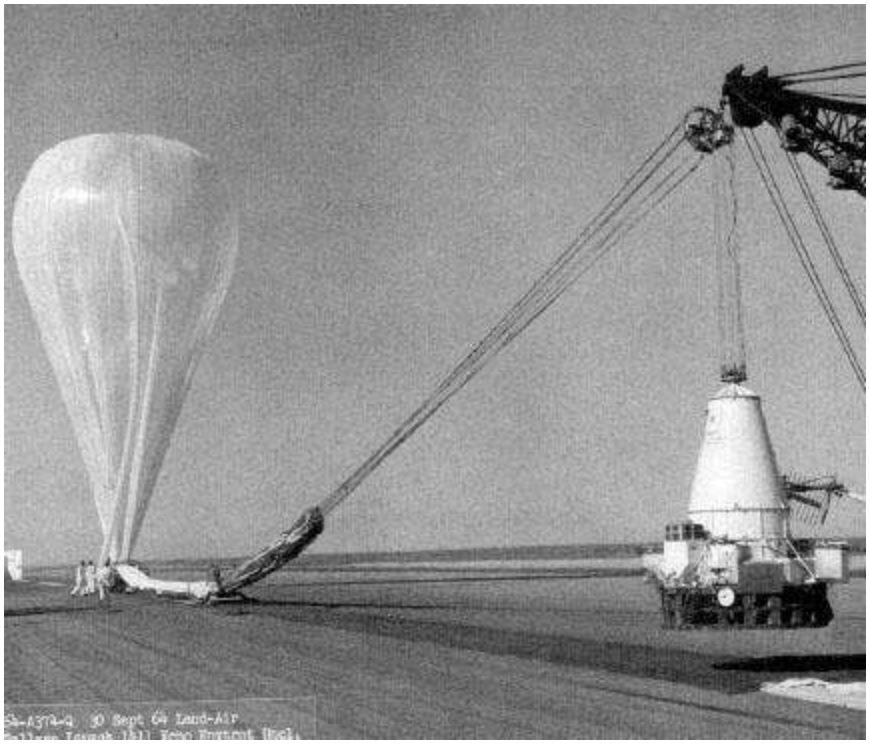
The bottom line is that the Air Force explanation simply fails to explain the unusual properties of the debris, and the possibility must be entertained, for all the above reasons, that the Mogul explanation is the latest, and cleverest, attempt to perpetuate a cover-up of what happened in Roswell in 1947. And in the final analysis, it is not really that clever.

3. The Balloon Launch Hypothesis: Bodies and Debris

These considerations cast the rest of the report into an unusual light as well. Perhaps sensing that its clumsy attempt to explain the Roswell debris by the Mogul balloon explanation alone was ultimately a futile exercise, the Air Force now maintained that the descriptions of "witnesses" got the basic facts right, but the times wrong, and that they were describing secret high altitude balloon launches of anthropomorphic dummies – which would "explain" the bodies — and of space probes, which loosely would account for the debris properties that were clearly not attributable to any balloon. In testimony of this explanation, the Air Force report reproduced several photos of balloons actually launching unusual cargos consisting of space probes:



Launch of a High Altitude Balloon and Payload from Holloman Air Force Base, 1976[12]



Another High Altitude Payload Launch with an Air Force Balloon[13]

Intriguing and suggestive as these pictures are, they fail to account for two simple facts: firstly, all of the pictures depicted in the Air Force report are from periods subsequent to the Roswell Incident, and it can only argue that the non-credible "witnesses" it adduces were confused as to what time the event took place. Secondly, even if one were to grant that a similar project was under way at the time of the Incident, none of the exotic probes being launched by these balloons would seem to possess the unusual properties attested to by Marcel, Bill Brazel, and others,

namely, great tensile strength, the inability to be cut or burnt, or the "memory metal" characteristics.

And there is a final problem, and the careful reader will have noticed it immediately, and that is that these pictures of balloons launching unusual and "exotic" equipment are an explanation that can "account" for the first two explanations offered by the Air Force on July 8, 1947, namely, its initial report that it had recovered a flying saucer, and its subsequent report, mere hours later, that it was just a weather balloon.

Succinctly stated, the Air Force's 1997 report tends inadvertently to support our previously-stated consideration that the initial press release by First Lieutenant Walter Haut was itself a part of the cover-up, and not an inadvertent admission of the truth. If that be the case, however, it seems suspicious that those two cover stories of 1947 — the crashed saucer and the weather balloon — would have been prepared so long in advance of these most recent revelations. If, as has been suggested, the current Air Force theory still does not account for all the properties of the debris — and it clearly does not — then this suggests that a very elaborate and long range disinformation campaign was put into place at the outset, and that the current revelations are part of that campaign. If this be the case, then the Roswell Incident likely still contains an exotic, extraordinary core. Moreover, as the above pictures suggest, the truth of the Roswell Incident may lie somewhere between the skeptical end of the spectrum, with its "mere balloon" explanation, and the believers' end of the spectrum, with its "crashed extraterrestrial craft" interpretation.

In any case, the problem remains what is was from the very moment Major Marcel described the debris to Stanton Friedman: the initial problem was the debris, not the bodies. The bodies, as the Air Force report itself observes, entered the Roswell story at a subsequent point.

4. The Hieroglyphics: A Failure to Explain

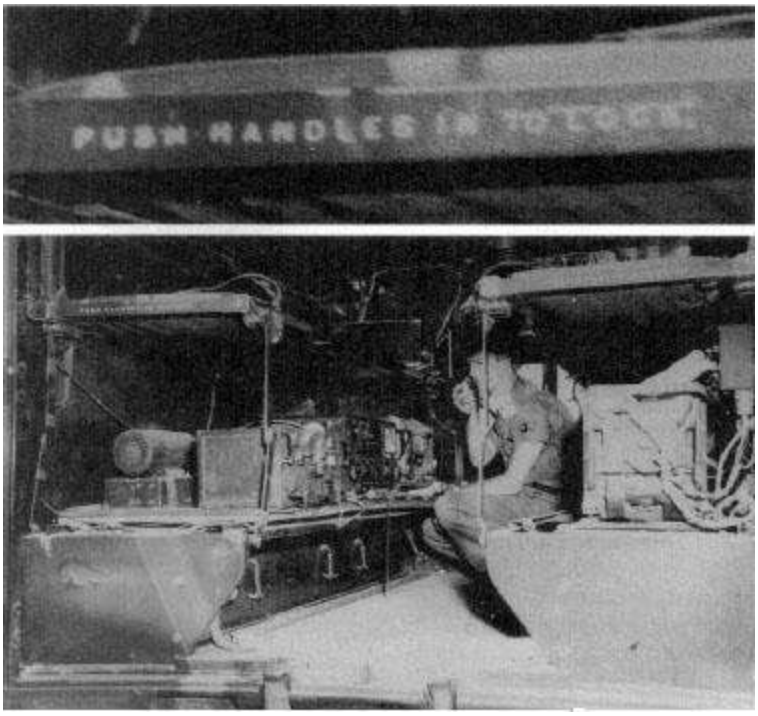
The debris's unusual properties are not the only material problems that the Air Force report encounters. The other one is the repeated assertions by Major Marcel, his son Jesse Marcel Jr, Mac Brazel's son Bill Brazel, and his daughter Bessie Brazel Schreiber, to have seen strange Chinese- or Japanese-like writing or even "hieroglyphics" on some of the Roswell material. The Air Force's Roswell Report: Case Closed, may contain what is the most egregiously inane explanation of them all. Indeed, in a certain sense, it actually boggles the mind that after such an initial careful report as its Mogul explanation of 1994, that the Air Force would release a final report that, once again, relied on a "witness" with whom the Roswell research community was increasingly having credibility difficulties.

That witness was the now-impeached Glenn Dennis, whose fanciful tales of a nurse, alien bodies, and debris with hieroglyphics in the back of an army ambulance, were coming under increasing doubt by the Roswell research community, which at that time was pressuring Dennis to release the name of his anonymous nurse friend. As is now known, he eventually did so, but when no record of that nurse could be found in the records, Dennis changed his tune and said that he had deliberately given a false name of the nurse in order to protect her identity and keep a promise he had made to her. In that step, Dennis impeached himself as a witness.

Any testimony of Dennis to the Air Force thus stands in the same position as the "witnesses" cited in Captain McAndrew's careful table of comparisons between "witness" statements and actual Air Force equipment and procedures at that time: it is

entirely valueless as testimony.

Nonetheless, it is worth examining what the 1997 Air Force report says, or rather, pictures, about Dennis, and about his "ambulance with debris, a canoe, and "hieroglyphics." The following picture of an army ambulance, configured as a radio vehicle for the balloon projects of the period, is offered as an explanation both of the "debris" that he saw, of the "craft" that looked like a "canoe," and of the "hieroglyphics."



Ambulance with "Hieroglyphics"[14]

The explanation of this equation of clear, plain Roman letters in clear, simple English, as "hieroglyphics," is almost as comical as its early "swamp gas" and "Venus" explanations for early UFO sightings:

> …the so called "hieroglyphics were a probable reference to the lettering painted on the equipment support rack above the panels. The lettering on the rack would be visible, but probably not readable, to an observer that quickly walked past the ambulance. Other wreckage "all over the floor" that was "like broken glass," was a probable reference to the clear plastic 30-foot polyethylene balloon that was recovered following the balloon training mission and placed in the back of the converted ambulance or the weapons carrier for later disposal.[15]

Uh-huh. I know that whenever I walk by a sign and see it in my peripheral vision, and cannot really make out what it says, that I immediately think that my illiteracy is probably due to that sign's being written in hieroglyphics. And I know that the reader probably thinks this as well.

The sheer lunacy of "explanation" here is about as nutty as Arlen Specter's "magic bullet" theory for the Warren Commission, only in this case, it is much worse, for now we have a nutty explanation for a story that ultimately bears no relevance to the Roswell Incident whatsoever. Even if one allows Dennis' testimony for the sake of argument, he was hardly a fool, and would hardly mistake plain English for hieroglyphics, nor common radio racks for unusual debris and a canoe-shaped craft.

Whatever one makes of Glenn Dennis, he was hardly this big of a fool, and neither are we.

5. Summing Up

In summary, the Air Force's "final report" is, at the minimum, a major failure to explain the Roswell Incident, and at the maximum,

an utter failure to do so. As has been seen, its preponderant and tendentious reliance upon discredited witnesses only marginalizes the whole effort to compare their statements with known equipment, procedures, and secret projects of the era into a vast irrelevancy. The report fails to explain the most unusual properties of the debris as recounted by firsthand witnesses Jesse Marcel Sr., and Jesse Marcel Jr., not to mention Bill Brazel and his sister Bessie. Indeed, those witnesses are not even mentioned in the Air Force report. This fact, plus its reliance upon witnesses discredited both by the Roswell believers' and skeptics' community means that the report cannot be viewed as anything other than deliberately tendentious, and a continuing cover-up, since it refuses to deal with these anomalous descriptions.

Similarly, the report's attempt to explain the bodies is suspect simply because its explanations are anachronistic and obfuscate those witnesses's testimony by insinuating that they remember all details correctly, except the timing of the incidents. This is clearly a tendentious and a dubious methodology, for it allows the Air Force to cherry-pick which memories of a witness are "genuine" and which are "faulty," an almost Soviet-style psychological procedure, and a dangerous and dubious moral precedent for any agency of the American federal government to establish.

Nonetheless, the report does raise interesting questions, for its official "explanation" of high-altitude balloon-launched anthropomorphic dummies and highly unusual space probes does suggest that the actual Roswell Incident truth lies somewhere between "mere balloons" and "extraterrestrial craft." As was also suggested, its' easy and convenient explanation also raises the possibility that both the original "recovered flying saucer" and "crashed weather balloon" stories were part of a cover-up. In this respect, the central properties of the Roswell Incident that remained unexplained by the Mogul theory were the exotic

properties of the Roswell debris described by primary witnesses Jesse Marcel Sr. Jesse Marcel Jr, and Bill Brazel.

B. Kevin Randle's Responses

Some of the most subtle responses to the questions raised by the skeptics, and by the Air Force reports themselves, were given by Kevin Randle, who, now free of the "extraterrestrial euphoria" and "saucer logic" of his former partner Don Schmitt, has returned to a more balanced tone and tempered analysis in his recent writings. Indeed, in this author's opinion, if one compares the tone of Randle's more recent Roswell Revisited (2007) with that of his and then co-author Don Schmitt's UFO Crash at Roswell (1991) or The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell (1994), that tone is downright subdued.

1. Randle's Admissions Regarding the Principal Revisionist Witnesses

The signal example of this new, "less confident" but "more analytical" tone is evident in Randle's admissions and statements about the status of the two primary witnesses in the revisionist scenario, Jim Ragsdale and Frank Kaufmann:

> A number of years ago I believed that I had interviewed more than a half a dozen people who had seen the bodies of the alien creatures killed in the Roswell UFO crash. These were men who claimed to have firsthand knowledge, had been stationed in Roswell at the time, or who lived in Roswell at the time, and who seemed to be telling me the truth. One by one I learned that they hadn't seen alien bodies and their stories, while quite exciting, were not based in reality.

> That seemed to set the investigation back to its original point, meaning we had only the testimony of those who had seen the strange metallic debris, who had walked the Debris Field on the Foster Ranch, or had seen something in the air that might have been the craft just prior to the crash.[16]

Note carefully what Randle is saying here: without the testimony of discredited witnesses such as Gerald Anderson, Frank Kaufmann, Glenn Dennis, or Jim Ragsdale, the whole nature of the Roswell Incident reverts back to its original first articulation: the recovery of a technology **only.** Indeed, out of the original crop of witnesses testifying to bodies of some sort, the only witness's testimony that remains is that of Sergeant Melvin Brown, and in that instance, one is reliant upon second-hand dead man's testimony.

In this respect, Randle's very next admission is interesting in its own right, and it is worth citing again its context:

> That seemed to set the investigation back to its original point, meaning we had only the testimony of those who had seen the strange metallic debris, who had walked the Debris Field on the Foster Ranch, or had seen something in the air that might have been the craft just prior to the crash.
>
> While that is enough to get us started again, it certainly doesn't take us to the extraterrestrial.[17]

In other words, Randle is admitting what we've been arguing all along, that the descriptions of the debris, while exotic, are not exotic enough to compel to the conclusion that it is exotic enough to come from something extraterrestrial.[18]

Randle is even more specific with respect to the two principal

witnesses that formed so much a part of the "revisionist scenario," Frank Kaufmann and Jim Ragsdale; regarding these two now thoroughly discredited and discounted witnesses, Randle observes that

> In the years since the Roswell case exploded all over the media and dozens of people have begun investigations, there has been quite a bit of false, faked, and lousy information published. I confess that I have been guilty of my share of it, such as giving Frank Kaufmann a voice much louder than he deserved, but I'm not alone. We've been graced with Glenn Dennis, Gerald Anderson, Jim Ragsdale, and dozens of other lesser lights who really knew no more about the case than we did.[19]

Randle also observes that one of the principal reasons Kaufmann's story unraveled was that, after he died, original documents were discovered upon which Kaufmann had concocted forgeries in order to falsify his military record.[20] "So Kaufmann's story, like that of Dennis, fell apart…. No corroboration for his wild tales meant that we could now reject his story as invention."[21]

He is equally as unsparing of one-time star witness Jim Ragsdale:

> The discrepancies that have appeared are more than the minor changes expected as someone tries to remember events in the distant past. Researchers expect a story to shift with each telling simply because of the mechanisms of memory, but these changes go beyond that. Ragsdale first reported seeing the bodies in the distance and then, in his second, more dramatic version, claimed he tried to pull a helmet off one. He originally provided a vague description of the alien and then

> gave one that seems to match those given by people claiming to be abducted by aliens. Ragsdale said he watched the arrival of the military and described the convoy and later claimed to have left before the trucks were in view. Originally he said the crash site was thirty to forty miles north of Roswell but this later changed to sixty or seventy miles away.[22]

The same accusations — an ever-evolving "work in progress," shifting details, forged and fabricated documents, could also be said to be true of one time primary "alien bodies" witness Gerald Anderson.[23]

Randle does mention one crucial detail about some of these "witnesses" that could be highly significant in the light of our above-proposed deep-cover and long-range disinformation scenario, and that is that it was former first lieutenant Walter Haut, the same Haut responsible for the now famous flying saucer press release of 1947, who led Roswell researchers to Glenn Dennis,[24] and to Frank Kaufmann![25]

2. "New" Witnesses, and Old Ones Retreaded

With these admissions, the search was under way once again for witnesses — primary or otherwise — who could speak to the issue of the bodies, for the bodies were what they always were, the key to arguing a convincing case that what crashed was extraterrestrial.

Randle and others soon uncovered them, only this time, the collective picture that they presented was not nearly as tidy as his and one-time co-author Don Schmitt's, nor even as tidy as the "standard scenario" of Berlitz, Moore, Berliner, and Friedman. One of these was Anne Robbins, whose husband, Ernest Robert

Robbins, had been a tech sergeant on the base during the Incident. Anne related that her husband had come home wet one night from the base, stating that he had gone through some sort of decontamination process. When asked what it was all about, she related that he told her that "there had been a flying saucer crash outside of Roswell." According to Anne, her husband described it as "saucer shaped and that there was a top layer that was oblong and had windows in it."[26]

Robbins' alleged description of the aliens was more interesting:

> Robbins told his wife that there had been three beings on the craft. He used the word people. One was dead and two were alive. Later he would tell his son that the creatures had pear-shaped heads with large black eyes and brown skin. In a break with traditional descriptions, he said that they had no nose and no mouth.[27]

The only truly and genuinely unusual physiological features allegedly described by Ernest Robbins to his wife are the lack of a nose and mouth.

Randle also returned in Roswell Revisited to defend the statements of Frankie Rowe, who maintained that her father, a fireman with the Roswell Fire Department in 1947, had responded to a call north of Roswell, where he saw both debris and aliens. In response to the criticism of skeptics that the fire department, with only two trucks at that time, would hardly have responded to calls from outside the city, Randle consulted the logs for a period going "back into the 1920s." Contrary to the arguments of the skeptics, he did indeed find records that showed responses to alarms outside the city.[28] Randle admits, however, that there are no records for a response to a call during the period of the Roswell Incident.[29]

Randle hints that "For those with a conspiratorial turn of the mind, the claim might be that the Army managed to get the entry of that specific run removed so that there would be no documentation if anyone ever looked."[30] In any case, Rowe described he father as seeing three bodies, two dead and one alive. They were small, about the size of a ten-year old, and with copper-colored skin.[31] Unfortunately for the extraterrestrial scenario, there is nothing in these physiological details to compel to the conclusion that Rowe's bodies were extraterrestrial.

And there was another problem. Randle admitted that the original reason that Rowe submitted she was in Roswell during the Incident was for oral surgery. But checks with local dentists by various Roswell investigators have never been able to confirm this.[32] On the other hand, Rowe's sister Helen Cahill was able to confirm that she did hear stories of the crash during a visit to her family in New Mexico in 1960.[33] In the end, however, Rowe's story has neither been advanced, nor completely discredited.

a. Anna Willmon

Anna Willmon was a firsthand witness to the Roswell Incident, and though her memory "was not as sharp as it once had been,"[34] her story is worth citing, as Randle presents it.

> She told me, during both a telephone and later a taped videotaped interview, that she had been in the Capitan Mountains west of Roswell with her first husband, W.I. Witcamp. As they returned from a long morning of work at a sawmill, they saw something shining off the highway and stopped to look for it. They were about twenty miles from Roswell along what is known as the Pine Lodge Road.

Together she and her husband moved through the brush until they came to an object shaped like an overturned washtub, which means that it was circular, or to stretch the point, saucer-like. She didn't think it was very large, maybe twelve to fifteen feet in diameter. She did see bodies of the flight crew, or "little guys" as she called them.

She said that the surface of the craft was very shiny, almost mirrorlike. It was in two pieces. One of them sat up on four short, stubby legs and the other, looking as if it had been knocked from the top in the crash, was sitting a short distance away. She insisted on calling it a flying saucer and said that her husband had called it that repeatedly.

She didn't see much of the creatures because as she approached one, with the thought of turning it over, her husband stopped her. He was afraid of radiation or maybe disease. He didn't want her to touch them, or the remains of the craft.

She said that there were two bodies: one lying face-down in the dirt and the other in the shade of some cedar trees, as if he had crawled over there before he died. The skin looked like burnt rubber. It was a grayish-brown, she said, that was hard to define.

She said, "…that other one was laying up kinda towards this brush and the other was out back… like he had been flung out of the thing. And this other little guy looked like he'd got out and went off and laid down… And he wasn't very big. He was about a big as a little five-ear-old kid. A little one."

She said that one of them was slim, skinny, with short arms and little hands and feet. The other one, the one she thought might have survived the crash only to die a little later, was chubby. His arms were short and his feet looked like human

feet. His skin tone matched those of the other. The only real difference was that he was heavier than his fellows.

She said that they were dressed the same. They (wore) green shorts and nothing else. She could see their backs and said that they looked normal. The skin was rubber-like. But she made it clear that these were small creatures. She mentioned that repeatedly.[35]

Other than the skin color and apparent texture (recall that Willmon did not actually touch the beings) there is nothing in these details, once again, compelling to the conclusion that they were extraterrestrials.

But there are other problems, as Randle notes. Willmon's "aliens" are somewhat different than others' descriptions. Moreover, "the timing of her story and the location, only twenty miles from Roswell and north of the Pine Lodge Road, doesn't fit with other information that has been developed."[36] She admitted contact with the military, but unlike other witnesses who claimed to have seen bodies, never mentioned that she or her husband had been threatened or intimidated into silence.[37]

b. Johnson, the Debris, and the Bodies

Another significant witness is a former member of the Roswell base's 1395th Military Police Company, a man that Randle simply calls "sergeant Johnson," to protect his identity, though Johnson was not a sergeant at the time of the Roswell Incident, but the "acting corporal of the guard."[38] Randle states that even though the man's real surname is Johnson, it is such a common surname and "since his picture does not appear in the (Roswell base's) Yearbook, it will be difficult to trace him."[39] According to

Johnson, while he was acting corporal of the guard, his unit

> Received a telephone call that said there was a crash up near Corona. Johnson was told to take a detail of four men but ended up taking about a dozen to secure the site. They drove to Corona, talked to the police and a few people to get directions and then drove out to the crash site. Johnson said that the craft had impacted and was standing at a twenty-to thirty-degree angle from the ground. He said, sort of confirming what Anna Willmon said, that the craft was about twelve to fourteen feet in diameter and that it was very light, no more than half a ton or maybe 1,200 pounds. Reflecting on it, he now suspects the craft was made of some kind of composite material.
>
> According to what he told John Carpenter, there were three dead creatures and one that was alive. In a variation of a theme, Johnson said that the aliens were wearing "what looked like a complete fabric covering over their bodies." It was silver colored.
>
> He said the creatures were short, just over four feet tall and maybe weighed ninety pounds. Their heads were covered by some kind of a hood but he could see two oval-shaped eyes, and two holes where the nose would be, only lower on the face. He said that there might have been glass or plastic or something covering the eyes. They were a dark color that was so black that it looked to be slightly blue…[40]
>
> He said that the suit covered everything so that he couldn't see the skin or if there was hair on the head. He didn't see enough, or remember enough to describe hands or feet…
>
> Johnson said that he, along with the men he had taken with him, were the only people there the first night. He said that they didn't sleep, not with the alien creature walking around,

though at some point it did lay down. He said that he wasn't sure if the alien had gone to sleep or not but though it had remained awake because it seemed to be moving restlessly all the time.

According to Johnson, the bodies and the living creature were taken from the site early the next morning. According to Johnson, the bodies, and later he craft, were taken to Wright Field, now Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. He had no direct knowledge of this, but it was what he had been told, or what he learned later.

Once his tour at the site was over, he, along with the others, were taken back to Roswell. Johnson said that he hadn't told his first wife about the crash because he was under orders not to. Under questioning it became clear that he was referring to a fairly standard warning given to all soldiers who hold a top secret clearance. Sharing information with those not authorized to have it could result in a big fine and up to twenty years in prison.

He did say, however, that every so often he would get a call reminding him of his obligations. They would tell him he knew the rules and that he had children.[41]

Other than the peculiarity about the creatures having apparently no nose, and nostrils slightly lower than normal, it is to be noted once again that nothing either in Johnson's descriptions of the crash, nor of the creatures, is so unusual as to compel to an extraterrestrial interpretation for them. But if that is the case, why did the military continue to remind Johnson of his security oath some time after the Incident?

While military records clearly show that Johnson was indeed assigned to the Roswell air field in 1947 and was a member of the military police,[42] Johnson admitted that he had had not only heart

attacks but a stroke, and that his memory "wasn't as good as it once had been."[43] More importantly, Stanton Friedman had forwarded copies of his reports and books to Johnson prior to Johnson's first interview, "so that a case can be made that Johnson's memory was contaminated,"[44] and in that respect, Randle notes that Johnson's "dark blue-black eyes," similar to discredited witness Gerald Anderson's accounts, indicates that the possibility of contaminated memory must be entertained in his case.

c. Jorgenson's Story: Drone Jets, Hieroglyphics, and Some Descriptions

Another witness Randle mentions in his latest book is Martin Jorgenson. Randle recounts Jorgenson's story in the following manner:

> Martin Jorgensen walked into the International UFO Museum and Research Center in Roswell and mentioned, off-hand, casually, that he had been around Roswell in 1947. Don Burleson, a Roswell resident, happened to be in the museum at the time and, according to Burleson, "(I) tackled the guy (almost literally)."
>
> Sometimes called "Tex" by researchers, Jorgenson said that he was a civilian working for the military and that he, along with his colleagues, stumbled onto the site while searching for a drone jet aircraft that had been tested on July 3 but that had crashed somewhere near Roswell. He, along with several NCOs, had been told to find it.
>
> As they neared the site, Jorgenson said that he saw pieces of bright silver metal. The metal appeared to be very light and later he would learn quite hard. He said that he saw some sort

of writing, that is "hieroglyphics," on it.

The craft, he said, was stubby with curved-back wings. It was a small object, about twenty feet long and only about 12 to 14 feet wide. It had the look of some of the rocket ships in the old Buck Rogers serials.

There were three creatures. One was dead; one, though alive, was slumped over, and the third was standing in the canopy looking at the men. They were small, with a grayish, greenish skin, and dark slanted eyes. They had large heads and small noses.

Unlike Willmon, but like others, Jorgenson said they were wearing uniforms, or what might have been uniforms, but he wasn't sure. He didn't notice their hands or their feeit.

Jorgenson said that he left the site shortly after the recovery began. He returned to the base and there he was warned not to talk about what he had seen. He said that he had to sign some kind of an oath or nondisclosure agreement….[45]

Notably, Jorgenson does describe unusual physiological features on his creatures, the most notable being "greenish-gray skin." This could indeed be taken as indicative of an extraterrestrial origin. The problem is, the craft he describes is a stubby craft "with curved back wings" and unusually small dimensions, dimensions that are so small, in fact, that it is difficult to envision the craft as anything practical for interplanetary travel, much less inter-stellar travel.

But like so many other witnesses, there is a "real concern about this story," and that is that there are no records of any test of a drone jet aircraft that had gone astray.[46]

d. Gonzales' Aliens and the "Spacecraft"

Thomas Gonzales was another witness impressed into service during the Roswell Incident, and he informed famous ufologist Don Ecker and fellow researcher John Price that "he had seen the bodies of the alien creatures."[47] Gonzales' family made note of the fact that he began telling them the story in the 1960s, long before the Roswell Incident had become part of the wider culture.[48] Gonzales described the "aliens" as "little men," but definitely "not like the 'Greys' (sic) of the more recent abduction literature."[49] Like Jorgenson, however, his description of the craft would seem to belie any extraterrestrial origin, for he said it looked "more like an airfoil than it did like a saucer."[50]

e. Provost Marshal Edwin Easley, and Barton's Bodies, Aircraft, and Radiation

One of the most significant witnesses developed by subsequent research into the Roswell Incident was the 509th Bomb Group's Provost Marshal, Edwin Easley. As the provost marshal, Easley was in charge of all the military police and all the security functions connected with the base, and as such, if the stories of the military cordoning off the debris and crash sites were true, Easley likely had the principal role in doing so.[51] Easley consistently maintained a discrete silence with Randle and other interviewers, insisting that he had been sworn to secrecy. All he would confirm was that Mac Brazel had been "held at the guest house on the base."[52]

At the end of an interview with Easley, however, Randle asked him "if he though UFO researchers were following the right path."[53] Easley asked what Randle meant by this question, and Randle stated "We believed the craft found was of extraterrestrial origin." Easley's answer was unusually cryptic, though Randle, of

course, interprets it as being confirmation of the extraterrestrial hypothesis: "He then said, 'Let me put it this way. That's not the wrong path.'"[54] Randle then adds the following important information:

> (Easley) went on from Roswell to a long career in the Air Force. He certainly wasn't the type of individual to invent such a tale. In fact, had he not been sought out and interviewed, his role in the Roswell events would never have been known. He didn't come forward to find his place in the spotlight or see himself on television. Because he was so reluctant to talk, his testimony suggesting the craft was of extraterrestrial origin is extremely important.
>
> The problem for skeptics, and frankly some of the believers, is that I didn't get Easley on tape saying this…. I called Easley to verify some things. I was in the course of this conversation that he verified the idea that the craft had been extraterrestrial.[55]

But did Easley in fact say this? He did not. He merely suggested that the extraterrestrial path was not the wrong path. But this does not imply that he meant it was the right one either. There are other possibilities, and these possibilities are evident in the man that Randle next introduces as corroboration of the Easley story, First Lieutenant Chester Barton.

Barton related to researcher Joe Stefula that Major Easley had ordered him to the crash site. But now note carefully what Barton actually stated, as Randle himself recounts it:

> …Barton said that it took them about forty-five minutes to get out to the site, confirming a detail from Lewis Rickett. He

said that they hit a checkpoint, confirming still another detail.

The area was filled with parts of the craft and there was a burned area. The best description that Barton could offer was that the debris looked like the remains of a crashed aircraft. He did mention that some of the military police were using Geiger counters and that they did detect some radiation in certain spots.

Barton said that there weren't any large pieces of it and no signs of a propeller or engines. He said that it appeared as if the object had bounced two or three times before it came to rest.

…

…

To be fair, it must be noted that Barton said, "Based on what I saw, I still believe it was a B-29, I heard very little about the bodies. They were taken to the hospital, but I didn't see them. I know it was a hush-hush deal and Easley told us to keep our mouths shut."

…

It should be noted here that nearly everyone who has researched the crash looked into the possibility of an aircraft accident. None of us found anything like that. The Air Force, which would have much better access to such records, did the same thing with the same results. There were no aircraft accidents, not military, not civilian, and not experimental, that would account for the strange debris.

So Easley's testimony, corroborated by multiple sources, and especially that from February 1991, is extremely important to understanding the nature of the Roswell case. Had the object found been of mundane…

(There's that word-play again.)

> …configuration, had it merely been an aircraft of some new design, or even a weather balloon that had been launched as part of a top secret project, Easley would have known simply because of who he was and what he did at Roswell. He wouldn't have been sworn to secrecy, and he certainly wouldn't have said that it was something extraterrestrial in origin…

(And he did not.)

> …if that hadn't been the case.[56]

But let us look more closely at the corroborating witness whom Randle himself introduced to confirm his extraterrestrial interpretation of Easley's cryptic comment.

f. An "Estimation of the Situation"

First, we note that Randle specifically asked Easley if the craft was of "extraterrestrial origin," and that Easley cryptically replied that it was "not the wrong path." But this could mean a number of things, including merely that the craft had "off-planet capabilities," and hence, in that sense, was of "extraterrestrial origin."

Indeed, the very witness, Barton, that Randle introduces as corroboration, maintained that what he saw looked "like the remains of a crashed aircraft, and moreover, thought it was simply the remains of a crashed B-29 Superfortress bomber. This hardly qualifies as extraterrestrial.

Finally, Randle himself observes that not only he but other

Roswell researchers, including the Air Force itself, had checked records and could find no crashed military, civilian, or experimental craft in that area and for that time. But this does not mean that whatever crashed was extraterrestrial, for if one takes the statements of Randle's own witness, Barton, seriously, and juxtaposes them with Easley's cryptic comment, this points not to an **American** origin of the craft, but to some unknown **terrestrial** origin of it. In other words, something about the craft was so unusual that to Easley, it looked extraterrestrial, but to Barton, something about it was so familiar that it looked terrestrial. And if there was no record of any sort of loss of an American craft, experimental or otherwise, then the possibility must be entertained that it was exotic though terrestrial, and possibly of an "extraterrestrial capability."

In my opinion, the wider ufology community, and the Roswell research community in particular, has failed to consider this possibility adequately and thoroughly, and until it does, it may never solve the mystery.

In point of fact, what one is now left with are the three basic facts of the Roswell Incident:

1) "Something" crashed that was of an unusual nature, leaving debris with partly familiar, partly exotic properties, that no balloon explanation adequately explains, and that can lead witnesses who saw it to two different conclusions, that it was "extraterrestrial" because of the exotic properties of the debris, or that it was merely an "aircraft" and therefore terrestrial because of its familiar properties. Moreover, in some descriptions of the craft itself, there is an emphasis on the fact that it is an airfoil of some sort, with some descriptions even emphasizing its short, small nature and swept back wings. The dimensions of the craft would,

similarly, appear to be too small for any sort of practical interplanetary travel, and therefore, this feature would tend to support its terrestrial origin, though something about the craft is so unusual or exotic as to suggest to various witnesses it might be extraterrestrial, or at least, have an off-world capability;

2) The military recovered that "something," and took great pains to maintain secrecy about it, even though its origins were unclear. Moreover, as argued earlier in this chapter, it would appear that both the original flying saucer story and the later weather balloon story were disinformation, each emphasizing one or another pole of whatever was recovered, the flying saucer story emphasizing the unusual nature of what was recovered, and the weather balloon story emphasizing the "ordinariness" of the object. As also argued earlier, it would seem apparent that the latest balloon theory — the Mogul balloon — fails to account adequately for the unusual nature of the debris. As was also evident, the Air Force utterly failed to cite any witness description of the debris that referred to its unusual or exotic properties, and thereby more or less confirmed its second disinformation story, the one emphasizing the ordinariness of the object;

3) Finally, at a later point in the unfolding of the story, some witnesses claim to have seen bodies. In some cases, the details provided would support an extraterrestrial conclusion, but notably, in those cases, there is no consistent description of physiological details that would support that conclusion; whereas, in those cases that are more or less consistent, the details do not compel to the conclusion that the bodies were in fact extraterrestrial.

As Randle himself aptly and succinctly puts it: “this was not a single-witness case with only some dim memory from that single witness, but a multiple-witness case with newspaper articles as limited corroboration that something extraordinary happened.”[57] As mentioned previously, however, there is no logical argument whatsoever that can lead from “the extraordinary” to the “necessarily extraterrestrial,” just as there is no logical argument whatsoever that can lead from “the terrestrial” to “the ordinary.”

3. The Air Force’s Mogul Investigation: Whom it Did Not Interview, and Why

This brings us at last to a consideration of Randle’s replies to the skeptics and to the latest balloon theory. As noted in the previous chapter examining the “Roswell skeptics,” the Roswell base counter-intelligence office, Sheridan Cavitt, swore an affidavit indicating, contrary to Major Jesse Marcel Sr., that the debris field on the Foster ranch was rather small. Either Cavitt is wrong, or Marcel is wrong. But now, there is a problem with Cavitt’s story, and Randle is quick to spot what it is:

> Remember, however, that Cavitt told Air Force investigators in the 1990s he knew immediately what it was. He just never said anything about that to Marcel, if we are to believe him now. Rather than say it was a balloon and leave, he stayed with Marcel as Marcel attempted to identify the wreckage and spent hours on the Debris Field.[58]

As we have already observed, it has been suggested by some that Marcel himself only began to ascribe specifically extraterrestrial characteristics to the unusual debris when it was suggested to him by UFO researchers, preferring, at first, simply to

say that he did not know what it was, and maintaining that it was "other-worldly," i.e., highly unusual. In any case, Randle's implication is correct: Cavitt's story really makes no sense, for we are asked to believe that he wasted his, and Marcel's, time combing a balloon debris field for an entire day, a field that, by his own account, was very small.

But there is another possibility that must now be mentioned: note that both Marcel, and Cavitt, are each military men, and that each are maintaining both poles of that now familiar spectrum of stories regarding the debris, with Marcel emphasizing its unusual "extraterrestrial" nature, and Cavitt emphasizing its ordinariness. It is as if a careful dialectical opposition of interpretations has been set up within the Incident from the start, a dialectic compelling to one of two interpretations, one toward an "extraterrestrial exaggeration," and another, its opposite, inclining towards a "skeptical pole", an exaggeration of the merely ordinary qualities of the event. And if one wishes to press this observation, that very dialectic contains within it a potential solution: that what happened was both entirely extraordinary, and entirely terrestrial, and that it did not originate from the crash of something from this country. Such dialectical techniques are typical in the process of "crisis management," and thus, the presence of these dialectical poles within the Roswell Incident and the initial stories of crashed flying saucers and misidentified weather balloons are the surest indicator that the Air Force had a crisis on its hands, and was dealing with it by utilizing all the standard tools of perception management and the obfuscation of potential interpretations. They are the surest indicator that there was something approaching genuine panic within higher echelons of the military and the government. Thus, Randle is also very quick to perceive the tendentiousness in the Air Force's latest balloon theory, and the fact that it emphasizes only one of those dialectical poles in the choice of witnesses it

interviewed. Not only did it fail to interview Brigadier General Arthur Exon (about whom more in Part Two),[59] but as has been seen, it failed utterly to mention any of the descriptions of the debris given by Major Marcel, his son, or other witnesses who saw and handled it first-hand:

> I know why the Air Force ignored all that testimony. No matter what we've seen in the past, how various writers and investigators have handled the statements made by Exon, DuBose, Easley, Marcel, and the others, the Air Force didn't want to be put in a position of calling retired officers liars. What if Exon took offense at being labeled a liar and decided to sue? The consequences would be ugly, no matter what was learned or what the truth was.
>
> … The problem would remain that either high-ranking officers were fairly incompetent, or were in fact liars.[60]

In other words, having stuck to one of those dialectical poles — the "ordinary" side — since its second official "weather balloon" explanation emanating from General Roger Ramey's office in Fort Worth, the Air Force could not afford to be objective in its examination of witness statements. Witnesses had to be selected who could buttress the new, more refined, Mogul balloon theory, a theory that only explains that particular pole of the evidence, while ignoring the "extraordinary" pole! And lest the significance of Randle's insight goes unnoticed here, it is best to state it baldly, for that tendentiousness means in effect that the dialectic of crisis management is still in place, and that means that whatever crisis the Roswell Incident signaled is also, to whatever extent, still ongoing.[61]

4. General DuBose

In the previous chapter, it was seen that General Ramey's then chief of staff, Colonel, later Brigadier General, Thomas J. Dubose completely discredited Major Jesse Marcel's "Bait and Switch," scenario, i.e., that the original Roswell debris which had been spread out on General Ramey's office floor was removed, and actual weather balloon debris substituted for it while Major Marcel and briefly left the office. According to that scenario, when Marcel re-entered the office, much to his consternation and perplexity, he was ordered by General Ramey to have his picture taken with the new debris, and made the fall-guy in the weather balloon explanation. This, of course, raises the significant question of why the Army Air Force would have as the intelligence officer of the only atom bomb group in the world at that time a man who could not tell the difference between weather balloons and "something else."

Randle raises a significant question in his recounting of the role of Colonel DuBose in this aspect of the Roswell Incident:

> According to a statement signed in front of a state of Florida notary public, Colonel DuBose received a telephone call from Maj. Gen. Clements McMullen, the Deputy Commander of the Strategic Air Command, who asked about the events that had occurred outside of Roswell. DuBose, in turn, called Blanchard in Roswell and ordered him to send the material, in a sealed container, to him at Fort Worth. It was never made clear if this was some of the stuff that was brought to Roswell by (Mac) Brazel, or if it was some of the debris recovered by Marcel. The timing, based on what DuBose said during his videotaped interview made in August 1991, would indicate that it was some of the Brazel debris.[62]

Now, however, the details between DuBose interview with Jamie Shandera, and his earlier interviews, begin to surface:

> DuBose also identified the material photographed in Ramey's office as part of a weather balloon. DuBose said that the weather balloon explanation was a cover story designed to divert attention of the press. Please note here that we have testimony from a high-ranking officer who was in the office at the time, telling us that the debris displayed there was a weather balloon. He would make it clear that this debris was not the strange stuff that had been found in New Mexico.
>
> In interviews conducted in the early 1990s, and videotaped for inclusion in the Fund for UFO Research's video library, DuBose elaborated. He added that McMullen ordered Ramey to cover up the whole thing. They, meaning those at a higher command level, wanted to "put out the fire" as quickly as they could.
>
> Speaking of the orders he received from McMullen, DuBose said, "He (McMullen) called me and said that I was… there was talk of some elements that had been found on the ground outside Roswell, New Mexico…that the debris or elements were to be placed in a suitable container and Blanchard was to see that they were delivered…they were placed in a suitable contained and Al Clark, the base commander at Carswell (Fort Worth Army Air Field) would pick them up and hand deliver them to McMullen in Washington. Nobody, and I must stress this, no one was to discuss with their wives, me with Ramey, with anyone. The matter as far as we're concerned was closed as of that moment."
>
> DuBose then called Blanchard in Roswell, "…and told him that there is this material his S-2 (Marcel) found in the desert

and I said this is to be put in a suitable container by this major and you are to see that it is sealed, put in your little command aircraft, and flown by a proper courier (meaning an officer or NCO who is cleared to carry classified material), flown to Carswell and delivered to Al Clark who will then deliver it to McMullen."

Because it was hot that day, DuBose waited in his office until he was told that the aircraft from Roswell was in the traffic pattern. Once he had the word, he drove out onto the ramp and waited for the airplane to land. He couldn't remember whether it was a B-25 or a B-26, but did say he knew it wasn't a B-29. McMullen would not have approved of using one of the bombers.

As the plane rolled to a stop, Col. Alan Clark walked over and received the bag from the Roswell crew. DuBose said, "Clark took the package and got into the B-26 (or B-25, the Fort Worth plane standing by) through the belly of it… he handed it to somebody…it was one of those things you tied to your wrist and he handed it to somebody and climbed in there. And that's the last I saw of it. In a couple… three hours it was delivered to McMullen and that's the last I heard of it."[63]

And that, notes Randle, was also the only package according to DuBose, who made it clear "that the debris in the bag was different from the debris that would later be displayed in Ramey's office."[64] In other words, there was a "bait and switch" scenario taking place in Fort Worth, only it was not exactly as Marcel remembered it, for the unusual debris left for Washington DC and General McMullen.[65]

5. Randle's Latest Summation of the Incident

The overall impact of the skeptics' case, and of the Air Force's recent attempts to interpret the Roswell Incident as the crash of nothing more than an ordinary Mogul balloon, have left the Roswell Incident with more or less the three basic elements enumerated above. Randle puts it this way:

> Where does all this leave us? The best tales told about Roswell, those that brought in alien bodies in a firsthand sense, have since been shown to be faked. Kaufmann, Anderson, Dennis, and Ragsdale, who said they had seen the bodies (or in Dennis's case, a drawing of them), were later discovered to have invented their Roswell connections.
>
> Not only has this left a hole in the Roswell case, but it provides the skeptics with the ammunition to sink the whole report. They can point to the testimony of any of these men and say, "See, they were making it up and they fooled you."
>
> The response will be that we who have investigated the Roswell case were the ones to expose these reports for what they were. The skeptics stood on the sidelines without having to get their hands dirty. So, yes, these men have been exposed, but remember who did the work to expose them.[66]

While this is true, as has also been seen from Randle's latest Roswell book, there still remain witnesses who describe — albeit inconsistently — seeing bodies, but more importantly, there still remains the thorny problem of the debris, and the military's rather heavy-handed reaction if that debris simply represented a mere balloon, whether a weather balloon, Mogul balloon, or any other type of balloon. None of those explanations accounts for the unusual properties of that debris nor the military's "panicked" reaction to it.

But what could be so sensational about mere exotic debris that the Air Force would perpetuate a cover-up to this day? What about it was so advanced, or so explosive, or both, that would require such a thing? The answer to that question may lie in an elaborate movie hoax, an even more elaborate "hoax" from a lieutenant colonel, a telegram, and the ultimate in Roswell hoaxes: a set of mysterious "leaked" documents and their contents that — while the Roswell community battles over issues of their provenance and authenticity — no one seems to bother to read…

---

[1] Kevin Randle, Roswell Revisited (Lakeville, Minnesota: Galde Press, Inc., 2007), p. 55.

[2] Captain James McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed (Barnes and Noble, 1997), p. iii.

[3] This also means that one can hardly fault Captain McAndrew for his research, for the peculiar nature of the flaw was, as will be seen momentarily, not yet evident to the wider Roswell research community.

[4] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 1.

[5] Ibid.

[6] Ibid.

[7] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 1.

[8] Ibid.

[9] Ibid.

[10] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 69.

[11] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 8.

[12] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 53.

[13] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 52.

[14] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, Figures 21

and 22, p. 114.

[15] McAndrew, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 114

[16] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 19, emphasis added. One of the major disappointments of Randle's latest book is the lack of thorough referencing that so characterizes his earlier work.

[17] Ibid., emphasis added.

[18] We have, of course, said the same thing about many of the descriptions of the bodies as well, and this will become an important part of our methodology in Part Three.

[19] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 85.

[20] Ibid., p. 108.

[21] Ibid.

[22] Randle, Roswell Revisited, pp. 113-114.

[23] Ibid., p. 108, plus the previous chapters of the present work.

[24] Ibid., p. 104.

[25] Ibid., p. 106.

[26] Ibid., p. 21.

[27] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 21.

[28] Ibid., p. 22.

[29] Ibid.

[30] Ibid., pp. 22-23.

[31] Ibid., p. 23.

[32] Ibid., p. 24.

[33] Ibid.

[34] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 28.

[35] Randle, Roswell Revisited, pp. 28-30.

[36] Ibid., p. 30.

[37] Ibid.

[38] Ibid., pp. 33-34.

[39] Ibid., p. 33.

[40] Randle interjects a parenthetical comment at this juncture,

stating that "This, I suspect, was an attempt to validate the information provided by Gerald Anderson…", Roswell Revisited, p. 34.

[41] Ibid., pp. 34-35.

[42] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 36.

[43] Ibid.

[44] Ibid., p. 37.

[45] Randle, Roswell Revisited, pp. 30-31.

[46] Ibid., p. 31.

[47] Ibid., p. 32.

[48] Ibid., p. 33.

[49] Ibid., pp. 32-33.

[50] Ibid., p. 32. This is Randle's summary of Gonzales' description, not Gonzales actual quoted words.

[51] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 49.

[52] Ibid., p. 50

[53] Ibid.

[54] Ibid.

[55] Ibid., p. 51.

[56] Randle, Roswell Revisited, pp. 52-53.

[57] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 69.

[58] Ibid., p. 44.

[59] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 100.

[60] Ibid., p. 101.

[61] I should stress, of course, that this dialectical analysis is my own; Randle nowhere mentions it explicitly in his book. However, that being said, it is clear from his handling of the witnesses and material in his book that he is more than aware of it.

[62] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 57.

[63] Randle, Roswell Revisited, pp. 58-59.

[64] Ibid., p. 59. scenario

[65] See also Randle's discussion on p. 82 for further clarification of this scenario.

[66] Ibid., pp. 121-122.

7
The Alien Autopsy Carnival and the General's Telegram

"The 'alien autopsy' footage has **zero credibility.**"
Kal K. Korff[1]

Thus far the story of the Roswell Incident is fairly straightforward; there are the various "articulations" of the story with their various emphases; there are the various witnesses and even various "fake" witnesses; there are the believers and skeptics. But there are other elements that entered the Roswell story rather late, after the main "articulations" had been more or less nailed down and their timelines fixed. Like everything else associated with the Roswell Incident, these four things spanned the entire spectrum of credibility, from the carnival atmosphere of the Alien Autopsy Hoax, to more serious attempts to utilize the advances in technology to read the telegram being held by Brigadier General Roger Ramey at the famous "weather balloon" press conference in Fort Worth, Texas; to claims somewhere between those two extremes, such as the only slightly less carnival atmosphere of Lt. Colonel Philip Corso's claims he helped head a project to reverse-engineer and seed all the fantastic recovered extraterrestrial technology into American industry; to more serious claims of allegedly leaked "Top Secret" documents that purported to be from a highly classified UFO study group called Majic-12 or Majestic-12

established as a result of the Roswell Incident. In this chapter, we shall deal with the extremes on either end of the spectrum, the Alien Autopsy Carnival, and the attempts to decipher the document in General Ramey's hand in the now famous photograph of him kneeling next to the debris of a weather balloon. In the next chapter we shall turn to an analysis of the claims of Lt. Colonel Corso, and in Part Two we shall examine the controversies surrounding the Majic-12 documents, before turning finally to a presentation of the Nazi Scenario in Part Three.

A. The Alien Autopsy Carnival

1. Korff's and Friedman's Involvement

The now notorious and infamous Alien Autopsy film that was aired by the Fox television network in the mid-1990s seems to have a life of its own, notwithstanding the efforts of serious ufologists and Roswell Incident researchers to demonstrate its completely amateurish and hoaxed nature. Fortunately, both Stanton T. Freidman and Kal Korff were involved in trying to establish the credibility of the alien autopsy almost from the inception of the story, and therefore their analysis will be followed here.

The story began when a British rock star - Reg Presley of the group called The Troggs - revealed on a BBC morning television show that he had seen actual film of an autopsy being conducted on the extraterrestrials recovered from the Roswell crash of 1947. "Shortly thereafter, a British video producer named Ray Santilli stepped forward and announced that he had purchased actual autopsy and debris footage from an elderly cameraman who had filmed it all."[2] And with that, the autopsy carnival was in business.

Santilli arranged a "preview" of the film at the London Museum on May 5, 1995 for selected members of the media and various ufologists. His purpose, according to Korff, was clear, for he then intended to use the preview to "launch a bidding war to sell the broadcast rights to the highest bidder in as many countries as possible."[3] Prior to this event, however, Stanton T. Friedman had been doing preliminary investigation of his own.

Contacted by a friend in Great Britain who had seen the original television show, Friedman tracked the film's owner, Ray Santilli, down and spoke with him by phone.[4] Friedman relates that Santilli "claimed he had done two years' research about Roswell to establish the validity of the cameraman and his footage, although this was the first time he had heard my name and he was unfamiliar with the MJ-12 documents."[5] This was the beginning of Santilli's serious credibility problems, for no one researching Roswell - then or now - could avoid coming across the name of Stanton Friedman, or the Majic-12 documents.

The other serious difficulty was that Santilli told Friedman that President Truman himself was visible in the film, going on to volunteer that Truman was "in Dallas at the time of the autopsy."[6] Friedman quickly determined that the claims were beginning to smell fishy, for "why would Truman want to go see the aliens himself? He trusted his advisors...I couldn't imagine Truman wanting to get involved, what with all the logistic problems of keeping it secret."[7] But there was another problem. When Friedman checked the Truman library, the president was not anywhere near Texas or New Mexico "between June and October of 1947."[8]

In any case, one of the journalists in attendance at Santilli's preview was a former television producer for the NBC television series, "Unsolved Mysteries" and subsequently a producer for the

Fox network's "Encounters" series, Robert Kiviat. Kiviat had departed from Fox Television and was looking for exciting material that he could use as he was also starting his own production company, and the alien autopsy film was perfect for his purposes.

Also in the running for the film, however, was Friedman, acting as a representative for the then prominent alternative radio network, Chuck Harder's "For the People Network," for rights to market the film, "contingent on (Friedman's) acceptance of the footage as genuine and access to the cameraman" that had allegedly filmed the autopsy.[9]

Kiviat met privately with Santilli after the London Museum preview, and the two eventually reached an agreement when Santilli sold exclusive first broadcast rights to the film to Kiviat's production company, Kiviat-Green Productions, for the tidy sum of $125,000.[10] Kiviat in turn reached an agreement with his former employer, Fox Television, shortly thereafter. Fox would air a one-hour special on the film.[11]

Santilli was also busy getting ready to market a videocassette of the autopsy film under the title "Roswell: The Footage," for the "tidy price of $59, plus shipping and handling."[12] (The film, in its cassette version, even made a brief cameo appearance on the Fox Network's popular UFO-related series, "The X Files," but not even Fox Mulder could be induced to believe it had any credibility!)

Korff's involvement with the Alien Autopsy Carnival came about because he and Kiviat had collaborated on an earlier project for the Fox Network's "Encounters" series. Korff headed a think tank called Total Research, and he volunteered its services to Kiviat, who accepted them, requesting that Korff "start putting together an analytical game plan in order to try and authenticate the alien autopsy footage. We joked about the fact that I was going to

be the 'Forensic UFOlogist' in the affair..."[13] According to Korff, Kiviat's initial idea was "for a live, one-hour simultaneous broadcast in both the United States and Great Britain, with a variety of medical and film experts, who would collectively analyze the material. By the end of the show, everyone would know what the verdict was."[14]

However, this did not last long:

> The production in which I was eagerly looking forward to participating began to evaporate.
>
> Almost immediately, I received several telephone calls from mutual acquaintances in the UFO field who had been in touch with Kiviat. The scope of the production was changing, and because certain forensic and analytical issues which could have definitely settled the authenticity issue of the alien autopsy footage once and for all were now being bypassed, I began to see that there would be no role for either TotalResearch or myself.... However, Kiviat's hands were being shrewdly tied by Ray Santilli, in part because he would not provide any original film with images of the alien on it for proper scientific testing and age dating.[15]

Santilli's credibility and that of his film thus suffered a further blow.

Finally, in August of 1995 the film finally aired on Fox, under the title "Alien Autopsy: Fact or Fiction?" But as Korff observes, without the involvement of any serious researchers in the production, and with no actual forensic testing being done on the film itself, there was little resolution to the issue of its authenticity or lack thereof in the program.[16]But the show was wildly successful in terms of its ratings, and the Fox network ordered a second airing, for which Kiviat supplied some additional

material.[17] While Kiviat did indeed listen to Korff's objections and critiques of the film, even going to far as to invite Korff to be filmed for an analysis for the second airing, production and scheduling problems prevented Korff's opinions from ever being aired.[18]

2. Korff's and Friedman's Critiques of the Film

Despite these shortcomings within the Fox productions of the film, Korff was able to conduct an analysis that all but destroys any hope that the "alien autopsy" is genuine. The first problem is that Ray Santilli claimed that the autopsy was originally filmed with a "Bell and Howell Filmo 70 spring-loaded, manually wound camera." The problem is that when film in this camera is started, the mechanical spring-driven film takes a while to come up to speed, thus producing "hot flash" frames at the beginning that are over-exposed due to the film traveling slower through the camera. But "Santilli's alien autopsy film displays no such hot flashes!"[19] Additionally, autopsies are normally filmed with a stationary camera directly above the body to afford a full view of the body, and with continuous filming. In the Santilli film, the cameraman moves constantly and also constantly starts and stops the film, producing cuts in the action at crucial points.[20] Santilli also claimed that the film was shot with an 85 filter. But this makes no sense either, as the 85 filter s used for color filming, and Santilli's "alien autopsy" film is shot in black and white![21]

But the real arguments against the authenticity of the film come within the film itself and the "procedures" it shows. For one thing, during the film the cameraman repeatedly shows a clock on the wall, and according to this,

> the entire dissection of the alien took roughly two and a half hours! This is a remarkably short period of time considering the fact that we're supposedly dealing with an extraterrestrial here. One would assume that a real autopsy of an alien would take weeks, if not months. It would be a one-time historic opportunity, one that would not be rushed or hurried.[22]

Nor is this all. As Korff notes, during autopsies the cadaver is normally placed on a small block beneath the back that helps to arch the body, pushing the chest upward and allowing easier access to the chest cavity. But in Santilli's film, the body lies flat on the table.[23]

As for the "alien body" itself, it seems to be rather stocky and muscular, but when the "pathologists" open it up, Korff somewhat humorously observes that "its internal organs are just sitting in the body as if they are dumplings floating in a bowl of soup!"[24] Nor is that all. During normal autopsies, when organs or portions thereof are removed, they are always placed in glass jars "to avoid potential contamination." Yet, in Santilli's "autopsy" film, they are placed into metal pans. Moreover, the alien, who is supposed to have been dead for several days, bleeds easily, whereas bodies that have been dead for only a few hours bleed less easily, as the blood and fluids in them begin to settle due to the force of gravity.[25]

But perhaps the real telltale internal evidence that the film is a fraud and a hoax is the fact that the scissors are not even being held as a doctor or pathologist would hold them. Korff reproduces the following two frames in his photo inset:

The “Alien Autopsy” Footage of the “Doctor” Holding Surgical Scissors[26]

Actual Doctor Holding Surgical Scissors correctly[27]

It is worth citing Korff himself on the significance of this crucial comparison:

> In real autopsies, the scissors are held in one’s hand with the thumb and middle finger. the index finger is used to steady the scissors. However...in the alien autopsy film, the “pathologist” is holding the scissors the wrong way - as if he’s cutting a piece of paper, using the thumb and index finger to hold them. This is laughable.[28]

In fact, it’s so laughable that Korff’s own summary cannot be

improved upon:

> Imagine this, the most important autopsy ever conducted, and the "specialists" don't follow even the most basic of procedures: They can't hold their instruments correctly and they don't elevate their corpse![29]

Even the "alien" himself (or herself, we're never really sure), bears a closer look:

Santilli's "Roswell Alien"

Santilli's "Roswell Alien"

Friedman notes that "the bodies in the film looked nothing like any aliens described to me by either Roswell eyewitnesses or abductees. None of the witnesses I interviewed mentioned aliens

with six fingers, but there they were on each hand in the film."[30] Friedman also noted that, while the body in the "alien autopsy" film might be considered unusual enough to be thought of as extraterrestrial, it looked more human than anything else, notwithstanding its sexedigitism:

> It could have been a real autopsy of a real earthling with a genetic defect such as Turner's Syndrome. The body seemed to be short, definitely female, but with no breasts; with unusual earlobes, a wide chest, and what seemed to be a somewhat webbed neck; i.e., more skin at the bottom than at the top. These characteristics, plus the unusual palate, the angle of the elbow, the length of the cranial bones, and others, all suggest Turner's. The eyes were large, but not like those described so often for aliens. There was a dark flap lifted off the eyes by the surgeons, but it apparently was not actually attached. Eyewitnesses have generally described the aliens as having holes for noses and ears rather than an almost normal human nose and real ear flaps, as shown in the footage.[31]

Notwithstanding the fact that Friedman does not mention the procedural difficulties of the film noted by Korff, he does note that the body in the film does not match any known Roswell "alien" description.

And let us note one other thing about Friedman's observation here; the apparent sexedigitism of the "creature" is apparently not enough to cause Friedman to ignore the resemblance between the autopsy film's creature and a purely terrestrial human syndrome, and to note its unusual terrestrial characteristics.[32] This will become our own method in Part Three, when we turn to examine the descriptions of the "aliens" from Friedman's own witnesses.

In the end, the "Alien Autopsy" film episode was just an

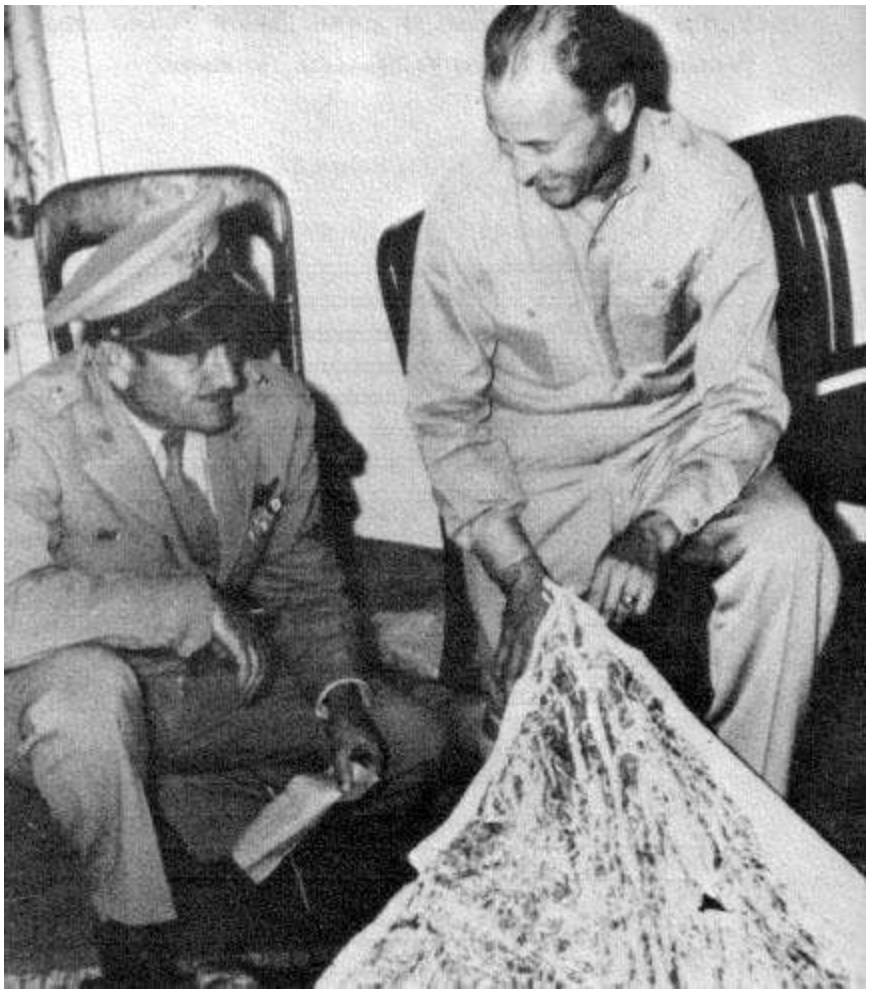
entertaining carnival, and we concur in Korff's conclusion that it lacks any credibility. It was nothing more than an amusing episode and distraction in the Roswell Incident story, and therefore it will not enter our considerations any further in this book.[33]

B. General Roger Ramey's Telegram

1. The Discovered "Messages"

Technology has a way of undoing the best of conspiracies. For example, as is now well known, Mary Moorman was standing in Dealey Plaza on that Friday morning, November 22, 1963, taking photographs of President John Fitzgerald Kennedy's motorcade. Decades later, using blowups and the best computer enhancement techniques, a photograph that Moorman had snapped was shown to contain all but conclusive evidence that there had indeed been a gunman on the "Grassy Knoll" apparently firing a high powered rifle from a position behind the picket fence. The enhancements also revealed that he was apparently disguised in a Dallas policeman's uniform, for what appears to be a police badge is visible in the picture. The picture also shows the muzzle flash of the gun.

In what is something of an irony, the other most-obfuscated event in modern American history - the Roswell Incident - likewise contains a photograph which has now become the focus of a similar technological scramble to expose and decipher its contents. That photograph is the now-famous photograph of Brigadier General Roger Ramey crouching next to his chief of staff, then Colonel Thomas J. DuBose, next to a pile of actual weather balloon debris.



Brigadier General Roger Ramey, crouching and holding a Piece of Paper. His Chief of Staff, then-Colonel Thomas J. DuBose, is seated in the Chair next to him.

The piece of paper that General Ramey held that day has now become the focus of an intense effort on the part of Roswell researchers, for by using the same techniques of blowups, computer enhancements and a variety of analytical techniques, some of them claim to have deciphered at least some of the contents of that piece of paper.

Foremost of these researchers is David Rudiak, who has

devoted a great deal of time to the effort.[34] According to his analysis, the paper is apparently a telegram from Ramey to General Hoyt Vandenberg who, at that time, was the acting Army Air forces Chief of Staff. According to Rudiak, the message contains the following key phrases:

1) "that a 'disk' is next new find;"
2) "the victims of the wreck;"
3) "a wreck;"
4) "operation at the 'ranch';"
5) "victims" and "wreckage" (were to be) "forwarded" (to) "Fort Worth, Tex;"
6) "in the 'disc';"
7) "aviators;"
8) "AI," (that is, the personnel director) of some department of "8th army;"
9) "airfoil;"
10) "misstate meaning of story;"
11) "CIC/team;"
12) "next sent out PR" (or press release);
13) "weather balloons."[35]

A careful consideration of Rudiak's version of the message reveals some significant clues, namely, that the crew is referred to as "victims" and "aviators" and that the craft, referred to twice as a "disc" is also once referred to as an "airfoil." None of these details compel to the conclusion — if Rudiak's version of the message is indeed correct — that Roswell was something extraterrestrial. On the contrary, the use of the words "airfoil" and "aviators" suggests something eminently terrestrial.

Rudiak himself makes no claims to the probabilities of his

decoding, only to its possibilities. In fact, Rudiak admits that "the only thing not made explicit is the exact nature of the bodies or 'disc.' Ramey probably does not refer to the bodies as 'nonhuman,' 'alien,' or some similar term. Nor does he use terms like 'spaceship,' 'craft of unknown origin,' etc. to describe the 'disc.'"[36] At this juncture, like many other Roswell researchers, Rudiak observes that many have argued that Roswell might have been the crash of some government black projects experimental craft, but indicates that "nobody has ever presented evidence that such an experimental disk — like craft ever existed or was tested in New Mexico at that time."[37] As will be seen in Part Three, this is not entirely true. By the same token, it is also not true that Roswell — if of terrestrial origin — need have been the crash of something American. After all, as other Roswell researchers have pointed out — Berliner and Friedman among them as we have seen — the fact that the military did not undertake any search for the craft until it was informed of its existence by rancher Mac Brazel would seem to preclude the possibility that it was American.[38] Finally, Rudiak repeats the arguments of others that, even if it wase terrestrial, the fact that that it has not been declassified would, in his opinion, represent the fact that it was unlikely to be terrestrial, since no terrestrial technology could presumably be so advanced as to maintain classification of the event and its associated technologies to this day.

This of course begs the question, for as has been noted throughout previous chapters, there is no necessary logical argument that leads from "the extraordinary" to "the extraterrestrial origin" of it, nor any logical argument that leads from "the terrestrial" to "the ordinary." And it begs the question in another significant way, for the assumption is that the only reason for maintaining such strict classification to this day would be a

technological one. But as will be seen in Part Three, there may well be political reasons for doing so as well.

2. Houran's and Randle's Critique

Needless to say Rudiak is not the only such researcher attempting to decode the Ramey message, but he is perhaps the best known, and for that reason we have focused on his work here. However, the journalist who first took the Ramey photograph, D. Bond Johnson, decided in 1998 to investigate the photograph on his own, using similar techniques. In his version, the message read as follows:

> AS THE... 4 HRS THE VICTIMS OF THE ... AT FORT WORTH, TEX... THE "CRASH" STORY... FOR 0984 ACKNOWLEDGES... EMERGENCY POWERS ARE NEEDED SITE TWO SW OF MAGDALENA, NMEX... SAFE TALK... FOR MEANING OF STORY AMD MISSION... WEATHER BALLOONS SENT ON THE ... AND LAND ... rOVER CREWS... (SIGNED)...TEMPLE.[39]

Roswell researcher Kevin Randle has the distinction of holding a PhD in psychology, and he and fellow psychologist James Houran decided to study the Ramey message decoding, for it holds some interesting psychological implications, for obviously the Ramey memo, if it could be decoded, would have potentially enormous implications for the Roswell case, for the document was of "an indisputable provenance."[40] The only problem — as is evident from the differences between Rudiak's and Johnson's "decodings" — was that "many of those doing the work were not seeing the

same things as Johnson had claimed."[41] One researcher who investigated the Ramey message even accused the others of "seeing faces in the clouds," or in this case, a decodable message in the smudges that resulted even under the best of blowups and computer enhancements.[42]

Randle notes that the attempts to decode the message can hardly be viewed as objective, since "those who seem to have a specific agenda are seeing in the memo exactly what they expect (so see)."[43] Randle also observed that there were significant problems in all the attempts to decode the message, because as a military message "sent from one military installation to another," it would by the very nature of that circumstance have to have contained "some military jargon in it,"[44] and yet no attempted decoding contained such jargon. Even Rudiak himself observed that his own decoding used civilian, rather than military, usage of time.[45]

Additionally, there is "the classification problem." As Houran and Randle put it, "Nearly everyone agrees that Roswell—related message traffic would have been classified, particularly if the event involved the crash of an extraterrestrial craft."[46] In spite of this, no one involved in the work of trying to decode the Ramey message had suggested or "decoded" any such declassification markings!

> In fact, it seems strange that Ramey, a general officer who had handled classified material long before this event, would be so cavalier in handling this message. Before crouching by the wrecked weather balloon and radar target in his office, had he held a classified message, he would have given it to his aide, he would have set it in his desk drawer, or he would have had it locked in the safe by his secretary. That is the proper way to handle classified material, and Ramey would not have likely made such an elementary mistake, especially

with a camera and a reporter in his office.[47]

In fact, as Houran and Randle also are careful to point out, the reporter who first took the famous picture and later undertook to decode the message, also said that he himself had handed General Ramey the message, and that it was an AP wire message his own boss had given to him about the Roswell Incident. As such, "it would be a document from a civilian source" and thus "would contain nothing to establish the reality of a UFO crash."[48] In other words, "the message could be about almost anything, could be from almost anywhere, and the words and images being seen might be a reflection of what the researcher wanted to see rather than what is actually there."[49]

Houran and Randle decided to test this hypothesis and set up three different study groups in which they asked participants to decode the Ramey memo. The first group was told that the message might contain information relating to the Roswell cover—up. The second group was told that the message might contain information about the testing of the atom bomb. Finally, a third group was told nothing at all about what the contents of the message might be nor what it might pertain to.[50] Each individual in each group was informed individually about the "suggestion conditioning" of his group prior to being seated in a quiet room. Once there, they were allowed to view an 8" x 10" enlarged print of the portion of the Ramey photograph showing the message. No time limit was imposed on any of the participants.[51]

The results of their study were rather interesting. Group 1, the group that was told that the message might contain information relating to the Roswell Incident, spent the most time in the effort to "decipher" it, and also "deciphered" the most words. Group 2, the group that was told the message contained information about atom

bomb testing, “deciphered” slightly fewer words, and spent slightly less time doing so. Group 3, the group that was given absolutely no hints about the contents of the message, spent the least amount of time and deciphered the fewest words.[52] But the most surprising result was that not only did all three groups find parts of the document legible, but that “participants across the three groups did show consensus on several words in identical locations and in the same locations in the document that previous investigators also had agreed upon...”[53] Nonetheless, in spite of this agreement, “the meaning or context of those words” that were agreed upon across all three groups “remains ambiguous because the degree of interpretation of the document is strongly influenced by suggestion effects...”[54] Houran and Randle mince no words as to what the study implies for the deciphering effort surrounding the Ramey memo:

> In fact, ufologists are probably among the least effective people to be trying to decipher the document. This opinion stems from our observation that one of the main factors arguably influencing the number of words deciphered in this study is the motivation of the participants. Note that those in the Pro — UFO condition spent more time examining the images and subsequently perceived the greatest number of words in the Ramey memo.[55]

While this conclusion would certainly seem to be warranted by the results that Houran and Randle obtained from their study, it should be noted that none of the deciphering attempts specifically refer to “crashed extraterrestrial craft” or “extraterrestrial beings.”

In fact, as was seen with Rudiak’s and Johnson’s attempts, the results were far short of compelling to any extraterrestrial

interpretation, and in Rudiak's version, some of the specific wording — "airfoil" and "aviators" — even seemed to suggest a more terrestrial origin, so Rudiak at least cannot be accused of bias or agenda, for he is very much in the pro — extraterrestrial camp for interpreting the Roswell Incident. Nonetheless, the case, as it now stands, is neither advanced nor hindered by the attempts to decode the Ramey telegram (if in fact it is a telegram). Like the Alien Autopsy Carnival, completeness required it be mentioned, but like the Alien Autopsy Carnival, it will not be mentioned again in this book, save for a brief reappearance in Part Three.

For now, our focus must be on the problematical case of Lt. Colonel Philip Corso, on his problematical assertions that he was involved in the attempt to reverse engineer the recovered extraterrestrial technology from Roswell, and on some even more problematical and suggestive statements in his book, and on his interesting background during and immediately after World War Two.

---

[1] Kal K. Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 245, Korff's emphasis.

[2] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 231.

[3] Ibid.

[4] Stanton T. Friedman, MSc., Top Secret/Majic: Operation Majestic-12 and the United States Government's UFO Cover-up (DaCapo: 2005), pp. 195-196.

[5] Ibid., p. 196.

[6] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic: Operation Majestic-12 and thhe United States Government's UFO Cover-up, p. 196.

[7] Ibid.

[8] Ibid., p. 197.

[9] Ibid.

[10] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 232.

[11] Ibid. The film was narrated by actor Jonathan Frakes from Star Trek: the Next Generation.

[12] Ibid., p. 232.

[13] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 233.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Ibid., p. 234.

[16] Ibid., p.235.

[17] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 235.

[18] Ibid., pp. 235-236.

[19] Ibid., pp. 236-237, Korff's emphasis.

[20] Ibid., p. 237.

[21] Ibid., p. 239.

[22] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, p. 244.

[23] Ibid., pp. 244-245.

[24] Ibid p 245.

[25] Ibid.

[26] Ibid., Photo inset.

[27] Korff, The Roswell UFO Crash, photo inset.

[28] Ibid., p. 244.

[29] Ibid. p. 245.

[30] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic: Operation Majestic-12 and thhe United States Government's UFO Cover-up, p. 202.

[31] Ibid., p. 204.

[32] Friedman also cites one-time colleague Bill Moore from an article in the September 1995 issue of Saucer Smear, as stating that the film actually originated from "a remote village in Brazil wherein quite a number of these cases (of Turner's Syndrome) had developed. The footage reportedly depicts scenes of actual autopsies performed upon two unfortunate victims around 1960...

shot opportunistically by some B grade sci-fi film outfit with the intention of somehow using it as the centerpiece of a feature film at some later date....”(Friedman, Top Secret/Majic: Operation Majestic-12 and the United States Government’s UFO Cover-up, p. 207).

[33] This “episodic” nature of the whole alien autopsy carnival also highlights its final difficulty, and that is, that in spite of marketing it as the autopsy of one of the Roswell aliens, needless to say, Santilli never furnished a scintilla of proof that the film was even connected to the Roswell Incident in any fashion whatsoever.

[34] See Rudiak’s website, www.roswellproof.com.

[35] David Rudiak, “Roswell Proof: What Really Happened,” www.roswellproof.com.

[36] David Rudiak, “Roswell Proof: What Really Happened,” www.roswellproof.com.

[37] Ibid.

[38] Ibid.

[39] James Houran and Kevin D. Randle, “‘A Message in a Bottle:’ Confounds in Deciphering the Ramey Memo from the Roswell UFO Case,” Journal of Scientific Exploration, Vol. 16, No. 1, 2002, 45-66, p. 49, citing J.B. Johnson, “Roswell Photos Revisited to be aired on FOX-TV Network,” Internet press release, 24 September 1998.

[40] Houran and Kevin D. Randle, “‘A Message in a Bottle:’ Confounds in Deciphering the Ramey Memo from the Roswell UFO Case,” p. 49.

[41] Ibid.

[42] Ibid., p. 51.

[43] Ibid.

[44] Ibid., p. 52.

[45] Houran and Kevin D. Randle, “‘A Message in a Bottle:’

Confounds in Deciphering the Ramey Memo from the Roswell UFO Case," p. 52.

[46] Ibid.

[47] Ibid., p. 53.

[48] Ibid.

[49] Ibid.

[50] Houran and Kevin D. Randle, "'A Message in a Bottle:' Confounds in Deciphering the Ramey Memo from the Roswell UFO Case," p. 54.

[51] Ibid., p. 55.

[52] Ibid., pp. 58-59.

[53] Ibid. p. 59, Houran's and Randle's emphasis.

[54] Ibid., p. 60.

[55] Ibid.

8
The Corso Conundrum

"The intelligence officer of the 509th Bombardment group at the
Roswell Army Air Field announced at noon today, that the field has
come into possession of a flying saucer."
Roswell Daily Record[1]

"Ramey then went on the air on a hook-up hastily patched out of a Fort Worth
radio station to nervously assure the public that the crashed "fl-fly-fling disc"
was really nothing more than the remains of a downed weather balloon, and
that the whole thing was due only to a case of mistaken identity. "There is no
such gadget (as a flying disc) known to the Army," he said somberly, and then
hastily added the qualification, "at least not at this level."
Charles Berlitz and William Moore[2]

"This was called camouflage through limited disclosure, and it worked."
Col. (Ret.) Philip J. Corso[3]

Most of the serious and reputable Roswell researchers, both "believers" and "skeptics," regard the claims and assertions of retired U.S. Army Colonel Philip J. Corso in his book The Day After Roswell as being a bit of melodramatic and self-serving megalomania at worst, or absurdity at best, and as such, the tendency now in most Roswell research circles is to ignore Corso's book and its wild claims. Only a few die-hard Roswell fundamentalists cling doggedly to the book's assertions. For the rest, the claims of Corso - a career army intelligence officer - were simply laughable. The criticisms of Stanton Friedman, himself a credentialed nuclear physicist, and a man with practical engineering experience in the black projects world, were telling: Why would the U.S. Army entrust the analysis and reverse-engineering of a recovered extra-terrestrial craft and its technologies to a (then) mere lieutenant colonel with absolutely no engineering or science background? To a credentialed nuclear engineer like Friedman, who had spent time in black projects dealing with classified and, for that matter, dangerous, material, Corso's claims were simply too incredible to be taken seriously.

Others pointed out that Colonel Corso had literally hoodwinked the late U.S. Senator from South Carolina, Strom Thurmond, into writing an introduction for his book. Thurmond did indeed do so, but he thought he was writing an introduction for a book of "memoirs," not a book about Roswell. Needless to say, when the Senator's office found out about the "bait and switch," it was furious, and demanded that Corso's publisher withdraw the introduction. Simon and Schuster did so, but Corso's credibility had taken major damage from the episode.

Still others pointed to "tendencies to exaggerate" within Corso's character, and to the fact that Corso's motivations for writing the book appeared simply to be to make money, a fact that the late

colonel himself acknowledged in several interviews, claiming he wanted to leave his grandchildren a legacy.

Yet others point to the fact that in his presentation of the Roswell Incident, Corso relies on the witnesses of Randle's and Schmitt's "revisionist scenario" and thus relies, as we shall see, on impeached witnesses like Frank Kaufman, or witnesses whose story has never been successfully verified, like Frankie Rowe. As such, it could be argued that Corso's reconstruction of the Incident — already on wobbly and incredible foundations to begin with — is constructed on the unstable fault lines of dubious testimony.

Others point out that Corso was in a certain sense, another Frank Kaufman, literally claiming to be involved, like Walter Mitty, in the center of almost every major conspiracy and event in modern postwar history. When Corso died he was rumored to be working on another book — The Day After Dallas — detailing his role in the secret investigations into the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

So why pay attention to a completely discredited and somewhat impeached witness at all, especially when so many serious researchers have pointed out the obvious and patent difficulties of his story?

The answer lies in the fact that few pointed to Corso's intelligence background, and thus few acknowledged the possibility that, like Major Jesse Marcel, he may have been carrying out his "last orders," even at the end of his life, in writing his book and telling "his story." Consequently, few have acknowledged the possibility that Corso's book, rather than being a complete and total fabrication from beginning to end, is a book not so much of lies and fabrications as it is a book of disinformation, of exaggerations, of half truths, of sleight of hand and misdirection. Equally possible is that his book is also a "confession," a confession done in such a way that he is perhaps

attempting — within the limitations of whatever security oaths he was still under and in the form of whatever obfucation and disinformation he may have been attempting to promulgate — to give subtle and not-so-subtle clues as to where to look to find the "real" story. Either way, Corso's own son, Philip J. Corso, Jr., pointed out that the book was ninety percent fabrication, and that meant, that it was ten percent truth.[4] The question is, which ten percent is it?

Oddly enough, that ten percent is in those portions of the book where Corso points a none-too-subtle finger towards the terrestrial resemblances of the craft, and in doing so, where he just as clearly denies that any mundane "Mogul" balloon interpretation is an adequate interpretation.

To put it succinctly, looked at a different way, it would appear that the same scenario was being replayed in the mid-1990's as was played out that July 8, 1947 in New Mexico and Texas, for on the one hand, the Air Force was busily publishing its "balloon story" under "official auspices," and on the other, Army officers with intelligence connections — in this case Corso, and not Marcel — were busily putting out publications claiming that the Army had recovered a flying saucer and thus its associated technologies.

So once again: why pay attention to Corso at all?

Because of that ten percent, and because that ten percent clearly suggests the place where the Roswell debris came from, a place that was a very terrestrial, and a politically explosive, point of origin. One must look at Corso because that ten percent suggests that far from being just another Frank Kaufman on the Roswell landscape out for a quick buck and a place in history, he was also either attempting one final military obfuscation of the incident by cloaking that genuine ten percent inside a context and a story so laughable that, once again, Roswell researchers would overlook it

and discount it, for while Corso clearly points a finger to the extraterrestrial origins of the recovered technology, he just as clearly points a finger, repeatedly, to Nazi Germany.

A. A Brief Overview of Corso's Story

So, for those who do not know it, what exactly is Corso's story?

Corso maintains that he inherited the Foreign Technology Desk Research and Development at the Pentagon in 1961. In that capacity, he was approached by his commanding officer, General Arthur Trudeau. General Trudeau asked Corso

> to use the army's ongoing weapons development and research program as a way to filter the Roswell technology into the mainstream of industrial development through the military defense contracting program. Today, items such as lasers, integrated circuitry, fiber optics networks, accelerated particle-beam devices, and even the Kevlar material in bulletproof vests are all commonplace. Yet the seeds for the development of all of them were found in the crash of the alien craft at Roswell and turned up in my files fourteen years later.[5]

Corso's Roswell scenario is thus the standard "recovered extraterrestrial craft and reverse engineering scenario" on steroids, for Corso provides throughout his book a list of specific technologies that he maintains owe their existence to the Roswell Incident and the U.S. Army's, and his, secret reverse engineering project. All the files from the Roswell Incident Corso maintains were stored in his office in a single locked filing cabinet, a filing cabinet that contained some of the actual debris.[6] As will be seen in

this chapter, Corso's "list" of such technologies poses certain problems for his "extraterrestrial" hypothesis, particularly in the light of some of his own statements about them.

Colonel Corso also maintains that as a response to all the UFO activity in New Mexico in 1947 the army sent in teams of counter-intelligence agents throughout the state (and in fact around the country), to ascertain the level of Soviet espionage activities in response to the incidents.[7] As a part of his scenario, he also states that various radar operators around the state noticed the UFOs on their radar screens, and mentions that one such operator, Steven Arnold, saw the radar blip explode "in a brilliant white fluorescence" and evaporate "right before his very eyes."[8] Shades of Frank Kaufman! According to Corso at that point the radar operators and counter-intelligence officers looked at each other and thought the same thing: something had crashed, and as a result, the military sprung into action and mobilized a search. "This was a national security issue — jump on anything and bring it back before anyone else could find it."[9]

Then Corso points his first subtle finger, not toward extraterrestrials, but to a more terrestrial origin:

> Even before the radar officer called the 509th base commander, Col. William Blanchard, reporting that radar indicated the crash of an unidentified aircraft to the north and west of Roswell, the (counter-intelligence) dispatch team had already mobilized to deploy an immediate response crash-and-retrieval team to locate and secure the crash site. They believed this was an enemy aircraft that had slipped through our radar defense system either from South America or over the Canadian border and had taken photos of top-secret military installations.[10]

If there is any truth to this claim — and with Corso one must always be more than skeptical — then this is a significant observation, for Canada and Latin America were both havens to postwar Nazi activity, as readers of my previous books already know, and Latin America in particular was the home of ongoing postwar independent Nazi research into precisely the type of "field propulsion physics" represented by "flying saucers."[11] More will be said about these connections in Part Three, but it was worth pointing out the basic significance of Corso's remarks here.

And like many other Roswell witnesses, Corso also maintains that as part of this recovery operation, that some of the debris — and bodies — were shipped via land to Fort Riley, Kansas.[12]

Finally, in what many be the ultimate context for the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident, he also maintained that the real reason for the Cold War with the Soviet Union was the presence of the extraterrestrial factor:

> When you examine it, the record itself should have showed that another agenda was present throughout the Cold War. After all, why did each side really have ten or more times the number of warheads needed to completely' destroy the other side's nuclear missile arsenal as well as their major population centers? The real story behind the vast missile arsenals, the huge fleets of bombers, and the ICBM submarine platforms that both sides deployed was the threat to the aliens that if they occupied a portion of our planet, we had the firepower to obliterate them. If they attacked the United States or the Soviet Union so as to render one of the arsenals inoperable, we had enough missiles to spare to make them pay so heavy a price for starting a war, it wasn't even worth trying.[13]

Consequently, "the Cold War, while real enough and dangerous enough, was also a cover for us to develop a planetary tracking and defense system that looked into space as well as into the Soviet's backyard. And the Soviets were doing the exact same thing we were, looking up at the same time they were looking down."[14] Whatever one thinks of Colonel Corso, or his book and its wild claims, this is a rather intriguing notion, one that bears a little further analysis.

Consider only the logical implications of these allegations in the light of his previous statements that the counter-intelligence teams that he alleges were deployed to New Mexico, and in the light of their "first intuitive response" that whatever had crashed represented a terrestrial enemy, for when these statements are combined, they point to two rather frightening implications:

1) That there is a terrestrially based "third force" or "power" that is neither the United States nor the Soviet Union; and,
2) It possesses a technology far in advance of either bloc, and that technology has an off-world capability.

And interestingly enough, Corso's statements, when combined and analyzed in this fashion, bear a resemblance to someone else's statements.

That person is Hitler's former rocket expert, and one of the Nazi scientists brought to this country after the war under the then very secret Project Paperclip, Dr. Wernher Von Braun. According to one time close associate of Von Braun, Dr. Carol Rosin, Von Braun made a series of disclosures to her toward the end of his life, a series of disclosures now more or less well-known within the UFO community called "The Rosin Affidavit." According to Dr. Rosin,

> The strategy that Werner Von Braun taught me was that first the Russians are going to be considered the enemy... Then terrorists would be identified, and that was soon to follow... Then we were going to identify third-world country "crazies." We now call them Nations of Concern. But he said that would be the third enemy against whom we would build space-based weapons. The next enemy was asteroids. Now, at this point he kind of chuckled the first time he said it. Asteroids — against asteroids we are going to build space-based weapons. And the funniest one of all was what he called aliens, extraterrestrials.[15]

While Von Braun's alleged statements seem to indicate that he viewed the whole issue of extraterrestrials as a cover or deception, he oddly agrees with the implications of Corso's Cold War statements and its hidden agenda, namely, that there is a terrestrial power with access to some very sophisticated technology, and that it will be deployed in space. Just how sophisticated that technology is may also be gleaned from Von Braun's remarks, for a technology deployed "against asteroids" would have to be either powerful enough to destroy one, or at least move it out of its course, if it were thought to be on a collision course with the earth.

1. Corso's Extraterrestrials

Corso's descriptions of the extraterrestrials supposedly recovered from Roswell also bear mentioning, for they depart little in their details from others' statements, save in his assertion that he was privy to the alleged medical examiner's reports of the extraterrestrials. While we have already noted that the "alien autopsy film" was a complete hoax, it is worth taking note of what

Corso says about both the alleged extraterrestrials and about their craft, for while his Roswell Fantasia knows almost no limitations of imagination, some of his observations, once again, point subtle fingers to another origin, and another agenda.

He begins by noting that the Roswell "flying saucer" had no facilities either for food preparation or waste disposal.[16] and in the midst of a book about the supposed crash and recovery of an extraterrestrial craft, this is an odd statement to make. As Corso himself observes, this was one of the major problems that not only the Nazis were working on as a component of their nascent space program, but it is a major problem for any space program, extraterrestrial or terrestrial.[17]

So again, Corso is perhaps being more subtle than either his defenders or detractors may have noticed, for he has mentioned Nazis in connection with the fact that the Roswell craft had no food preparation or waste facilities, which would be commensurate with a craft designed for short range flights of short duration.

But Corso does talk about the supposedly recovered extraterrestrials, and in fact, does so at great length and in great detail, so a word is necessary here about my methodology, in case it is not apparent to the reader. As has already been seen, most of the witnesses describing bodies in connection with the Roswell Incident have either been discredited or impeached. One need only recall Kevin Randle's words from his Roswell Revisited:

> The best tales told about Roswell, those that brought in alien bodies in a firsthand sense, have since been shown to be faked. Kaufmann, Anderson, Dennis, and Ragsdale, who said they had seen the bodies (or in Dennis's case, a drawing of them), were later discovered to have invented their Roswell connections.

> Not only has this left a hole in the Roswell case, but it provides the skeptics with the ammunition to sink the whole report. They can point to the testimony of any of these men and say, "See, they were making it up and they fooled you."
>
> The response will be that we who have investigated the Roswell case were the ones to expose these reports for what they were. The skeptics stood on the sidelines without having to get their hands dirty. So, yes, these men have been exposed, but remember who did the work to expose them.[18]

At the time Corso and his co-author William Birnes were writing his book, however, that had not happened, and Corso — in what appears to me to have been pure confabulation, relying on the then-sensational research of Roswell "revisionists" Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt — merely allowed him to give more or less free rein to his imagination, since he could claim to have had access to the military's secret reports, including its secret reports about the "dead extraterrestrials." Thus, in citing Corso at this point, I am not ascribing any truthfulness or lack thereof to his claims, I am merely drawing attention to yet another interesting observation that he makes, notwithstanding his credibility problems.

So, according to Corso, what were Corso's intriguing observations about the alleged beings found on the Roswell craft? The first is interesting in and of itself:

> The very small mouths and the lack of a human digestive system troubled the doctors at first because they didn't know how these things were sustained. But their first hypothesis that they processed chemicals released from their skin and maybe even recirculated waste chemicals would have explained the lack of any food-preparation or waste-processing facilities on the craft. I speculated, however, that they didn't require food

> or facilities for waste disposal because they weren't actual life-forms, only a kind of robot or android....I kept thinking, also, that the skin analysis that I was reading sounded more akin to the skin of a houseplant than the skin of a human being. That, too, could have been another explanation for the lack of food or waste facilities.[19]

There is the "big save," the extraterrestrial "spin," for now one was not dealing with real live "extraterrestrials," but with their robotical, genetically engineered hybrids with plants!

But a little earlier in the book, Corso dropped another radical conceptual bombshell, and this time, attributed it to General Twining: "General Twining showed photographs of these alien beings and autopsy reports that suggested they were too human; they had to be related to our species in some way."[20] As we shall see in our analysis of the Majic-12 documents in Part Two, this idea finds an echo in them as well, and it could even be that Corso is relying on them for this statement.

Nonetheless, it is an interesting observation to make, for again, one of its logical implications, regardless of whether there actually were any recovered bodies, is that whatever the bodies were, they were the products not only of a genetic engineering, but moreover, they were "related to our species in some way," namely, that one possibility is that they were from Earth and the products of a terrestrial technology that involved human genetic makeup. Corso's "extraterrestrials", in other words, are our genetic "cousins."

Consequently Corso once again appears to be pointing a subtle finger, not in the direction of outer space and extraterrestrials, but to planet Earth and engineered life-forms, and that finger is being pointed always within a context that obfuscates and confuses the

reader: now is he pointing to extraterrestrials, now he is not.

2. Corso's List of Recovered Extraterrestrial Technology

This pattern of obfuscation only becomes more acute and apparent when one examines what Corso says in connection with the alleged recovered technology. For example, Corso maintains that much of the technology for President Ronald Reagan's Strategic Defense Initiative came from the Roswell Incident and the recovered craft, including "lasers, accelerated particle-beam weapons, and aircraft equipped with 'Stealth' features. And in the end, we not only outlasted the Soviets and ended the Cold War, but we forced a stalemate with the extraterrestrials, who were not so invulnerable after all."[21] This is yet another intriguing statement, for Corso is clearly implying that there has been some sort of "covert war" going on "up there" between "us" and "them," an observation that, once again, he wishes his readers to place into the extraterrestrial context that he spins. But it could just as easily fit into the terrestrial context that he also has subtly indicated exists.[22]

Corso like others also makes mention of "fiber optics-like" filaments,[23] integrated circuits,[24] and, in the ultimate embellishment of the alien autopsy film, in which one can see a "doctor" removing a dark membrane from one of the "extraterrestrial's" eyes, he mentions a kind of "infrared sight contact lens."[25] Nor is this all.

There was a super-strong fiber cloth from which we obtained Kevlar,[26] a kind of "headdress" or "visor" that interfaced directly between the brain of the "creatures" and the craft's control mechanisms[27] (implying thereby that the "creatures" were also some sort of cyborgs), even depleted uranium artillery shells, hydrogen atom particle beam weapons,[28] and even "irradiated

food!”[29] And of course, there was the “memory metal.” Boiling all this down, Corso summarizes it all in a convenient list:

> Image intensifiers, which ultimately became “night vision”
> Fiber optics
> Supertenacity fibers
> Lasers
> Molecular alignment metallic alloys
> Integrated circuits and microminiaturization of logic boards
> HARP (High Altitude Research Project)
> Poject Horizon (moon base)[30]
> Portable atomic generators (ion propulsion drive)
> Irradiated Food
> “Third Brain” guidance systems (EBE headbands)
> Particle beams (“Star Wars” antimissile energy weapons)
> Electromagnetic propulsion systems
> Depleted uranium projectiles.[31]

All these things, Corso maintains, owe their existence to the Roswell Incident. As will be seen in a moment, there are those who object — strongly — to Corso’s implication that human intelligence cannot invent this on its own. And as we shall discover in Part Three, many of them have disturbing connections to the Third Reich.

3. How the Craft Worked, According to Corso

There is one final detail in Corso’s Roswell Fantasia to be noted, and that is how he maintains the craft actually travelled. According to Corso,

> The craft was able to displace gravity through the

> propagation of magnetic (waves), controlled by shifting the magnetic poles around the craft so as to control, or vector, not a propulsion system but the repulsion force of like charges. Once they realized this, engineers at our country's primary defense contractors raced among themselves to figure out how the craft could retain its electric capacity and how the pilots who navigated it could live within the energy field of a wave. At issue was not only a great discovery, but the nuts-and-bolts chance to land multibillion-dollar development contracts for a whole generation of military air and undersea craft.

The initial revelations into the nature of the spacecraft and its pilot interface came very quickly during the first few years of testing at Norton. The air force (sic) discovered that the entire vehicle functioned just like a giant capacitor. In other words, the craft itself stored the energy necessary to propagate the magnetic wave that elevated it, allowed it to achieve escape velocity from the earth's gravity, and enabled it to achieve speeds of over ten thousand miles per hour. The pilots weren't affected by the tremendous g-forces that build up in the acceleration of conventional aircraft because to aliens inside, it was as if gravity was being folded around the outside of the wave that enveloped the craft. Maybe it was like traveling inside the eye of a hurricane.[32]

Again, there are a number of intriguing points here, not the least of which is that, according to Corso, the craft was not exactly a typical "anti-gravity" craft, since it still apparently had to reach "escape velocity" to reach space.

But there are three further implications to note about Corso's remarks, and to my knowledge, no one has noticed them:

1) First, in order to "displace gravity through the propagation of magnetic waves" and "fold gravity around the outside of the wave that enveloped the craft," one must of necessity posit the direct theoretical connection between gravity and magnetism. This, of course, was in one sense what the various "unified field theory" papers that were published in Germany between the two World Wars were essentially trying to do;
2) Another implication of Corso's remarks is that there was apparently a kind of "magnetic bubble" around the craft, as if it existed inside a kind of "magnetic bottle;"
3) Within this "bubble" or "bottle," the magnetic polarity is apparently shifting, or oscillating, constantly and, in order to vector repulsion of charges, apparently rapidly; and finally,
4) The military was apparently unable to figure out how any intelligent creature could live in such an environment.

For readers of my previous books, this should ring a Bell, for each of these four things were, in a direct way, involved in the Third Reich's most highly classified secret weapons project from the war. For readers unfamiliar with those books, we shall take these four points up again in Part Three.

For now, however, it is necessary to point out something very significant about Corso's remarks, for if one grants for the sake of argument the similarity of his descriptions with the basic principles operative in that secret Nazi research project, then once again Corso is pointing an extraordinarily subtle finger to Nazi Germany, and to its technological accomplishments. Moreover, he is doing so before there was any publication about that project in the English language.[33]

B. Corso's Assertions Versus the Public Histories of The Technologies

Notwithstanding these intriguing and fascinating observations, Corso's assertions about the extraterrestrial nature of the technologies on his list fell mostly on unsympathetic ears. For example, his assertion that the "headband" involved some sort of direct interface between the "extraterrestrials" and the craft itself have purely terrestrial antecedents. Since the 1970s there has been research in electro-encephalogram feedback technology, sometimes utilizing electronic implants in the brain itself, for the thought-control of computers. But this research has an even longer terrestrial pedigree, not only to the mind-control projects of the notorious CIA MK-Ultra program, but also to the "psychotronic" research of psychologist Dr. Jose DelGado, research that goes back to the 1950s and, if one factors the Nazis into the mind-control research mix, even farther.

As for night vision-enhancement technology, this, as will be seen in Part Three, is definitely a technology with not only a Nazi provenance from the Second World War, but an American one as well, and at least in America's case, that research continued at Fort Belvoir after the war, and received an impetus in the 1960s from the image intensification research of William Spicer.

Integrated circuits have a well-known terrestrial pedigree as well, since the idea of imprinting electrical micro-circuits on chips was the brainchild of Ted Hoff, who began the first research in 1968, and who does not recall any contact with anyone in the military having suggested the idea to him. In any case, many critics of Corso's claims have also pointed out that such a technology would also require the invention of scanning electron microscopes in order to analyze any such chips, an invention whose public pedigree, at least, stems from 1966.[34]

As for Corso's assertions about lasers, their public history begins at Hughes Aircraft in the early 1950s, with physicist Charles Townes working out the first concepts, which resulted first in a microwave laser, or maser as they are known, and the first optical laser in 1960.Fiber optics have a similar connection to very terrestrial technology and thinkers. In fact, the inventor of the telephone, Alexander Graham Bell, patented an invention which he regarded as far more significant than the telephone, a device he called the "photophone," which transmitted voice signals on light, and that in the nineteenth century! The problem with Bell's photophone — which was solved by fiber optics — was that one could not bend those signals around corners. Fiber optics represent a blending of technologies, namely, the laser, and the ability to make a fused, pliable silica filament, which was accomplished by a trio of researchers at Corning Industries: Don Keele, Peter Schultz, and Bob Mauer. The advantage of this filament was that it could handle some 65,000 times more information per unit volume than standard wires.

And finally, the superstrong fibers of Kevlar and similar materials owe their existence not to extraterrestrials crashing things into the earth, but to a researcher at Du Point in the 1960s.

C. Corso's "Technologies List" and the Nazi Connection

Like other things in his book, Corso's claim that much of this technology has a "hidden history" is itself obfuscated, for he also points the finger not only subtly, as in the examples seen previously, but very openly toward a very terrestrial, and a very sinister, origin: Nazi Germany.

In fact, according to Corso, the military's first suspicions fell upon the Soviet Union, and to the possibility that the craft

represented a secret Russian project based on Nazi designs "because it bore such a resemblance to some of the German-designed aircraft that had made their appearances near the end of the war, especially the crescent-shaped Horton (sic) flying wing."[35] But, to quote Corso himself, "that's not even the whole story:"

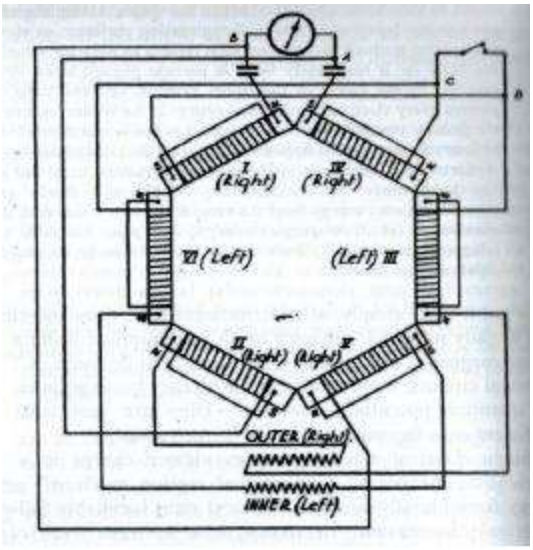
> In those confusing hours after the discovery of the crashed Roswell alien craft, the army determined that in the absence of any other information it had to be an extraterrestrial. Worse, the fact that this craft and other flying saucers had been surveilling our defensive installations and even seemed to evidence a technology we'd seen evidenced by the Nazis caused the military to assume these flying saucers had hostile intentions and might have even interfered in human events during the war.[36]

Here, Corso has managed to pack his obfuscation all into two sentences, and within the same immediate context at that, and has not spread it out all over the whole book, for on the one hand, he implies that "in the absence of other information" the military had concluded it was extraterrestrial, yet, in the very next sentence, he points a not-too-subtle and openly self-contradictory finger to the Nazi resemblance of the Roswell technology!

Apparently this "Nazi resemblance" was so palpable that Corso, when he established the secret team he needed to "reverse engineer" and "seed" all this recovered "extraterrestrial" technology into American industry, that he went to his superior officer, General Trudeau, and asked him if he could bring Nazi "scientists with clearance who(sic) we can trust, Oberth and von Braun" into the project "for advice."[37] Well might Corso turn to "Nazis whom we can trust," for as a former participant in Operation Paperclip — the secret project designed to bring former

Nazi scientists to work in this country after the war — he was following a pattern that, as will be seen in Part Three, allowed the Army simultaneously to brand someone "an ardent Nazi" but in the ultimate obfuscation to assert that they posed to security threat to the national security interests of the United States of America!

A final "Nazi whom we can trust," to whom Corso turned for "advice" in his alleged secret reverse-engineering group was none other than Hans Kohler,[38] inventor of odd little coil between the world wars that contained nothing but magnets in a hexagonal pattern, around which were wound coils in an unusual circuit. This coil contained no power source, and yet, was able to transduce energy, i.e., to produce an electrical current, apparently "from nowhere" and just by the odd configuration of the magnets and coils.



Schematic of the Kohler Coil

I have written previously about this coil in two of my books, and we shall encounter it again in Part Three. For the moment,

however, all that need be noted is that once again Colonel Corso is pointing a finger not only in Nazi Germany's direction, but toward specific technologies and devices never mentioned by the rest of the Roswell community, devices and technologies, moreover, that can only be considered hyper-dimensional, and based on principles of physics radically different than that of classical electrodynamics. [39]

And yet, amid all this, once again Corso obfuscates, this time by pushing his "recovered and reverse engineered extraterrestrial craft" scenario further back into history, not to Roswell, but to Nazi Germany itself:

> At the very least, Twining had suggested, the crescent-shaped craft looked so uncomfortably like the German Horten wings our flyers had seen at the end of the war that he had to suspect the Germans had bumped into something we didn't know about. And his conversations with Wernher von Braun and Willy Ley in the days after the crash confirmed this. They didn't want to be thought of as verrűkt (crazy, ed.) but intimated that there was a deeper story about what the Germans had engineered. No, the similarity between the Horten wing and the craft they had pulled out of the arroyo was no accident. We always wondered how the Germans were able to incorporate such advanced technology into their weapons development in so short a time and during the Great Depression. Did they have help? Maybe we were now as lucky as the Germans and broke off a piece of this technology for ourselves.[40]

In other words, Nazi technology was itself a product of a similar reverse-engineering project.

While it is extremely unlikely that any Allied or Soviet pilot ever

saw any of the Horten wings in actual flight during combat circumstances as these aircraft were highly classified, and only flown when the Allies or Soviets were not around, what is of real interest here is Corso's mention of the German rocket scientist Willy Ley, who, unlike Wernher Von Braun, was not one of the scientists brought to this country under Operation Paperclip. Ley had emigrated to the United States of America prior to the war because of his disagreement with the Nazi government.

More importantly, Ley was the scientist who mentioned that a German secret society, the Vril society, was investigating the physical properties of the space-time medium itself. The Vril society in turn is alleged to have been the organization behind an attempt to contact "extraterrestrials" via psychic mediums and "channeling." During one such attempt after the First World War, held ironically near Berchtesgaden, the medium Maria Orsic is alleged to have made contact with a civilization in the Aldebaran Star system, and as a result, was able to channel the plans for an advanced hyper-dimensional craft.[41]

The problem with the whole "extraterrestrial contact" in Nazi Germany is twofold. Firstly, those maintaining that this contact occurred are Neo-Nazis, and they have yet to produce one scintilla of evidence in support of their assertions. Secondly, there are those who allege that Nazi Germany experienced its own "Roswell event" and recovered and began to reverse engineer the technology. The dates and places for this recovery range from the Black Forest in 1936, to the Harz Mountains region of Thuringia in central Germany in 1933. But again, never has any proof or witness come forward, and there is no hint of such an event in the voluminous archives of the Third Reich that have been declassified.[42]

In the end, Corso's claims were simply too incredible for the

more scrupulous Roswell researchers, whether believers or skeptics, to be believed, and in the main, this author concurs with their assessments both of the man and his book.

However, let it never be forgotten for a moment that Corso was an intelligence officer. As such, the possibility must be entertained that his book — far from being merely a Walter Mitty fantasia or an attempt to turn a quick and easy profit — may have been a deliberate disinformation exercise, designed both to reveal, and conceal, information, and to misdirect attention and plant the seeds of misinterpretation.

In that light, it is perhaps significant that Corso has provided both blatant and much more subtle clues that clearly point to a possible Nazi aspect to the Roswell Incident, and planted them in such a way that in each and every mention within his book of a possible Nazi root or resemblance of the Roswell technologies, the inevitable "extraterrestrial obfuscation" intrudes to impose the misdirection. But in the final analysis, with close and careful reading it could be said that the late Colonel Corso would bid us to look across the Atlantic Ocean, as much as he would bid us to look up to the heavens, for the answer to the Roswell Incident.

As we shall now see, he was not the only careful obfuscator bidding us to do so...

---

[1] " RAAF Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region: No Details of Flying Disk are Revealed: Roswell Hardware Man and Wife Report Disk Seen," Roswell Daily Record, July 8, 1947.

[2] Berlitz and Moore, The Roswell Incident, pp. 28-29, emphasis added.

[3] Col. Philip J. Corso, (Ret), and William J. Birnes, The Day

After Roswell (New York: Pocket Books, 1997), p. 79.

[4] Randle, Roswell Revisited, pp. 118-119. Randle also maintains that "the younger Corso suggested it was because his father did not have the opportunity to review the manuscript after his co-author (William J. Birnes) had finished it and it was sent to the publisher. As a writer, I know this to be false. There would have been ample time for Corso to see what was written and correct it."(p. 109). Randle is correct, for a major publisher like Simon and Schuster makes an initial printing of any book, as it will look when actually printed, and sends these to an author to look through and make any last-minute revisions or corrections. These are called "galley proofs" and are a part of the "publishing ritual" with a major publisher. Smaller publishing houses sometimes do, and sometimes do not, go through this process.

[5] Corso and Birnes, The Day after Roswell, p. 4, emphasis added.

[6] Ibid., p. 2.

[7] Ibid., p. 10.

[8] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, p. 10.

[9] Ibid., p. 11.

[10] Ibid., emphasis added.

[11] See my The Nazi International (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2009), pp. 12-28 for a general discussion of the connections to Canada and Latin America, and pp. 249-350 for the evidence tying postwar Nazi projects there to Nazi Germany's most sensitive wartime research.

[12] Ibid., p. 27.

[13] Ibid., p. 123.

[14] Ibid., p. 122.

[15] Affidavit of Carol Rosin, cited in Steven M. Greer, M.D., Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the

Greatest Secrets in Modern History (Crozer, Virginia: 2001), pp. 255-256.

[16] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, p. 94.

[17] Ibid.

[18] Randle, Roswell Revisited, pp. 121-122.

[19] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, p. 96.

[20] Ibid., p. 73, emphasis added.

[21] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, p. 5.

[22] It should be noted that the statement regarding recovery of "stealth" technology from a crashed extraterrestrial craft that according to Corso the military had been secretly been tracking on radar is vintage Kaufman.

[23] Corso and Birnes, op. cit., p. 44.

[24] Ibid., p. 45.

[25] Ibid.

[26] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, pp. 4, 66.

[27] Ibid.

[28] Ibid., p. 246.

[29] Ibid., p. 115.

[30] Corso appends photocopies of the U.S. Army's "Project Horizon" study of the feasibility of a permanent base on the Moon. Suggestively, the booster rocket named for this project is called "Saturn." The date of shown on the document is "20 Mar 1959." So, if authentic, the documents Corso provides would seem to indicate that there was a hidden agenda to the Apollo program.

[31] Corso and Birnes, op. cit., p. 115.

[32] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, pp. 100-101, emphasis added.

[33] British journalist and aerospace researcher Nick Cook's book that referred to the Bell project, The Hunt for Zero Point, was published in 2003, and Igor Witkowski, the Polish military

historian and researcher who first uncovered the Bell story, did not publish his research in English until that same year in a book entitled The Truth About the Wunderwaffe. Witkowski had published his Bell project research in Poland prior to that, so it is possible that Corso, with his intelligence connections, might have heard about it and have been able to obtain an English translation from those Polish language books from them. However, Corso had by that point long been retired from the Army, and such intelligence connections as he may once have had were likely to have been more or less gone by the time of the appearance of his book.

[34] But there is even bad news there, as we shall see.

[35] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, p. 3.

[36] Ibid., p. 4, emphasis added.

[37] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, p. 90.

[38] Ibid., p. 106. In this context Corso also mentions Von Braun and Hermann Oberth again, as well as Drs. John von Neumann and Robert Sarbacher, the latter two of whom are rumored to have been involved in the Philadelphia Experiment! Corso did get around!

[39] See the discussions in my The SS Brotherhood of the Bell (2006), pp. 209-211, and my Reich of the Black Sun (2004), pp. 226-228.

[40] Ibid., p. 73, see also p. 133.

[41] For this whole story, see my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 104-115.

[42] The only evidence that has surfaced from that time and that general region of the world are the documents from Fascist Italy that imply that dictator Benito Mussolini established a secret UFO study group under the chairmanship of Guigliomo Marconi. It is possible that Italy did share this information with Nazi Germany

after the conclusion of the Rome-Berlin Axis pact. However, there is not, to my knowledge, any indication in the Italian documents that any crash-and-recovery effort was ever undertaken in Fascist Italy.

Part Two:
The Problematic of the Majic-12 Documents Hoax

"I am convinced that the documents, when carefully and objectively examined, lead to the conclusion that there indeed was an Operation Majestic-12."
Stanton T. Friedman,
Top Secret/Majic: Operation Majestic-12 and the United States Government's UFO Cover-up, p. 210.

"What (Nickell and Fischer) found was that the mistakes in the MJ-12 documents were unique to those documents, which suggests that they are fraudulent."
Kevin D. Randle,
Case MJ-12: The True Story Behind the Governments UFO Conspiracies,
p. 176.

"The lie is different at every level."
Anonymous intelligence agent to authors
Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara,
Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA,
p. 530.

9
Friedman and the Case for the Authenticity of the Majic-12 Documents

"We know there is no provenance for any of the documents with trails that lead to government records, only trails that lead to people with a vested interest in the reality of MJ-12 and a belief in UFOs as extraterrestrial spacecraft."

Kevin D. Randle[1]

Stanton T. Friedman is rightly regarded as the "father of modern ufology," for unlike many ufologists, Friedman brings to the subject a trained scientific intellect, a penetrating analytical mind, and the discipline and determination to ferret out the most minute of documentary details. All these he brings to bear in a signally important book analyzing the case for the authenticity of some of the so-called Majic-12 or Majestic-12 documents: Top Secret/Majic: operation Majestic-12 and the United States Government's UFO Cover-up.

But for those who may not know the story of this fascinating set of allegedly leaked and highly classified U.S. government UFO documents, a brief review is in order.

In December 1984 the first of the Majic-12 documents arrived at

the home of ufologist Jamie Shandera. Or rather, what arrived at Shandera's home was a double-wrapped "plain brown envelope with no return address and an Albuquerque, New Mexico postmark."[2] Inside the envelope was a roll of undeveloped black-and-white 35mm film. But why would some anonymous "documents leaker" send this film to Shandera.

Friedman suggests that it was because at that time Shandera was cooperating with him and fellow-Roswell researcher Bill Moore, and that Shandera, who had developed several "inside" contacts with the Air Force Office of Special Investigations (OSI, or AFOSI), was a logical choice for someone to leak documents to.[3]

Once it was developed, the film proved to be nothing less than explosive, for what it showed were simple photographs of a top secret briefing document allegedly prepared by the Truman Administration for incoming President-Elect Dwight D. Eisenhower. According to the document, Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter was Eisenhower's briefing officer. Leaving aside the details contained in the document for a little later in this chapter, the document outlines the crash and recovery of a flying saucer, its occupants, its technology, and the establishment of a super-secret research and development committee known alternatively as Majic-12 or Majestic-12 which was directly responsible to the President. Additionally, the document lists the twelve members of that committee, plus eight annexes or appendices to the document, only the first of which was actually contained on the film mailed to Shandera.

Two more documents were later leaked to ufologists, and together, these the documents we will simply refer to as the "Original Set" of Majic-12 documents, to distinguish them from a much vaster collection allegedly leaked over time to Timothy Cooper, about which more in a moment. The circumstances

surrounding the arrival of these two other documents were as bizarre — if not more so — than those by which the Eisenhower Briefing Document arrived at Jamie Shandera's home.

While Friedman, Moore, and Shandera were conducting their invertigations of the Eisenhower Briefing Document and trying to authenticate it or prove it to be a hoax, Moore and Shandera began receiving mysterious postcards containing riddles on them:

> The return address on one was "Box 189, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia," and it was postmarked New Zealand. Considering that Jaimie and Bill were in contact with government insiders, we knew it was easy enough for someone to put a postcard in an envelope, send it overseas, and have someone else mail the postcard back here. Moore read one of the cards to me over the phone, and we tried to puzzle it out. It mentioned Reese's Pieces and also Suitland, a repository for government files — and a sort of annex of the National Archives — that I had visited... We decided that it would be a good idea for somebody to go to Washington.[4]

The task of going to "Suitland" in Washington, D.C. fell to Moore and Shandera, who spent several days at the archives examining boxes and files. Then, Shandera made another astonishing discovery:

> While putting one file folder back in a box and pulling out the next file, Jaimie discovered a piece of paper between the files: the July 14, 1954 memo from Robert Cutler to General Twining. The box in which Jaimie found this document? Box 189.
>
> The memo is a carbon copy in blue ink on onionskin paper. The message is straighforward and simple.... It refers to an

> NSC/MJ-12 Special Studies Project briefing. The paper is old, and has a watermark. There is aging around the edge of the paper. There is a slanted red pencil mark the unusual security marking in the upper right corner. The text doesn't provide a clue as to the subject matter of the project — it is clearly a simple administrative notice that a briefing will take place during an already scheduled meeting rather than after, as originally planned.... There is no signature on the memo, nor even an /s/ next to Cutler's name indicating that he had signed the original.[5]

Robert Cutler was the Special Asisistant for National Security to President Eisenhower, and General Twining was, of course, the commanding officer of the Air Force's Air Materiel Command during the time of the Roswell Incident.

The other document that was leaked to ufologists was what Friedman calls "perhaps the mother of all majestic-12 documents!"[6] In March of 1994 well-known ufologist Don Berliner and Friedman's co-author of Crash at Corona received a document in the mail, in the same manner as had Shandera ten years earlier, in a manilla envelope with a roll of film.

> The roll of 35mm film had been mailed from Wisconsin, but without a return address. At first, Don thought nothing of the matter, since he had recently come back from the huge Experimental Aircraft Show in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he had shot many rolls of film. He presumed that he had left a roll of film behind and someone from the show had sent it to him.
>
> Only when he had the film developed did he realize that he had black-and-white pictures of a document, not of aircraft.

> The first frame was the cover page of a report entitled Majestic-12 Group Special Operations Manual: Extraterrestrial Entities and Technology, Recovery and Disposal. It was marked TOP SECRET/MAJIC Eyes Only, and was dated April 1954. The report outlined how to secure, package, ship, and store artifacts and extraterrestrial biological entities from recovered alien flying saucers! The contents page indicated that the original manual contained six chapters, four appendices, 30 pages of text, and a section of photographs. Unfortunately, not all of the pages of the manual had been photographed.[7]

Needless to say, this document, if genuine, was a veritable smoking gun, if not for the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident, then at least for the existence of a super-secret government program and unit tasked with the retrieval of crashed extraterrestrial technologies and entities. Additionally, notwithstanding that there is no explicit mention of the Roswell Incident in the document as currently extant, it nevertheless provided a general corroborative context to the extraterrestrial interpretation of that Incident.

Of course, it was not long before skeptics accused Friedman and his associates of forging and then "leaking" the documents to themselves, but these accusations, as we shall shortly see, Friedman ably and effectively dispatched.

These documents — the Eisenhower Briefing Document, the Cutler-Twining Memo, and the Special Operations Manual — constitute the "Original Set" of Majic-12 documents

But there is another set of documents also purporting to be Majic-12 documents, and these as we shall see are much more problematical not only with respect to how they were leaked, but with respect to what many of them contained. These are the so-

called “Cooper-Cantwheel” set of documents, and this set, rather than constituting a trickle of leaks, was a veritable flood. And that “flood” indeed constitutes one of their principal problems.

Beginning in late 1992, three new alleged Majic-12 documents were sent to ufologist and Roswell researcher Tim Cooper of California.

> Tim had become interested in Roswell and MJ-12, and tried to learn as much as he could about crashed saucers in New Mexico. He had been talking to a number of retired military personnel who were living near him and who had been heavily involved in highly classified matters back in the 1940s. His own father, while running the printing department at Alamogordo Army Air Field, had apparently been asked to print a long, highly classified document dealing with at least one crashed saucer and alien bodies. His father always refused to gvie many details. We had a number of telephone conversations, and Tim eventually passed on copies of the documents he had received.[8]

Originally Cooper was reluctant to pass on the first document because it was “extremely poorly reproduced, and Tim was initially reluctant to pass it on for fear he would be accused of forging it.”[9] Nonetheless he eventually shared a copy with Friedman.

This proved to be a memorandum from Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter, and was a “Memorandum for the President,” with security markings that read “TOP SECRET/MAJIC ETES ONLY” at the bottom. The memorandum states that Hillenkoetter had all the information summaries gleaned from “the machines” summarized and bound into a “Black Book both for convenience...and for greater (security) in handling,” and goes on to state that Hillenkoetter was sending two of the booklets to the

President for him to "glance through in order to familiarize yourself with the manner in which the information is presented." The memorandum ends with Hillenkoetter stating that he will send the books to the White House each week.[10]

Somewhat later, Cooper sent Friedman two more documents. One was a memorandum from General George C. Marshal to President Truman. The memo states that General Twining would be presenting a "report" to the President that day, and states that they should "treat Twining's report (as) top secret and that no indication of its content be divulged to the public."[11]

The final document was "a Top Secret Eyes Only directive to General Twining. This memo had no typed-in date, but at the bottom was a scrawled 'Approved Harry Truman July 9, 1947.'[12] This document directed General Twining to go to the White Sands Proving Ground Command Center "without delay for the purpose of making an appraisal of the reported unidentified objects being kept there," and that Twining was to to take with him "such experts, technicians, scientists and assistants as you deem necessary to the effectiveness of your mission."[13]

But as the documents swelled from a trickle to a stream and finally a flood, document examiners Drs. Robert and Ryan Wood disclosed another interesting detail. Unlike the anonymous posting of rolls of film to Shandera and Berliner, or even the strange postcards with their Addis Ababa return address and New Zealand postmarks, the Woods disclosed that Cooper claimed to be receiving the documents from a man calling himself "Thomas Cantwheel," and that they came in envelopes with an Albuquerque, New Mexico postmark.[14]

A. Friedman on the Nature of Majic-12 Document Authenticity

1. The Methodology

There is a problem, however, in authenticating such documents, and the careful reader will have immediately spotted it: all the documents came on film or, with the exception of the Cutler-Twining Memo, the Cooper-Cantwheel series of documents were photocopies. Consequently, all documents lack any provenance that could determine their authenticity or lack thereof. Furthermore, there was no way to test the originals for the paper that they were written on, nor for the inks used in signatures.[15] Only the Cutler-Twining Memo contained a crucial detail that allowed Freidman and his colleagues to verify its probable authenticity.

Even with access to the original documents, there is another possibility that Friedman and fellow Majic-12 researchers must contend with:

> ...Even the best expert cannot guarantee absolutely that any document is genuine, for a clever forger or disinformation specialist — especially one within the intelligence community — would have access to all the appropriate ink, paper, typewriters, signature samples, and memo formats.
>
> In an area as controversial as ufology, the possibility of fraud or disinformation is everpresent.[16]

As far as the Eisenhower Briefing Document — the very first leaked Majic-12 document — was concerned, there were three possibilities, as Friedman saw them.

First, it could be an outright hoax: “Were these mysterious documents intended to fool us into going public so that these

debunkers could say 'Gotcha!' and discredit not only us but the entire Roswell story as well?"[17] But a plain and simple hoax was unlikely, since whoever sent the documents to Shandera would have known that he, Moore, and Friedman would spare no effort to authenticate the documents.

That brought up a second, and more likely possibility, namely that the documents could be some sort of disinformation that contained "some truth mixed with some phony material, sending researchers off on a wild-goose chase and keeping the secrets for that much longer. Perhaps there was a Majestic-12 group, but it dealt with something entirely different."[18] As will be discovered in Part Three, the Nazi scenario can offer an alternative explanation for the presence of such documents and the formation of such a group, and offers a plausible explanation for why such documents might be considered disinformation.

But the final possibility was that they were "plain straight legitimate."[19]

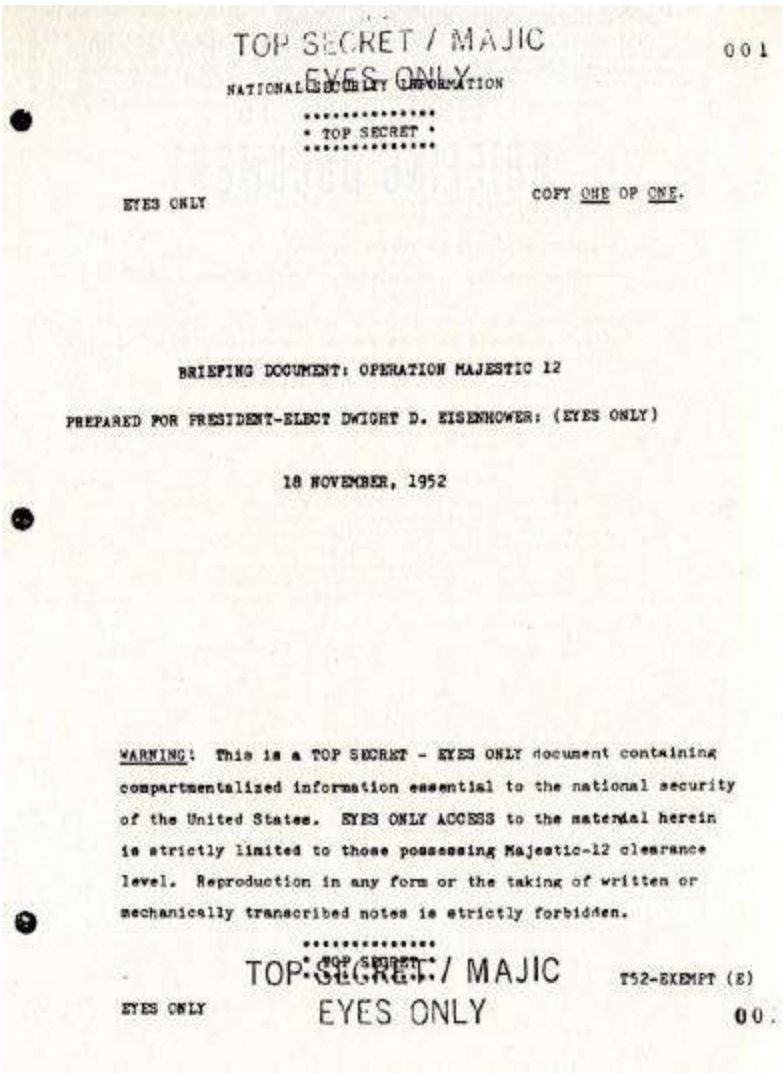
Under such circumstances — lacking the original documents by which to compare papers, inks, signatures and so on — there was really only one method by which to argue for or against their authenticity, and that was to argue from the internal evidence itself. That is, did the documents adhere to established protocols for dating and for government memoranda at that time period? More importantly, was the specific information presented in them credible? Did the alleged people involved in the Majic-12 Group make rational sense?

It is especially with respect to the last question that Friedman's analysis shines, for as will be seen, each of the individuals named as a member of the Majic-12 Group makes eminent sense, and, in the case of one of them, makes special sense in the light of the Nazi Scenario, but, as I will argue, not much sense in the light of

the extraterrestrial one. Indeed, as we proceed with our examination of the Majic-12 documents problem in this part of the book, we will discover that — whether legitimate or a hoax — someone seems to be taking pains to point very subtle fingers and plant very subtle clues to "look to the Nazis."

2. The Eisenhower Briefing Document

There is no doubt, given the actual contents of the Eisenhower Briefing Document — if authentic — that its contents made it "one of the most important classified government documents ever leaked to the public."[20] So first, a look at the important pages of the document are in order. I will present actual pictures of the document, the present the actual text for ease of reading, before summarizing Friedman's analysis and argumentation for its authenticity.



TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORMATION

001

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12

PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY)

18 NOVEMBER, 1952

WARNING! This is a TOP SECRET - EYES ONLY document containing compartmentalized information essential to the national security of the United States. EYES ONLY ACCESS to the material herein is strictly limited to those possessing Majestic-12 clearance level. Reproduction in any form or the taking of written or mechanically transcribed notes is strictly forbidden.

****
* TOP SECRET *

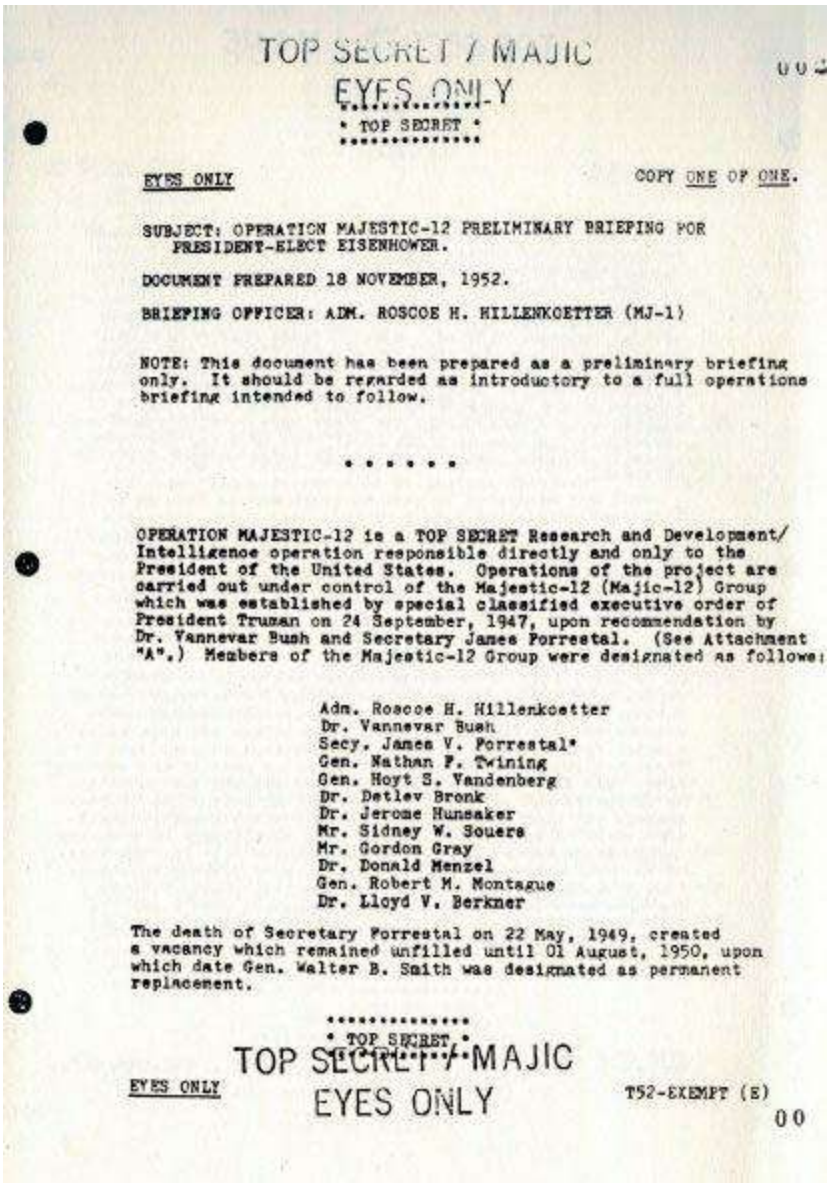
TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

EYES ONLY

00.

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Page 1 Title Page



TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY
* TOP SECRET *

002

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE.

SUBJECT: OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 PRELIMINARY BRIEFING FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT EISENHOWER.

DOCUMENT PREPARED 18 NOVEMBER, 1952.

BRIEFING OFFICER: ADM. ROSCOE H. HILLENKOETTER (MJ-1)

NOTE: This document has been prepared as a preliminary briefing only. It should be regarded as introductory to a full operations briefing intended to follow.

. . . . . .

OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 is a TOP SECRET Research and Development/ Intelligence operation responsible directly and only to the President of the United States. Operations of the project are carried out under control of the Majestic-12 (Majic-12) Group which was established by special classified executive order of President Truman on 24 September, 1947, upon recommendation by Dr. Vannevar Bush and Secretary James Forrestal. (See Attachment "A".) Members of the Majestic-12 Group were designated as follows:

Adm. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter
Dr. Vannevar Bush
Secy. James V. Forrestal*
Gen. Nathan F. Twining
Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenberg
Dr. Detlev Bronk
Dr. Jerome Hunsaker
Mr. Sidney W. Souers
Mr. Gordon Gray
Dr. Donald Menzel
Gen. Robert M. Montague
Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner

The death of Secretary Forrestal on 22 May, 1949, created a vacancy which remained unfilled until 01 August, 1950, upon which date Gen. Walter B. Smith was designated as permanent replacement.

* TOP SECRET *

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY T52-EXEMPT (E)

00

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Page 2

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY
* TOP SECRET *
****

003

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

On 24 June, 1947, a civilian pilot flying over the Cascade Mountains in the State of Washington observed nine flying disc-shaped aircraft traveling in formation at a high rate of speed. Although this was not the first known sighting of such objects, it was the first to gain widespread attention in the public media. Hundreds of reports of sightings of similar objects followed. Many of these came from highly credible military and civilian sources. These reports resulted in independent efforts by several different elements of the military to ascertain the nature and purpose of these objects in the interests of national defense. A number of witnesses were interviewed and there were several unsuccessful attempts to utilize aircraft in efforts to pursue reported discs in flight. Public reaction bordered on near hysteria at times.

In spite of these efforts, little of substance was learned about the objects until a local rancher reported that one had crashed in a remote region of New Mexico located approximately seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell Army Air Base (now Walker Field).

On 07 July, 1947, a secret operation was begun to assure recovery of the wreckage of this object for scientific study. During the course of this operation, aerial reconnaissance discovered that four small human-like beings had apparently ejected from the craft at some point before it exploded. These had fallen to earth about two miles east of the wreckage site. All four were dead and badly decomposed due to action by predators and exposure to the elements during the approximately one week time period which had elapsed before their discovery. A special scientific team took charge of removing these bodies for study. (See Attachment "C".) The wreckage of the craft was also removed to several different locations. (See Attachment "B".) Civilian and military witnesses in the area were debriefed, and news reporters were given the effective cover story that the object had been a misguided weather research balloon.

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

EYES ONLY TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

00

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Page 3

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

EYES ONLY

004

* TOP SECRET *

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

A covert analytical effort organized by Gen. Twining and Dr. Bush acting on the direct orders of the President, resulted in a preliminary concensus (19 September, 1947) that the disc was most likely a short range reconnaissance craft. This conclusion was based for the most part on the craft's size and the apparent lack of any identifiable provisioning. (See Attachment "D".) A similar analysis of the four dead occupants was arranged by Dr. Bronk. It was the tentative conclusion of this group (30 November, 1947) that although these creatures are human-like in appearance, the biological and evolutionary processes responsible for their development has apparently been quite different from those observed or postulated in homo-sapiens. Dr. Bronk's team has suggested the term "Extra-terrestrial Biological Entities", or "ETBEs", be adopted as the standard term of reference for these creatures until such time as a more definitive designation can be agreed upon.

Since it is virtually certain that these craft do not originate in any country on earth, considerable speculation has centered around what their point of origin might be and how they get here. Mars was and remains a possibility, although some scientists, most notably Dr. Menzel, consider it more likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely.

Numerous examples of what appear to be a form of writing were found in the wreckage. Efforts to decipher these have remained largely unsuccessful. (See Attachment "E".) Equally unsuccessful have been efforts to determine the method of propulsion or the nature or method of transmission of the power source involved. Research along these lines has been complicated by the complete absence of identifiable wings, propellers, jets, or other conventional methods of propulsion and guidance, as well as a total lack of metallic wiring, vacuum tubes, or similar recognizable electronic components. (See Attachment "F".) It is assumed that the propulsion unit was completely destroyed by the explosion which caused the crash.

* TOP SECRET *

EYES ONLY TOP SECRET / MAJIC T52-EXEMPT (E)

EYES ONLY

004

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Page 4

#5

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

005

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

A need for as much additional information as possible about these craft, their performance characteristics and their purpose led to the undertaking known as U.S. Air Force Project SIGN in December, 1947. In order to preserve security, liason between SIGN and Majestic-12 was limited to two individuals within the Intelligence Division of Air Materiel Command whose role was to pass along certain types of information through channels. SIGN evolved into Project GRUDGE in December, 1948. The operation is currently being conducted under the code name BLUE BOOK, with liason maintained through the Air Force officer who is head of the project.

On 06 December, 1950, a second object, probably of similar origin, impacted the earth at high speed in the El Indio - Guerrero area of the Texas - Mexican boder after following a long trajectory through the atmosphere. By the time a search team arrived, what remained of the object had been almost totally incinerated. Such material as could be recovered was transported to the A.E.C. facility at Sandia, New Mexico, for study.

Implications for the National Security are of continuing importance in that the motives and ultimate intentions of these visitors remain completely unknown. In addition, a significant upsurge in the surveillance activity of these craft beginning in May and continuing through the autumn of this year has caused considerable concern that new developments may be imminent. It is for these reasons, as well as the obvious international and technological considerations and the ultimate need to avoid a public panic at all costs, that the Majestic-12 Group remains of the unanimous opinion that imposition of the strictest security precautions should continue without interruption into the new administration. At the same time, contingency plan MJ-1949-04P/78 (Top Secret - Eyes Only) should be held in continued readiness should the need to make a public announcement present itself. (See Attachment "G".)

****

TOP SECRET MAJIC
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXHIBIT (E)

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Page 5

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

006

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

ENUMERATION OF ATTACHMENTS:

*ATTACHMENT "A".....Special Classified Executive Order #092447. (TS/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "B".....Operation Majestic-12 Status Report #1, Part A. 30 NOV '47. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "C".....Operation Majestic-12 Status Report #1, Part B. 30 NOV '47. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "D".....Operation Majestic-12 Preliminary Analytical Report. 19 SEP '47. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "E".....Operation Majestic-12 Blue Team Report #5. 30 JUN '52. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "F".....Operation Majestic-12 Status Report #2. 31 JAN '48. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "G".....Operation Majestic-12 Contingency Plan MJ-1949-04P/78: 31 JAN '49. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "H".....Operation Majestic-12, Maps and Photographs Folio (Extractions). (TS-MAJIC/EO)

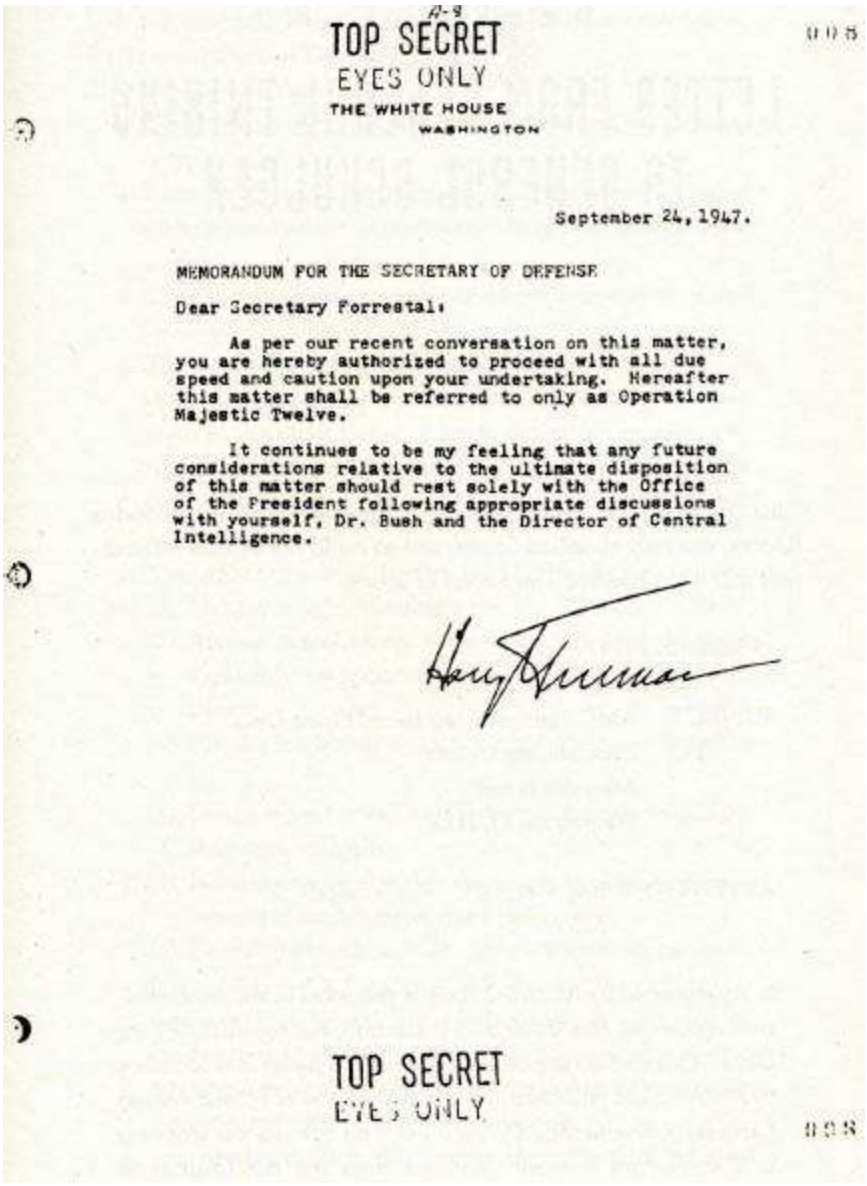
****
* TOP SECRET *
TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

006

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Page 6



TOP SECRET
EYES ONLY
THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

September 24, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE

Dear Secretary Forrestal:

As per our recent conversation on this matter, you are hereby authorized to proceed with all due speed and caution upon your undertaking. Hereafter this matter shall be referred to only as Operation Majestic Twelve.

It continues to be my feeling that any future considerations relative to the ultimate disposition of this matter should rest solely with the Office of the President following appropriate discussions with yourself, Dr. Bush and the Director of Central Intelligence.

TOP SECRET
EYES ONLY

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Truman-Forrestal Memorandum

And now the actual text of the document:

TOP SECRET/MAJIC 001
EYES ONLY
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORAMTION
****
* TOP SECRET*
****

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE

BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12
PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER.
(EYES ONLY)

18 NOVEMBER, 1952

WARNING: This is a TOP SECRET — EYES ONLY document containing compartmentalized information essential to the national security of the United States. EYES ONLY ACCESS to the material herein is strictly limited to those possessing Majestic-12 clearance level. Reproduction in any form or the taking of written or mechanically transcribed notes is strictly forbidden.

****
* TOP SECRET*
****
TOP SECRET/MAJIC T52-EXEMPT(E)
EYES ONLY
EYES ONLY 001

Eisenhower Briefing Document, Page 1 Title Page, Plain Text Version

TOP SECRET/MAJIC 002
EYES ONLY
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORAMTION
****
* TOP SECRET*
****

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE
SUBJECT: OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 PRELIMINARY BRIEFING FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT EISENHOWER
DOCUMENT PREPARED 18 NOVEMBER, 1952.
BRIEFING OFFICER: ADM. ROSCOE H. HILLENKOETTER (MJ-12)
NOTE: This document has been prepared as a preliminary briefing only. It should be regarded as introductory to a full operations briefing intended to follow.

******

OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 is a TOP SECRET Research and Development/ Intelligence operation responsible directly and only to the President of the United States. Operations of the project are carried out under control of the Majestic-12 (Majic-12) Group which was established by special classified executive order of President Truman on 24 September, 1947, upon recommendation by Dr. Vannevar Bush and Secretary James Forrestal. (See Attachment "A".) Members of the Majestic-12 Group were designated as follows:

Adm. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter
Dr. Vannevar Bush
Secy. James V. Forrestal*
Gen Nathan F. twining
Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenburg
Dr. Detlev Bronk
Dr. Jerome Hunsaker
Mr. Syndney W. Souers
Mr. Gordon Gray
Dr. Donald Menzel
Gen. Robert M. Montague
Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner

The death of Secretary Forrestal on 22 May, 1949, created a vacancy which remained unfilled until 01 august, 1950, upon which date Gen. walter B. Smith was designated as permanent replacement.

****
* TOP SECRET*
****

TOP SECRET/MAJIC T52-EXEMPT(E)
EYES ONLY
EYES ONLY 002

TOP SECRET/MAJIC 003
EYES ONLY
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORAMTION
****
* TOP SECRET*
****

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE

On 24 June, 1947, a civilian pilot flying over the Cascade Mountains in the State of Washington observed nine flying disc-shaped aircraft traveling in formation at a high rate of speed. Although this was not the first known sighting of such objects, it was the first to gain widespread attention in the public media. Hundreds of reports of sightings of similar objects followed. Many of these came from highly credible military and civilian sources. these reports resulted in independent efforts by several different elements of the military to ascertain the nature and purpose of these objects in the interests of national defense. A number of witnesses were interviewed and there were several unsuccessful attempts to utilize aircraft in efforts to pursue reported discs in flight. Public reaction bordered on near hysteria at times.

In spite of these efforts, little of substance was learned about the objects until a local rancher reported that one had crashed in a remote region of New Mexico located approximately seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell army Air Base (now Walker Field).

On 07 July, 1947, a secret operation was begun to assure recovery of the wreckage of this object for scientific study. During the course of this operation, aerial reconnaissance discovered that four small human-like beings had apparently ejected from the craft at some point before it exploded. These had fallen to earth about two miles east of the wreckage site. All four were dead and badly decomposed due to action by predators and exposure to the elements during the approximately one week time period which had elapsed before their discovery. A special scientific team took charge of removing these bodies for study. (See Attachment "C".) The wreckage of the craft was also removed to several different locations. (See Attachment "B".) Civilian and military witnesses in the area were debriefed, and news reporters were given the effective cover story that the object had been a misguided weather research balloon.

****
* TOP SECRET*
****

TOP SECRET/MAJIC T52-EXEMPT(E)
EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET/MAJIC 004
EYES ONLY
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORAMTION
****
* TOP SECRET*
****

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE

A covert analytical effort organized by Gen. Twining and Dr. Bush acting on the direct orders of the President, resulted in a preliminary concensus [sic] (19 September, 1947) that the disc was most likely a short range reconnaissance craft. This conclusion was based for the most part on the craft's size and the apparent lack of any identifiable provisioning. (See Attachment "D".) A similar analysis of the four dead occupants was arranged by Dr. Bronk. It was the tentative conclusion of this group (30 November, 1947) that although these creatures are human-like in appearance, the biological and evolutionary processes responsible for their development has apparently been quite different from those observed or postulated in homo-sapiens. Dr. Bronk's team has suggested the term "Extra-Terrestrial Biological Entities", or "EBEs", be adopted as the standard term of reference for these creatures until such time as a more definitive designation can be agreed upon.

Since it is virtually certain that these craft do not originate in any country on earth, considerable speculation has centered around what their point of origin might be and how they get here. Mars was a remains a possibility, although some scientists, most notably Dr. Menzel, consider it more likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely.

Numerous examples of what appear to be a form of writing were found in the wreckage. Efforts to decipher these have remained largely unsuccessful. (See Attachment "E".) Equally unsuccessful have been efforts to determine the method of propulsion or the nature or method of transmission of the power source involved. research along these lines has been complicated by the complete absence of identifiable wings, propellers, jets, or other conventional methods of propulsion and guidance, as well as a total lack of metallic wiring, vacuum tubes, or similar recognizable electronic components. (See Attachment "F".) It is assumed that the propulsion unit was complete destroyed by the explosion which caused the crash.

****
* TOP SECRET*
****

TOP SECRET/MAJIC T52-EXEMPT (E)
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY 004

Eisenhower Briefing Document Page 4 Plain Text Version

TOP SECRET/MAJIC 005
EYES ONLY
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORAMTION
****
* TOP SECRET*
****

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE

A need for as much additional information as possible about these craft, their performance characteristics and their purpose led to the undertaking known as U.S. Air Force Project SIGN in December, 1947. In order to preserve security, liason [sic et passim] berween SIGN and Majestic-12 was limited to two individuals within the Intelligence Division of Air Materiel Command whose role was to pass along certain types of information through channels. SIIGN evolved into Project GRUDGE in December, 1948. The operation is currently being conducted under the code name BLUE BOOK, with liason maintained through the air Force office who is head of the project.

On 06 December, 1950, a second object, probably of similar origin, impacted the earth at high speed in the El Indo — Guerrero area of the Texas — Mexican border after following a long trajectory through the atmosphere. By the time a search team arrived, what remained of the object had been almost totally incinerated. Such material as could be recovered was transported to the A.E.C. facility at Sandia, New Mexico, for study.

Implications for the National Security are of continuing importance in that the motives and ultimate intentions of these visitors remain completely unknown. In addition, a significant upsurge in the surveillance activity of these craft beginning in May and continuing through the autumn of this year has caused considerable concern that new developments may be imminent. It is for these reasons, as well as the obvious international and technological considerations and the ultimate need to avoid a public panic at all costs, that the Majestic-12 Group remains of the unanimous opinion that imposition of the strictest security precautions should continue without interruption into the new administration. At the same time, contingency plan MJ-1949-o4P/78 (Top Secret — Eyes Only) should be held in continued readiness should the need to make a public announcement present itself. (See Attachment "G".)

****
* TOP SECRET*
****
TOP SECRET/MAJIC T52-EXEMPT (E)
EYES ONLY

TOP SECRET/MAJIC 006
EYES ONLY
NATIONAL SECURITY INFORAMTION
****
* TOP SECRET*
****

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE

ENUMERATION OF ATTACHMENTS:

*ATTACHMENT "A".....Special Classified Executive Order #092447. (TS/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "B".....Operation Majestic-12 Status Report #1, Part A. 30 NOV '47. (TS-MAJIC.EO)

*ATTACHMENT "C".....Operation Majestic-12 Status report #1, Part B. 30 NOV '47. (TS-MAJIC.EO)

*ATTACHMENT "D".....Operation Majestic-12 Preliminary Analytical Report. 19 SEP '47 (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "E".....Operation Majestic-12 Blue Team Report #5. 30 JUN '52. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "F".....Operation Majestic-12 Status report #2. 31 JAN '48/ (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "G".....Operation Majestic-12 Contingency Plan MJ-1949-o4P/78: 31 JAN '49. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTCHEMENT "H".....Operation Majestic-12, Maps and Photographs Folio (Extractions). (TS-MAJIC/EO)

****
* TOP SECRET*
****
TOP SECRET/MAJIC T52-EXEMPT (E)
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY 004

As page 7 of the Eisenhower Briefing Document is only a cover sheet for "Attachment A" which follows on page 8, I present only page 8 here:

A-3(handwritten) 008
TOP SECRET
EYES ONLY
THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

September 24, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE SECRETARY OF DEFENSE

Dear Secretary Forrestal:

As per our recent conversation on this matter, you are hereby authorized to proceed with all due speed and caution upon your undertaking. Hereafter this matter shall be referred to only as Operation Majestic Twelve.

It continues to be my feeling that any future considerations relative to the ultimate disposition of this matter should rest solely with the Office of the President following appropriate discussions with yourself, Dr. Bush and the Director of Central Intelligence.

/s/
Harry Truman

TOP SECRET
EYES ONLY 008

Eisenhower Briefing Document Page 8 Plain Text Version

3. The Majetic-12 Membership List

a. Dr. Donald Menzel

The document presents the following internal information that can be used to verify the document's authenticity:

1) The security classification markings "Top Secret/Eyes Only" and "Top Secret/Majic/Eyes Only." Neither classification is all that unusual so from this standpoint, the document appears authentic, though the classification "Top Secret/Majic/Eyes Only" is the point in question, i.e., is

there a Majic-12 or Majestic-12 Group. However, from the point of internal consistency and the document's own statement that the contents it contains involves compartmentalized information, such a classification or similar scheme would be expected.

2) The document refers to twelve alleged members of the study group, and this therefore constitutes a major area of verification: do these members make sense in the context of a top secret study group established to analyze the Roswell Incident and the alleged recovery of technologies and extraterrestrial bodies?
3) The document contains obvious formatting such as dating formats and other internal references that can also be used as points for verification or denial of authenticity.
4) Finally, the document contains internal information which both supports the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident, and which — in spite of being ignored by the ufology community — suggests another interpretation as well.

Of these four areas of potential verification, obviously the most specific and important are its list of the alleged members of the Majestic-12 study group, and these Friedman rightly and astutely zeros in on in his effort to verify the document.

And of these twelve, the one that most stood out to Friedman, and rightly so, as being the most unusual and unlikely member of such a group was the famous Harvard astronomer, Dr. Donald Menzel. The reason that Dr. Menzel was such an unlikely candidate for membership in such a group was that he was well-known throughout the late 1950s and 1960s as one of the major UFO-debunkers, having authored some books on the subject that attempted to explain away all such sightings and incidents along

entirely naturalist and "scientific" man-made lines. Menzel concocted a variety of pseudo-scientific explanations for the phenomena ranging from "cloud reflections" to other equally creative explanations that remind one of Dr. J. Allen Hynek's infamous "swamp gas" theory.[21] Indeed, one can sense Friedman's own perplexity at the presence of Menzel's name on the Majestic-12 list:

> (Why) would a Harvard professor of astronomy, hardly a high-security-level position, be working with the other people on the Majestic-12 list? These included the first four directors of the CIA (or its forerunner), the first Secretary of Defense, and Vannevar Bush, who headed the wartime Office of Scientific Research and Development and was in charge of the Manhattan Project and other high-security military research projects.[22]

Not only that, when Dr. Menzel was being reviewed for an Air Force security clearance of merely "Secret" level, he actually had to appear before hearings, since he had been "fingered" as potentially disloyal during those days when the McCarthyite era was just beginning to gather momentum. Indeed, none other than Dr. Vannevar Bush, President Franklin Roosevelt's "science tsar" testified in behalf of his friend Menzel. This made it even more curious, for how could such an individual gain the much-higher security clearance needed for something like Majestic-12?[23]

Visiting the Harvard University archives to access Dr. Menzel's papers, Friedman made an astonishing discovery about the famous late astronomer:

> (I) decided to make a stab in the dark and start with Menzel's correspondence with President Kennedy. Frankly, I

was curious as to why there even was such a file. (It turns out that Kennedy was on the Board of Overseers at Harvard, had chosen astronomy as his special interest area, and was well-acquainted with Menzel.) To my surprise, the correspondence showed that Menzel led two separate lives.

Publicly, Menzel was a famous astronomy professor serving on international committees, leading solar eclipse expeditions, establishing solar observatories, supervising graduate students, and debunking UFOs.

Privately, he did highly classified consulting work for federal intelligence agencies, primarily with the huge National Security Agency (NAS), and for more than thirty corporations on such matters as radio wave propagation, cryptography, and apparently, alien interstellar spacecraft.

....

Two quotes form letters to Kennedy (there are many others) show Menzel's intelligence involvement and discretion. Speaking of the NSA and its predecessor U.S. Navy agency in an August 13, 1960 letter, he said, "I have been associated with this activity for almost 30 years and probably have the longest continuous record of association of any person in the country. I still keep my close association with them. Properly cleared to one another, I should be able to help in this sensitive area." ...

On November 3, 1960, again about the NSA: "I have been a consultant to that activity with Top Secret clearance and have also had some association with the CIA. Obviously in an unclassified letter, I cannot go further into detail.."

So Menzel did belong with the other high-security-level members of Majestic-12![24]

Friedman also discovered that Menzel's association and

friendship with Dr. Vannavar Bush went back to 1934,[25] that he also held a Navy Top Secret Ultra Security Clearance at the very time the "Air Force was trying to withdraw his much lower-level Secret clearance,"[26] and that he was known for his great care and discretion with respect to classified matters.[27] Additionally, "he was well acquainted with Detlev Bronk and Lloyd Berkner, other members of MJ-12, as well as most of the other top scientists of the 1950s."[28]

Finally, Menzel had even learned Japanese as part of his cryptography work. But at this juncture, Friedman makes a telling observation: "He was an ideal person to analyze the symbols on the Roswell crash debris, since he had the high-level security clearance to go with his cryptographic skills and understanding of an entirely different — 'alien' — symbolic language."[29] This, however, raises a few problems.

As we saw in the first two chapters of this book, witnesses to the Roswell debris sometimes described the writing on some of it as appearing to look like Chinese or Japanese writing. While Menzel would certainly be in a position to decipher Japanese writing, for if it was such writing, it does not bode well for an extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident. And even if it was not, there is no reason to assume that the writing represented a linguistic form of communication to begin with; it could very well have been some other type of communication or symbolism, and the assumption that it was such linguistic communication may have been one of the reasons — according to the internal indications of the Eisenhower Briefing Document itself — that it was not deciphered.

But howsoever one slices it, Friedman has, in this author's opinion, demonstrated Menzel's mention on the Majestic-12 list in the Eisenhower Briefing Document makes very rational sense in a

certain way, for who better to involve in such a group than a famous astronomer, a known UFO debunker — useful for putting out "spin" — and a capable cryptographer? While Friedman admits that "my research has not revealed a 'smoking gun' pointing to Menzel's involvement in Operation Majestic-12," he nonetheless has successfully demonstrated that the famous Harvard professor lived a double-life, and that he had

> the right kind of specialized theoretical and technical knowledge; he had written fiction and non-fiction for popular consumption; he had the right security clearances; he maintained a long and patriotic involvement with highly classified work; he had a close association with the other top-level people listed as being involved in Majestic-12.[30]

This, as Friedman aptly observes, is an argument not for the Eisenhower Briefing Document's non-authentic nature, but on the contrary, a very strong argument from the internal evidence as to its probable origin from someone inside the government and close to the project itself, for if the document was "fraudulent or intentionally misleading, they were put together by somebody on the inside who knew that Menzel would pass muster. None one the outside knew that."[31] While Friedman clearly and strongly advocates in favor of the Briefing Document's pure authenticity, this comment should not be overlooked, for he is leaving the door open — just a sliver — for the possibility that it might have been designed as disinformation. That possibility will be examined in a moment.

b. The Others

But what of the other members of the list in the document? Can a similar rationalization for their presence be found? As Friedman notes, the membership list of the Eisenhower Briefing Document lists twelve men, six civilians, and six others being military members, with two members drawn from each of the three service branches.[32]

General Nathan Twining was, of course, an obvious choice, since as the commanding general of the Air Force's Air Materiel Command any analysis of recovered flying saucer debris would likely be handled by his command. Additionally, Friedman observes that "Alamogordo was the home to a contingent of Twining's Air Materiel Command scientists and numerous rocket scientists, including the German contingent under Werner von Braun."[33] Thus, there is a slim possibility that any analysis of such recovered wreckage might indeed, as Colonel Corso suggested, have included some of the Nazi Paperclip scientists.

As for Dr. Vannevar Bush, he too is another logical choice for membership in the Majestic-12 Group. As Friedman notes, he had headed the Office of Scientific Research and Development during the Second World War, and then "the group out of which the (Atomic Energy Commission) was formed." He was also "the prewar chairman of the National Advisory Committee on Aeronautics (NACA)," the precursor from World War Two of what would eventually become the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA).[34]

General Doolittle also makes sense, since he was "one of the first recipients of a Ph.D. in aeronautics (from MIT when (Vannevar) Bush was dean.)"[35] Dr. Jerome Hunsacker also makes sense, since he succeeded Dr. Vannevar Bush as the chairman of NACA and had also been involved in various intelligence activities.[36] Dr. Lloyd Berkner was another logical choice given his

association with Brookhaven, and was in fact also a member of the CIA's Robertson UFO panel established by "then-CIA director Walter Bedell Smith in early 1953 to evaluate UFOs."[37] Likewise Gordon Gray's membership in the Majestic-12 Group could be similarly rationalized, for he had been in a top oversight position of the Manhattan atom bomb Project during the world war, and had intelligence experience which included being the Special Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs, "in effect the liaison between the president and the (National Security Council)," and was also "a member of the President's Foreign intelligence Advisory Board."[38] Certainly someone with black projects experience, and with experience in handling foreign intelligence and diplomacy, would be an ideal member of such a group as Majestic-12. General Hoyt S. Vandenberg was by the time of the Eisenhower Briefing Document the Air Force Chief of Staff. Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter, General Walter Bedell Smith and Admiral Sidney Souers had all been directors of the Central Intelligence Agency, or in Souers' case, its predecessor, the Central Intelligence Group, and Bedell Smith had of course also been Eisenhower's chief of staff during the Second World War.[39] And James Forrestal was, of course, the Secretary of Defense, so again, his presence is eminently logical.

There are two other connections that Friedman mentions, and these are that Dr. Detlev Bronk, a principal scientist in the development of the field of biophysics, was also a former president of Rockefeller University in New York City.[40] He shared this Rockefeller connection with fellow Majestic-12 member Vannevar Bush who was also a member of the 1953 Rockefeller Commission.[41] The possible significance of this Rockefeller connection in the context of the Nazi scenario will be explored more fully in Part Three.

c. The Missing Annexes and the Truman-Forrestal Memorandum

When the Eisenhower Briefing Document arrived in Shandera's mail, the film showed only the first eight pages, including only the first of its eight annexes or "attachments."

> Obviously, it would have been wonderful to have related documents that would verify the information in the briefing. For example, it would be very useful to have attachments B through H of the briefing document, which from the content page received would include details of the alien bodies, the materials and structures, names of investigators, and so on. Since MJ-12 appears to have been an ongoing project, documents from before and after the briefing would be important, too.[42]

But Friedman was able to verify something very significant about Attachment "A", the Truman-Forrestal Memorandum. Writing the Truman Library about the document, Friedman learned that the Library was able to confirm that there had indeed been a meeting between President Truman, Secretary of Defense Forrestal, and Dr. Vannevar Bush precisely on the date of the Attachment in the Eisenhower Briefing Document: September 24, 1947.[43]

4. The Cutler-Twining Memo

As was seen previously, the Cutler-Twining Memo emerged under curious circumstances, being discovered by Jaimie Shandera sandwiched between folders in Box 189 at the National Archives.

It consisted of a carbon copy of a typed memorandum from Robert Cutler to General Nathan Twining on onion-skin paper with a watermark. The memo read as follows:

> MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL TWINING
> SUBJECT: NSC/MJ-12 Special Studies Project
>
> The President has decided that the MJ-12 SSP briefing should take place during the already scheduled White House meeting of July 16, rather than following it as previously intended. More precise arrangements will be explained to you upon arrival. Please alter your plans accordingly.
>
> Your concurrence in the above change of arrangements is assumed.
>
> ROBERT CUTLER
> Special Assistant
> to the President[44]

According to Friedman, "there is no signature on the memo, nor even an /s/ next to Cutler's name indicating that he had signed the original."[45] This presented a problem for the verification of the memorandum.

Fortunately, however, both Bill Moore and Jaimie Shandera, who had seen the original memorandum in the National Archives, were able to hold the memorandum up to the light and see the watermark on the paper. The paper itself was manufactured by a stationer named Fox Paper in Wisconsin. Bill Moore then contacted Fox paper and spoke to the company's watermark expert, who informed him that the stationary

> was made only in bid lots between 1953 and the early

1970s. The government bought a great deal of the paper, and the bid lot limitation meant that it wouldn't show up in retail stores all over the country — only major customers such as the government would buy it. So we know that the paper fits the time scheme, it would have been available in a number of government offices, and it would generally not have been available to the public.

Besides the paper checking out, the language, style, format, and typeface of the memo appear to be genuine, especially when compared to other memos from Cutler that are known to be valid.[46]

Indeed, the fact that the watermarked onion-skin paper was sold only in bid lots and that the government was a major purchaser of the lots strongly establishes the likely authenticity of the document.

And that in turn argues strongly that the "MJ-12 Special Studies Project" did indeed exist, and that General Twining was a member of it.[47]

5. The Special Operations Manual

The final component in the "Original Set" of Majic-12 documents was the Special Operations Manual that Don Berliner received on a roll of black-and-white film in March of 1994. Once again, there was internal evidence to support the document's authenticity. For example, rather than use the term "UFOs" the document referred to "UFOBs" which stood for "unidentified flying objects," and was a term that had brief currency precisely during the mid-1950s.[48]

Friedman with Berliner's permission then shared a copy with Dr. Robert Wood,

who had recently retired after more than 40 years as a scientist and project manager for McDonnell Douglas in California. Bob had a high-level professional interest in UFOs and advanced technology dating back to the 1960s and had given lectures on UFOs to several organizations. He is one of a handful of professional people interested in UFOs whom I trust completely: excellent technical background, sound judgment, very knowledgeable about UFOs and high security. I hoped that Bob, because of past efforts on high-security programs, could check on the appropriateness of the security warning and other markings(on the Special Operations Manual). We discussed the document at length.

Bob then did something truly special. Using his computer, he matched the typefaces in the manual and tried to read every portion of the available pages.[49] Don had better 8" x 10" prints made from some of the negatives and used a magnifying glass to determine what some of the words were. With a lot of effort, Don and Bob were finally able to decipher just about every square inch of the pages.

In addition, Bob and a colleague, who also had long experience with highly classified reports, each found somebody knowledgeable about the Government Printing Office and made some sense out of the little numbers on the bottom of the pages. Everything they found was consistent with a typeset GPO document of that era. For instance, although Bob's digitally-typeset version of the manual is very professional-looking, there are subtle differences between it and the original typesetting, which was done mechanically. In other words, although someone could create this document on a computer, and even use the same typeface and typesize, there would be telltale signs that the pages were not

mechanically set.[50]

In other words, for all intents and purposes the Special Operations Manual appeared to be the genuine article.

And that meant that there was some sort of highly classified crash-and-retrieval team in place whose mission it was to recover downed aircraft or even UFOs. But in any case, whether genuine or not, the document does not directly affect the Nazi scenario one way or another, save that, if there was an independent postwar Nazi group continuing its research into advanced aerodynes, and if one of these ever did crash on U.S. territory, then such a team would presumably handle it, and if one were not in place during the first such instance of a crash, then one would quickly be organized by the American military to respond to a perceived potential threat.

6. The "Cooper-Cantwheel" Documents

But what of the other set of alleged Majic-12 documents, the so-called "Cooper-Cantwheel" set? Here, no matter where one stands within the ufology community on the subject of the Majic-12 documents, the matter is somewhat murkier, for as Friedman put it, "several of these documents also looked too good to be true."[51] And in fact that turned out to be the case. One document in the Cooper-Cantwheel set was a long letter from General George Marshall to Carl Humelsine, dated September 27, 1947. It was marked with the usual "Top Secret/Eyes Only" security classifications. It "referred to 'MAJIC military communications' being sent to Humelsine."[52] Friedman needless to say checked out the letter by sending a copy to the Marshall Foundation itself, and was informed that it was

> a retyped and slightly reworded version of a well-known letter from Marshall to Republican presidential candidate Thomas Dewey during the 1944 campaign....
>
> With this unambiguous fraud as a background, I became convinced that several other items were retyped and slightly changed versions of old memos or letters. For example, one document dealt with supposed travels to New Mexico of "Archbishop" Spellman in the summer of 1947, during which he would be protected by the military. By checking the New York Times Index, I determined that Spellman was clearly in New York during the summer, did not travel to New Mexico, and had already been named a Cardinal.[53]

And of course, one wonders why Francis Cardinal Spellman would need the protection of the U.S. military to begin with, even if he did go to New Mexico! The Cooper-Cantwheel set of documents is just not credible.

B. Implications and Observations: General Montague, Majestic-12, and the Nazi Scenario(s)

This brings us to the final, least-known, and for our purposes, perhaps the most interesting fact about the Eisenhower Briefing Document, and to the perhaps the most significant and interesting alleged member of the Majestic-12 Group according to the same document: General Robert Montague. According to Friedman, Montague was a West Point classmate of General Nathan Twining, and was responsible "for the White Sands Proving Ground in New Mexico, not too far from the Roswell crash site." An expert in mathematics, and had been "chosen to head the very highly classified Armed Forces Special Weapons Center at Sandia Base, now Sandia National Laboratory, adjacent to Kirtland Air Force

Base in Albuquerque in early July 1947.[54] Thus, Montague "was on the ground in a sensitive part of the country,"[55] indeed, in the very part of the country that some of the "saucers" appeared to have under regular surveillance.

But there is one final, very important point for our purposes to be observed about Montague: he was the commander of Fort Bliss in El Paso, Texas, the very "point of immigration" for many of the Nazi Paperclip scientists, including one very significant one who maintained his legal residence there during the Roswell Incident, as will be seen in Part Three. At this juncture, however, it is to be noted that Montague's presence on Majestic-12 hints at some sort of Nazi connection to the Roswell incident, howsoever tenuous it might be.

At this juncture, the Nazi scenario and its implications begin to take shape, and it is best to outline some of them here in order to see how a change of interpretive context can affect the way in which this particular Majic-12 document is perceived, regardless of whether it is authentic or deliberate disinformation contrived by some "insider" to the project.

Our first consideration is that there are several different types of the "Nazi Scenario" that must be mentioned:

1) The "Paperclip" Scenario: this version of the Nazi scenario maintains that if what crashed at Roswell was indeed Nazi, then it represented a continuation of some of the research projects begun by German scientists before or during the Second World War under American auspices after the war, as a part of some American black project. It is this scenario that is the only version of the Nazi Scenario ever mentioned by ufologists in connection with the Roswell Incident, for it is very easily dismissible. For example, Friedman mentions that the crashed Roswell vehicle could not have been a Nazi

Horten Flying Wing such as the Gotha-229, since the Horten Go-299's "construction is two layers of plywood with sawdust and carbon in between, which hardly matches the Roswell wreckage."[56] And he is correct. Additionally, like many other Roswell Incident researchers, Friedman correctly observes that if what crashed did come from any American black project, "appropriate personnel would have been seeking any 'lost' advanced vehicle by radar, on the ground, and by plane. This clearly was not the case at Roswell."[57] Finally, many Roswell researchers have pointed out that what crashed could not have been one of the many V-2 German missiles being launched in New Mexico, for two very simple reasons, namely, no such launches took place around the time of the Roswell Incident, and even if they did, any debris recovered would have been easily recognizable and would not have fit the descriptions of the debris given by Major Marcel and others. Finally, a crashed V-2 nosecone would have left a crater and only one primary crash site, not two. No craters have ever been described by any of the Roswell witnesses. So Friedman and those researchers are correct: whatever crashed at Roswell, it was not a German Horten Flying Wing or a V-2. But to exhaust these possibilities is **not** to exhaust the Nazi Scenario. [58] This brings us to the next scenario:

2) The Independent Nazi Scenario: This scenario posits that what crashed in Roswell was Nazi, but that it came not from any American, or for that matter, any Soviet project based on Nazi technology captured as war booty, but from an independent postwar Nazi project. The further implication of this version is the logical requirement that something about either the debris, the bodies, or both, were

recognizable to the American military and that convinced them they were indeed dealing with such an independent Nazi project, and therefore, that they were dealing with an organized and well-financed postwar extraterritorial Nazi organization that had access to a high technology that could enter our air space over our most sensitive installations with impunity. This would, indeed, have called forth a high-level top secret response from the American military, and would have also required a public relations effort to "spin" the story into acceptable interpretations, namely, weather balloons and, at a deeper level of misdirection and disinformation, extraterrestrials, for it would hardly do for the American military to admit to the American people that the old enemy was not only alive and well, but violating our airspace and reconnoitering our more secret defense installations! This version must account for the extraordinary properties of the Roswell debris, and the alleged writing or hieroglyphics found on some of it.

3) The Combined Nazi-ET Scenario would posit all the things present in the "Independent Nazi Scenario" but would include an extraterrestrial component, one indicating perhaps some collusion between the two. This version, however, would suffer from all the criticisms of the ordinary extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident, namely, that none of the alleged characteristics alleged for the recovered Roswell bodies compels toward an extraterrestrial origin for them.

Given this outline, the second consideration to be borne in mind is how this context itself changes the interpretation of the Eisenhower Briefing Document, whether one considers it to be genuine, or considers it to be piece of disinformation contrived by

someone on the inside. As we have seen, Friedman himself admits to this possibility, for if it was forged, it had to have been forged by someone with detailed inside information.

If genuine, then the document would point to some combination of the Paperclip and Combined Nazi-ET scenario, for General Montague's presence implies almost the same thing averred by Colonel Corso: there was something about Roswell that looked "too familiar." Another possibility is that if the document is genuine, and if the Independent Nazi Scenario is true, then the military is hiding the truth from Eisenhower himself. And in a certain way, this makes sense, for consider for the sake of argument: if it were discovered that there was a postwar Nazi organization with access to such technologies, and it moreover was violating American airspace, it would be virtually impossible at that period of history, before spy-satellites blanketed the globe with space-based cameras, to determine where on earth it was coming from.

But how would one deal with the bodies mentioned in the document, and with the statements of their "human-like" appearance but "different evolutionary development?" For that matter, how would one deal with the document's statements that Dr. Donald Menzel maintained that the creatures came from outside the solar system?

Bluntly stated, the answer is very simple: there is no evidence internal to the document that compels to the extraterrestrial conclusion; all that the document contains is mere assertion; there are no details given either of the technology or of the recovered that support or compel to this conclusion. Add to this the fact that according to the document itself, the recovered craft was considered to be a short range reconnaissance craft. Here, it is to be noted carefully, the document does provide a corroborating detail, for it mentions the lack of "provisions" for food and waste

disposal for a long range ship.

In other words, if genuine, the Eisenhower Briefing Document suffers from the same internal and dialectical contradiction of the Roswell Incident itself: it contains no detail about the bodies compelling to an extraterrestrial conclusion, and on the other hand, the document itself, by suggesting a short range "reconnaissance" function, subtly contradicts the conclusions of the document itself. If it be objected that "reconnaissance to us" and "reconnaissance to ET" might be two different things, this is an argument from silence, for nothing whatsoever about the craft's capabilities is known from the document, and nothing about its performance capabilities is known from the original articulations of the Roswell Incident other than the properties of the debris, which contain no indication of those capabilities. In short, any such argument is an argument from silence.

While this author personally thinks that the Eisenhower Briefing Document is a forgery, Friedman is absolutely correct, it is not a "simple hoax," for it contains too many details that only a very experienced forger would know, one, moreover, who most likely had some sort of intelligence connection to some group resembling the Majestic-12 Group. So how does it fare under interpretation as a disinformation exercise?

In my opinion, it holds up quite well as a disinformation exercise especially in the context of the Independent Nazi Scenario, for one the one hand, it gives the appearance of upholding an extraterrestrial interpretation for Roswell. Moreover, it corroborates the wider context that ufologists have long contended exists, namely, that some sort of super-secret government study group would have been formed in response to the UFO phenomenon, whether terrestrial or otherwise. Moreover, the list of members of the Majestic-12 group is entirely consistent with such a group if either scenario is in view.

But there, precisely, may lie the disinformation. For if the U.S. military realized in July 1947 that it had recovered something Nazi and from an independent extraterritorial Nazi organization, I submit that its response to that recovery would have been identical: the military would have hit the "panic" button, buried the truth in a multi-layered tapestry of disinformation (possibly including Roswell "extra-terrestrials"), and formed a top secret group composed of intelligence men, cryptographers, generals and admirals, not only to study what they recovered, find out where it came from, but moreover to form a plan of action about what to do about it. And very possibly they might have even kept the President of the United States himself, or the Roswell research community itself, "disinformed" of the truth.

In this interpretive context, General Montague's presence in the alleged Majestic-12 group — if one accepts the accuracy of the Briefing Document's membership list for the sake of argument — makes even more sense. As the commanding general of Fort Bliss and some of the sensitive defense and research installations in New Mexico, he ultimately would have been deeply involved with the Paperclip Nazis and their technologies. Indeed as we shall discover in Part Three, it is during this precise time frame of 1947 that the military began quietly reinvestigating its brain trust of Paperclip Nazi scientists, and that new counter-intelligence alarm bells began to be sounded regarding some of their activities. So a case can — and eventually will — be made that this interpretation makes sense in a wider historical context, a context seldom considered in any detail by Roswell researchers in their race to exclude extraordinary terrestrial possibilities. Indeed, if something from an independent Nazi project crashed in New Mexico that July of 1947, then the easy sanitizing of those scientists' pasts that occurred under Paperclip auspices would have come up for immediate reexamination.

[1] Kevin D. Randle, Case MJ-12: The True Story Behind the Government's UFO Conspiracies (Harper Torchbooks, 2002), p. 259.

[2] Stanton T. Friedman, MSc., Top Secret/Majic: Operation Majestic-12 and the United States Government's UFO Cover-up (DaCapo Press, 2005), p. 20.

[3] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 20.

[4] Ibid., p. 89.

[5] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 91.

[6] Ibid., p. 161.

[7] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, pp. 161-162.

[8] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 144.

[9] Ibid., p.145.

[10] Ibid., pp. 145-146.

[11] Ibid., p. 147.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Ibid., pp. 147-148.

[14] See Kevin D. Randle, Case MJ-12, p. 245. For those wishing to see just how large a flood of documents it is, visit the Woods' website at http://www.majesticdocuments.com/documents/pre1948.php.

[15] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 61.

[16] Ibid.

[17] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 23.

[18] Ibid.

[19] Ibid.

[20] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 22.

[21] See Friedman's discussion of Menzel's debunking activities,

and of Friedman's own encounters with Dr. Menzel, Top Secret/Majic, pp. 26-28.

[22] Ibid., p. 28.

[23] Ibid., pp. 28-29.

[24] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, pp. 30-31.

[25] Ibid., p. 31.

[26] Ibid.

[27] Ibid., p. 32.

[28] Ibid.

[29] Ibid.

[30] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 39.

[31] Ibid., p. 40.

[32] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 41.

[33] Ibid., p. 43.

[34] Ibid., p. 45.

[35] Ibid., p. 46.

[36] Ibid., p. 47.

[37] Ibid., p. 48.

[38] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 50.

[39] Ibid., pp. 51- 53.

[40] Ibid., p. 48.

[41] Ibid., p. 47.

[42] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 63.

[43] Ibid., p. 68.

[44] Cited in Friedman, pp. 87-88.

[45] Ibid., p. 91.

[46] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 92.

[47] Ibid., p. 99. There are other associated problems with the document, including the fact that Robert Cutler was not even present in Washington when the document was prepared. Friedman ably resolves these difficulties by pointing out that

Cutler had turned over the administration of his office to his assistant James Lay. (See pp. 99-100.)

[48] Ibid., p. 164.

[49] Friedman reproduces the entire Special Operations Manual as it came from Berliner's roll of film on pages 167-184 of Top Secret/Majic.

[50] Ibid., pp. 164-165.

[51] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic,p. 158.

[52] Ibid., p. 159.

[53] Ibid.

[54] Ibid, p. 49.

[55] Ibid.

[56] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 64.

[57] Ibid.

[58] As will be seen in part three, ufologist Nick Redfern has recently proposed a very different version of the Paperclip Nazi scenario, one that, predictably, was once again quickly dismissed by Roswell researchers.

10
Randle and the Case Against the Authenticity of the Majic-12 Documents

"If it is a hoax, why has the hoaxer not come forward to say Gotcha? He wasn't
breaking the law and could really thumb his nose at ufologists. On balance,
Randle has not achieved his purpose of disgracing the original MJ-12
documents. They would still seem to stand as the most important classified
government documents ever leaked to the public."
Stanton T. Friedman[1]

No examination of the problematic of the Majic-12 documents would be complete without a review of Kevin D. Randle's study outlining the arguments against their authenticity, though as with our examination of Friedman's case for the authenticity of a limited number of them, our examination of Randle's arguments will necessarily have to be brief and synoptic.

One of the most interesting observations that Randle advances against the overall general authenticity of most of the Majic-12 documents is a rather basic and obvious one:

> I noticed immediately that they were on 8½-by-11-inch paper.
>
> This may not seem too significant to most, but in 1947 and continuing until the 1970s or later, the government used paper that was 8-by-10 inches.... (The Majic-12) documents gave no hint of being typed on the smaller paper, but because I was looking at photocopies, made from photographs and sent anonymously, that observation had no significance.[2]

While it is difficult to ascertain why others sees "no significance" in the fact that the paper size of some of the documents is wrong, nonetheless it is important to note that Randle's observation is true. In this author's opinion, it is an important clue implying that the documents, whatever else they may be — whether simple "hoaxes" or more cleverly contrived "disinformation" — are not one hundred percent authentic. Randle's observation implies that they are something less than that.

A. The Original Set of Majic-12 Documents

1. The Eisenhower Briefing Document

Randle's, like Friedman's, is concerned with more than mere general observations about the documents, but delves into significant difficulties that argue against their total authenticity, and like Friedman, he lays out his case on a document-by-document basis. The most important of these was, as was seen in the previous chapter, the Eisenhower Briefing Document, because it clearly states that bodies were recovered, and moreover states the alleged Majestic-12 Group had concluded that, while human-like in appearance, they were extraterrestrials. As was also seen, no details

were provided in the document to corroborate that conclusion, nor were any details of the recovered technology provided to support that conclusion. Nonetheless, the question of the document's authenticity or lack thereof is of premier importance for anyone investigating the Roswell Incident.

However, Randle, who clearly is neither a "UFO" nor a "Roswell debunker," quickly zeroes in on numerous difficulties with the document that argue — in his opinion — persuasively against the document's authenticity.

> Cracks in the reliability of the Eisenhower briefing, which included a letter, or memo, from Harry Truman authorizing the creation of MJ-12, began to appear almost immediately. The skeptical community screamed hoax from the very beginning. One of their arguments was that there was no provenance for the documents. That means that no one knows where the documents originated and no one could file any requests with any governmental agencies to acquire copies. Moore and Shandera received them in the mail without a good clue as to who sent the package or why it had been sent.[3]

As noted in the previous chapter, this meant that anyone arguing for or against authenticity could not do the sort of conventional documents analysis that would ordinarily be done in such circumstances; one could not check the actual paper of the document, nor inks on the rubber-stamped classification markings, nor anything of the sort. This left the internal evidence of the documents themselves.

Indeed, according to Randle, he questioned Friedman himself about the nagging problem of documentary provenance, and according to Randle, received the following curious reply from

Friedman:

> Lack of provenance is bothersome, but understandable. Whoever filmed the (Eisenhower Briefing Document) and/or planted the (Cutler-Twining memo) was violating security by the filming and the release. Having a classified document is not against the law. Being an authorized recipient who leaks it to uncleared personnel is very much a violation. One might suggest that the lack of provenance is an indication of genuineness.[4]

This is a curious statement in the light of the quotation from Friedman cited as an epigraph at the beginning of this chapter, for if one were planting deliberate disinformation within the Roswell research community, the lack of anyone coming forward to say "Gotcha!" does not argue for the document's one hundred percent authenticity. It argues only that the document could be either completely authentic, or disinformation containing a mixture of truths and falsehoods, for the last thing one would expect a disinformation agent to do would be to step forward and expose the hoax.

But for Randle, himself a former U.S. Air Force intelligence officer, there are other problems, and these stem from the Eisenhower Briefing Document's very obvious violations of military protocols:

> For me, however, the "smoking gun" that proved the Eisenhower briefing a hoax was Roscoe Hillenkoetter's rank (as cited on that document, ed.) according to the proponents of MJ-12, Hillenkoetter was the man who prepared the briefing for Eisenhower. His name appears on the document, listing him as the briefing officer, and if MJ-12 is real and the

documents authentic, there is no reason why Hillenkoetter wouldn't have been the briefing officer.

In 1952, Hillenkoetter was not an admiral, but a rear admiral, the difference being the number of stars worn on the collar. An Admiral wears four and Hillenkoetter wore but two. This might seem to be a trivial point, but it is not. Contrary to what MJ-12 proponents will say, this is not a mistake that Hillenkoetter would have made, it is a serious violation of military protocol. It's not something that Dwight Eisenhower, one of the few men to achieve five-star rank, would ignore. It is the same as a captain claiming to be a lieutenant colonel, or a sergeant claiming to be an officer.[5]

Randle observes that it is true that in ordinary conversation with officers of flag or general rank that they are referred to simply as "admiral" or "general," but his argument — in this author's opinion — is telling, for

> it is not true that when putting their names on documents, they will not follow military protocol....
>
> This is a long-winded way of saying that Hillenkoetter would have listed himself as a rear admiral in the slot where the name of the briefing officer appears. It means that the document was not prepared by Hillenkoetter or anyone who worked for him, or by someone high in the government. It means, to me, that this document is fraudulent.[6]

Any such document prepared for the briefing of a president or president-elect would have been typed letter-perfect, with no errors of grammar, misspellings or typographical errors, much less sloppy listing of the ranks of any military officers who appeared in it, and especially for retired General of the Armies Dwight D. Eisenhower![7]

In the light of the above contextual problem — the preparation of a presidential briefing document containing errors of military protocol — there is another significant problem, according to Randle.

> One such error, which has been hotly debated, is the date on most of the MJ-12 documents. The Eisenhower briefing, for example, is dated "18 November, 1952"... The problem here is a mixture of civilian and military dating formats. The military format does not require the comma between the month and the year.[8]

In an effort to defend the Eisenhower Briefing Document's authenticity, Friedman, of course, produced examples of similar such "errors" in other military documents.

But this effort does not wash, according to Randle:

> Stan Friedman and Bill Moore, proponents of MJ-12, have both produced military documents that show the comma in the date where it didn't belong and the zero in the date where it didn't belong. But once again we have some subtle differences here. Many of these documents are from the British military, which makes them irrelevant because the British have a slightly different system. Or the documents are message traffic from teletype machines in which the zero is positional and therefore irrelevant. Or they are documents from NATO, which uses a still different system and is filled with military officers from allied countries, not all from the United States, and are therefore irrelevant.
>
> In other words, Friedman and Moore are arguing apples and oranges, but neither seems to be aware of the difference. They just don't address them. Rather, they attack the

> messenger because they don't understand the variations in usage or how these things work inside the American military establishment.[9]

Randle's point here, when considered in and of itself, appears to be nitpicking, for one can imagine a variety of circumstances under which dating formats might have been forgotten, or mistaken. But, in the context of the lack of the observation of proper military protocol in what purports to be a presidential briefing document — for a former five-star general no less! — it becomes much more important. It is yet another clue that the document is not genuine.

In fact, other researchers noticed that "the mistakes in the MJ-12 documents were unique to those documents, which suggests they are fraudulent."[10] According to Randle, Friedman responded to this criticism not by attempting "to refute the data. Instead, he suggests that we ignore it because it comes from men associated with CSICOP."[11] Of course, this is a case of "ignore the message" because of the messenger bearing it.

As was also seen in the previous chapter, the Eisenhower Briefing Document states that there were also annexes or "Attachments" to the document, labeled in alphabetical order from A through H. But only one of these, Attachment "A" was actually "leaked" with the main document itself. This attachment, as was seen, purported to be a memo from President Truman to Secretary of Defense James Forrestal. But this attachment had its own special problems. Randle cites Barry Greenwood, an editor of the magazine Just Cause, for Greenwood discovered something significant arguing against the attachment's authenticity:

> Page 2 of the Briefing Paper refers to the formation of MJ-

> 12 by special classified executive order of President Truman on 24 September, 1947... We have checked the Truman Library's listing of executive orders and found that no orders were issued on 9/24. Executive order numbers 9891-9896 were issued respectively on 9/15, two on 9/20, 9/23, 9/30 and 10/2/47, none even closely resembling the MJ-12 subject. There is no gap in the number sequence for these dates so none are missing. Further, the number quoted in Attachment "A" of the Briefing Paper, #092447... is not an executive order number but the date of President Truman's memo, 9/24/47. Executive orders are not numbered by date but are numbered sequentially, and at the time the numbers were only four digits.[12]

This was another telling clue arguing against authenticity, for the numbering format of the so-called "executive order" was simply nowhere close to the actual filling system used for such orders.

Against this argument, Randle states that Friedman responded that the "Truman memo was a special classified executive order that wouldn't be found with the unclassified and regular executive orders."[13] As such it would have been subject to "special handling because of its high classification."[14] However, there was a problem with this argument as well, for while

> That seems to be logical thinking on Friedman's part and is consistent with the rules and regulations in effect at the time the briefing was prepared,

it nevertheless falls short. Indeed,

> had MJ-12 been a legitimate executive order, it would

have fallen into the numerical sequence, even if it was highly classified. A paper, titled, "Congressional Research Service, the Library of Congress on Government Operations, March 17, 1987," states that "during the past 70 years, some 40 confidential or security executive orders have been occasionally issued. These were not published, but they were accounted for in the numbering system."[15]

Of course, Friedman was not about to let this pass either, and his response initiated another exchange of broadsides and salvos between the two researchers:

> Friedman, however, is now saying, "It is not labeled [sic et passim] as a presidential Executive Order... Would everybody please read the short, Sept. 24, 1947, memo again? It is not labeled Special Classified Executive Order. It has no number on it... I repeat it is false to say it is listed as Executive Order #.... It is false to say it is labeled as SCEO# or anything else."

But Randle's response indicates either that Friedman forgot to load the cannons with shells, and was firing off mere powder with lots of smoke and thunder but no ammunition, or that the salvo was improperly aimed, or both:

> ...(The) Eisenhower briefing had a listing of the attachments, only one of which was forwarded. Attachment A contains, according to the briefing itself, "Special Classified Executive Order #092447."
>
> So, once again we have something that does not match the proper format or regulations that were in force in 1947. It could be suggested, and has been, that the Roswell crash and recovery was a unique event, so the paperwork surrounding it

> would be unique, but that doesn't wash. Even for an event of this magnitude, the simple regulations surrounding the creation of executive orders, would have been followed, because there would be no reason not to. Yet these regulations all seem to have been ignored in this case. This should raise additional red flags.[16]

In this author's opinion, Randle's arguments are persuasive at least of the point that the Eisenhower Briefing Document cannot be taken as simply a one hundred percent genuine document, and therefore, any evidentiary value of its internal statements and assertions must be evaluated carefully, and in connection to the external evidence that researchers of the Roswell Incident itself have uncovered.

Randle's conclusions, however, are much more pointed and much more exclusive:

> What we have, in the Eisenhower briefing and the Truman memo, are documents that do not conform to the styles used in the proper time frames. We find a number of problems, from Hillenkoetter's rank being wrong to the very technical details for issuing an executive order, which are also wrong. All this is suggestive of mistakes and that the documents are frauds.[17]

Consequently, for Randle, the Eisenhower Briefing Document was a hoax, plain and simple.

2. The Cutler Twining Memo

Another component of the "Original Set" of Majic-12 documents was the so-called Cutler-Twining memorandum, which

summoned General Nathan Twining to the White House for a special top secret meeting with President Eisenhower. This, it will be recalled, was discovered by Jamie Shandera while he and fellow Roswell researcher Bill Moore were researching in the National Archives. The memorandum was typed on onionskin paper, and was found sandwiched between folders in a box of records. As was seen from the previous chapter, Moore's research indicated that the watermark on the paper was indeed authentic for the period, and was found on bid lots of stationary that were purchased from the Fox Paper company in Wisconsin during that period.

But, as Randle observes, there are problems with the Cutler-Twining memorandum as well:

> The problem with the memo, though it had been found at the National Archives, and in a box that was among the boxes of recently declassified material, was that it didn't belong there. There was no record of the memo being in that box before it was examined by Shandera and Moore. It hadn't been discovered by the review conducted by the Air Force officers as part of the declassification of the other material in the box, and if it was authentic, it should have been removed from the box for a declassification review by the (National Security Council).

There was a further problem:

> We could take the argument even deeper, but there seems no reason to do so. The National Archives, where the memo was found, made it clear that their certification of a copied document merely means that it is an accurate copy of a

> document in their possession, and not that the document itself is genuine. To provide the Cutler-Twining memo with that sort of pseudo-pedigree might be the reason it was planted there in the first place, and all parties seem to agree that it was planted.

In other words, Randle believes the document was planted and that since the Air Force itself had no record of the document during its declassification review of the materials in the box in which it was found, that it is most likely therefore another fraudulent document and a deliberately planted one at that.

B. The Cooper-Cantwheel Documents

But what of the other set of documents, the so-called "Cooper-Cantwheel" documents? As we saw in the previous chapter, these were almost too good to be true and were so "perfect" that even Friedman was skeptical of all but a few of them. Like all the other Majic-12 documents, the primary problem was their provenance.[19] But one did not have to look very far nor very long to find other problems. Not the least of these was the fact that some of the Cooper-Cantwheel documents could be traced to genuine "donor documents," whose diction and formatting the leaker of the "Cooper-Cantwheel" set simply used as a model to concoct his forgeries, changing the appropriate words here and there to come up with a legitimate-looking "top secret" UFO document.[20]

But an even bigger problem was noticed by the famous British ufologist Timothy Good.

> (Good) at one time believed MJ-12 to be a real committee and believed the early documents, at least, to be authentic,

> (and) had received a number of letters from Tim Cooper. On October 4 and October 7, 1991, Cooper wrote to Good. Later when Good obtained a copy of the 4th Annual MJ-12 Report," he noticed a number of similarities between that document and the letters he'd received from Cooper. Specifically, Good said that the uppercase G, N, and the number 8 were slightly elevated in relation to other letters on the typewritten lines.
>
> Robert Wood noted these and suggested that it was the result of a typist who hadn't pushed the shift bar fully when striking the letter. That resulted in the capital letter being raised slightly above the rest of the text. Of course, other capital letters should have shown the same thing, unless the problem was with those specific letters on Cooper's typewriter. And the shift bar is not used when typing a number. That means the problem was a mechanical flaw in the typewriter, and could be considered a "fingerprint" of that particular machine.[21]

In other words, Cooper himself appeared to be the origin of what were now considered by most within the ufology community to be completely fabricated documents!

The worst problem was that Drs. Robert and Ryan Wood — whose "Cooper-Cantwheel" documents shall be examined more closely in Part Three — had arranged for a polygraph examination for Timothy Cooper hismelf, and the results were not, to say the least, favorable, for according to the Woods, they "showed deception in some of his answers," a result which surprised the Woods. Nevertheless, they concluded that this was because "of his continuing desire to protect the identity of two sources that he refuses to identify."[22]

For Randle, the Cooper-Cantwheel chapter of the Majic-12 documents episode becomes almost an icon for the whole affair:

> The lie detector test Tim Cooper failed should raise a red flag. The fact that Cantwheel is unavailable for interview should raise a red flag. The fact that some of the documents appear to have been typed on Cooper's typewriter should raise a red flag. That some of these documents are retyped versions of other, authentic documents should raise some red flags. The fact that we can trace documents only to Cooper, or Moore and Shandera, and no further, should raise a red flag.[23]

But for Randle, the entire Majic-12 episode raised not only red flags, but even more disturbing possibilities.

C. Friedman's Replies, and a Methodological Assumption

In the previous chapters I have already alluded to the fact that the three principal Roswell Incident investigators — in its second and third articulations — namely Charles Berlitz, William (Bill) Moore, and Stanton T. Friedman, are either strongly suspected of having connections to American intelligence (Berlitz), or have self-admitted to involvement in the American military's black projects from the 1950s and early 1960s (Friedman), or have confessed to the ufology investigative community that they allowed themselves to be used by the U.S. military-intelligence complex as disinformation agents in return for access to genuine classified UDFO information (Moore). And in Randle's case, we have yet again another prominent ufologist and Roswell researcher who himself is a former Air Force intelligence officer.

All this, of course, suggests the possibility that the entire Majic-12 operation may very well have been a disinformation operation, and that the documents themselves were planted by the researchers to whom they were allegedly leaked. Randle clearly suggests this

very possibility:

> Those who believe that MJ-12 is authentic often point out that to fake these documents, the forger would need a great deal of complex historical knowledge. It wouldn't be something that someone on the outside could do. This was an argument for the creation being the work of insiders.[24]

Indeed, we have already seen from the previous chapter that Friedman himself made precisely this point. But if one grants that point for the sake of argument, then that very same point means the documents are neither complete hoaxes, nor are they "plain straight legitimate," to use Friedman's apt phrase. It means that the probable truth lies somewhere in between those two very dialectical poles.

But Randle goes further, clearly implying that Friedman himself may have been involved in "leaking" the original Eisenhower Briefing Document:

> In the past I argued that Stan Friedman suggested that he and Bill Moore did have this knowledge. In The Roswell report, edited by George M. Eberhart for the Center for UFO Studies and published in 1991, Friedman wrote: "The simple fact of the matter is that Moore, Shandera, and I had already picked up on all the names of the (Eisenhower Briefing Document's) list prior to the receipt of the film (except for Dr. Donald Menzel) as a result of the many days spent in historical archival research that began a decade ago because of the Roswell incident.... We had noted who was where in early July 1947 when the Roswell incident occurred..."
>
> But Friedman's research, along with that of Moore, was even more in-depth. Karl Pflock, in his column Pflock Ptalk,"

> published in Jim Moseley's semiserious and periodically published Saucer Smear, wrote: In 1976, ufologist Brad Sparks discovered Menzel had a UFO sighting near Alamogordo, New Mexico, when he was in the area in 1949... Then in 1977, Sparks circulated a paper on Menzel, his presence in New Mexico in the 1940s, and his sighting and his distortions and outright attempts to suppress it."
>
> Pflock noted that one of Sparks' readers was Friedman, showing that Friedman was aware of Menzel's Ufological history. That Friedman knew about this is important.[25]

What Randle is suggesting is that Friedman's knowledge of Menzel's UFO sighting is important because Friedman clearly knew that there was more to Menzel than merely being a debunker, and knew this long before the Eisenhower Briefing Document's list of Majestic-12 members was ever "leaked" to Jaimie Shandera. Thus, Randle is suggesting that Friedman's claims to have found Menzel's presence on the Eisenhower Briefing Document's list of Majestic-12 members a little curious, is a bit disingenuous on Friedman's part. And that implies that Friedman himself could have been one of those "insiders" with the specialized knowledge to concoct such a document.

However, there is one significant fact that argues strongly against Friedman's involvement in any such nefarious activity, and it is one that Friedman himself has never brought up, nor is ever likely to do. As was seen in the previous chapter, one of those alleged members on the Eisenhower Briefing Document's list of Majestic-12 Group members was General Montague, the commanding general of Fort Bliss, Texas, home to many if not most of the Paperclip Nazis of Nazi rocket expert Werner Von Braun's rocket team, one of whom — as will be seen in Part Three — was involved in a whole lot more than mere rockets in Nazi Germany!

But why is this important? It is important because as we also saw from previous chapters in general, and in particular Friedman's own examination of the Eisenhower Briefing Document in the immediately previous chapter, Friedman has never considered any version of the Nazi scenario of Roswell other than the first, and weakest, "Paperclip" version of it, and he has rightly and for sound reasons dismissed it. Why then would Friedman draw attention to other possible and much stronger versions of that Nazi Scenario by including the name of the very commanding general of Fort Bliss, and thereby invite the inevitable scrutiny on these men and some of their wartime activities for the Third Reich, activities which in turn are a potential threat to the very extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident that he himself advocates?

It thus appears that, in the end, if one wishes to pursue this type of ad hominem thinking to its inevitable and ultimate logical reductio, one would have to cast a pall of suspicion not only over the research of Friedman, but of Randle, Moore, and Berlitz themselves, and, not stopping there, would have to cast a pall of suspicion over the original "flying saucer" press release of First Lieutenant Walter Haut of the 509th Bomb Group itself, and as well over that of the U.S. Army Air Force's subsequent weather balloon story itself, since all of these various articulations of the Roswell Incident come from people with their own obvious and self-admitted connections either to military intelligence or military black projects.

Such a methodology is, of course, doomed to failure, since nothing whatsoever could be taken as a given, and everything would be up for construction and interpretation. Finally, such a method — at least for this author — simply has no basis in fact, since having met only one of these Roswell researchers, and then

only briefly at that, he has no reason to malign or impugn the motivations or character of any of them. Such tactics are also unfair, for they unfairly force someone accused of such activity — in this case Mr. Friedman — into the lamentable situation where they are required to prove a negative, namely, that they were not involved in such activity.

In this author's opinion, in the end both Friedman and Randle are correct. Randle is correct because there are too many errors of protocol and detail for the documents in general, and for the Eisenhower Briefing Document in particular, to be "plain straight legitimate" (to employ Friedman's phrase once again). But by the same token, Friedman is also correct; the documents display far too much detailed information for their contents to be simply and cavalierly dismissed. The details betoken an origin from someone or some group with intimate "inside" knowledge.

As such, for purposes of this study, we conclude for the sake of argument that the documents are instruments of deliberate disinformation; they are neither "plain straight legitimate" nor are the "pure hoaxes," but they contain a mixture of truth and falsehood. The questions now are: if some of them are instruments of deliberate information, then what is the nucleus of truth in them, what is the context of untruth in them, and for whom is the disinformation intended, and why?

As instruments of disinformation, they are subject to construction and interpretation, from their internal statements alone, and just as the pro-extraterrestrial interpretation can be construed from them in

conjunction with a comparison to the external evidences presented by Roswell Incident researchers, so too can a purely terrestrial and, indeed, Nazi Scenario interpretation be construed from them.

Our survey of the articulations of the Roswell Incident has thus

drawn to a close, and the actual task of arguing the Nazi Scenario itself now begins. All the pieces and players are in position. As has been suggested immediately above, any construction of the Majic-12 documents along those interpretive lines will depend on the very same external dataset — the debris and the bodies — that were used to argue the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Incident.

So, to the Nazi Scenario, we now, finally, turn.

---

[1] Stanton T. Friedman, "Review of Kevin Randle's "Case MJ-12," www.stantonfriedman.com.

[2] Kevin D. Randle, Case MJ-12: The True Story behind the Government's UFO Conspiracies (HarperTorch, 2002), p. 167.

[3] Randle, Case MJ-12, p. 170.

[4] Randle, Case MJ-12, pp. 170-171.

[5] Randle, Case MJ-12, p. 172.

[6] Ibid.

[7] Ibid., p. 173.

[8] Ibid.

[9] Randle, Case MJ-12, pp. 174-175.

[10] Ibid., p. 176.

[11] Ibid. CSICOP stands for The Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims Of the Paranormal.

[12] Randle, Case MJ-12, pp. 176-177, citing Barry Greenwood(no specific references given).

[13] Ibid., p. 178.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Ibid., p. 178, Randle's emphasis.

[16] Randle, Case MJ-12, pp. 180-181.

[17] Randle, Case MJ-12, p. 181.

[18] Randle, case MJ-12, p. 188.

[19] Ibid., p. 252.

[20] Ibid., pp. 240-241.

[21] Randle, Case MJ-12, pp. 252-253.

[22] Ibid., p. 255, citing Robert and Ryan Wood, no specific reference given by Randle.

[23] Ibid., p. 273.

[24] Randle, Case MJ-12, pp. 200-201.

[25] Randle, Case MJ-12, p. 201.

Part Three:
Roswell and the Reich:
The Nazi International, Paperclip,
and the Wider Context

"Unfortunately, the simple truth is that, for the most part,
UFO research has done a leap-frog to the
extraterrestrial explanation without ever adequately
exploring and exhausting a terrestrial origin."
Henry Stevens,
Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 1.

"We must remember that absence of evidence
is NOT evidence for absence."
Stanton T. Friedman,
"Review of Kevin Randle's 'Case MJ-12'",
www.stantonfriedman.com

11
Conclusions and Analysis to Parts One and Two

"One by one I learned that they hadn't seen alien bodies
and their stories, while
quite exciting, were not based in reality.
"That seemed to set the investigation back to its original point, meaning we had
only the testimony of those who had seen the strange metallic debris, who had
walked the Debris Field on the Foster Ranch, or had seen something in the air
that might have been the craft just prior to the crash."
Kevin Randle[1]

Our survey of the articulations of the Roswell Incident has thus drawn to a close, and the actual task of arguing the Nazi Scenario itself now begins. All the pieces and players are in position. And as has been suggested in Part Two, any construction of the Majic-12 documents along those interpretive lines will depend on the very same external dataset — the debris, and the bodies — that were used to argue the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Incident.

And so to the Nazi Scenario we now finally turn. In order to see how that scenario fits so snuggly with the basic facts of the Roswell Incident, however, it is now necessary to summarize the

evidence and arguments of the preceding chapters, to offer a preliminary analysis, and to state our basic methodological assumptions in arguing the Nazi scenario of the Incident.

A. Summary

As is by now abundantly evident, the story of the Roswell Incident has been told in several discrete and distinct "articulations," and it is to be noted that the earliest articulations concern themselves only with the recovery of a technology, not with the recovery of any bodies — terrestrial or otherwise — of the crew. Additionally, those first articulations of the Incident and of the technology recovered alternate between two dialectical polarities, one emphasizing the recovery of something extraordinary and exotic, and the other emphasizing the recovery of something purely mundane and, in a word, unexciting. Moreover, as is by now apparent, many of those witnesses claiming to have seen bodies of some sort are either impeached witnesses, or in many cases, "witnesses" who are now dead, and whose stories are told by second-hand sources who in turn have often impeached their own credibility by varying their accounts, often in significant ways. In fact, the most consistent feature of the Roswell Incident throughout all its articulations is that the recovered debris possessed extraordinary properties, and that its recovery initiated extraordinary efforts on the part of the military to cover-up what it had recovered and to obfuscate the details of that recovery down to contemporary times.

1. Two Datasets:

There are consequently two datasets that any theory of the Roswell Incident must seek to rationalize: (1) the debris, the description of which is consistent across time and various witnesses as has been seen in the previous pages, and (2) the bodies, the description of which is not consistent over time nor over several witnesses in spite of claims to the contrary, and moreover whose witnesses have in turn either been impeached, or shown to be based upon second-hand-and-dead man's testimony in many instances, or whom other data has revealed were unlikely to have been in the area in order actually to see such bodies.

For example, in the case of the allegation that Grady Barnett saw both the crashed disc and dead bodies, Randle and Schmitt showed that information from his wife's diary indicated that this was unlikely.[2] On the other hand, in the case of the mortician Glenn Dennis, for many years considered the "star witness"[3] for the claim of recovered dead extraterrestrial bodies, that witness impeached himself by admitting to having lied to Roswell researchers. In the cases of Frank Kaufmann, Gerald Anderson, and Jim Ragsdale, those witnesses' stories were shown to contain so many internal inconsistencies that the researchers who initially located them no longer stand behind their testimony. For example, Randle no longer stands behind Frank Kaufmann or Jim Ragsdale or Glenn Dennis,[4] and Berliner and Friedman no longer accredit Anderson.[5]

2. The Witnesses for the Bodies and the Alleged "Consistency" of Their Descriptions

The fundamental problem with witness descriptions of the bodies may be more fully understood by an examination of the following table. In the first column is the witness' name, in the

second, his or her status(i.e., is the testimony first-hand, second-hand, is the witness impeached, or not credible on other grounds?), and in the third column is a brief summary of the description they gave of the recovered bodies.

Table 1: Witness Descriptions of the Bodies and the Status of that Witness

WITNESS NAME	WITNESS STATUS	BODIES CHARACTERISTICS
Glenn Dennis	Impeached himself by admitting he lied to Roswell researchers; no longer accepted by the general Roswell research community as credible. Additionally, Dennis claimed he based his story on what an anonymous nurse friend told him, whom he later stated had perished in an aircraft accident, thus making his testimony second-hand and dead man's testimony.(See p. 122)	Bodies exhibited the following features: 1) Foul odor (due to decomposing in the elements for about a week?) 2) Four-fingered hands with no thumbs or fingernails 3) Fingers more like tentacles 4) Suction-cup-like structures on the ends of the "fingers" 5) Looked like "ancient Chinese" 6) Fragile and small 7) No hair 8) Noses did not protrude 9) Ears were "little indentations" 10) Eyes set deep in the heads 11) Upper arms longer than lower arms(See pp. 76-77) 12) Thin mouth 13) Large head and brittle bones.

Glenn Dennis, contin.		14) "Rawhide" in place of teeth(See pp. 121-122)
Grady Barnett/ Vern and Jean Maltais	Second-hand and dead man's testimony related by Vern and Jean Maltais.(See p. 38) Randle and Schmitt uncovered Ruth Barnett's diary which gave no indication of her husband's presence at the crash site alleged by Friedman and Berliner (See pp. 103-107)	Bodies were: 1) "Dead but not human" (See p. 39) 2) Round heads 3) Small eyes 4) No hair 5) Small stature 6) Heads larger in proportion to the body than a normal human's. (See p. 39)
Gerald Anderson	Witness no longer credited by Randle, Schmitt, or Friedman due to possible falsification of uncle's diary allegedly describing encounter with crashed disc and "aliens" (See pp., 82-83, 103-107)	Described: 1) Three dead and one living "creature" 2) Small stature 3) Attempts made to communicate with the living "creature" in German and Spanish! 4) Wearing "uniforms", but no specific details are given by Anderson 5) No other significant physiological details given by Anderson (See pp. 79-83)
Jim Ragsdale	Primary first-hand witness. no longer credited however for having changed his story several times, including claiming to have recovered "golden helmets" from the dead crew of the craft. (See p. 152)	Describes bodies as: 1) "Only four to five feet long" 2) "They looked like midgets" (See p. 119)

Frankie Rowe/Dan Dwyer	Second-hand and dead man's testimony related by his daughter, Frankie Rowe. Her story is in dispute and questioned by some because of internal inconsistencies (See pp. 152-153)	Bodies described only as: 1) "Not human beings" 2) Adults "about the size of a ten-year-old child" 3) No hair 4) Saw two "body bags" and one individual "walking" (See p. 106)
Anne Robbins/ Sgt. Ernest Robert Robbins	Second-hand and dead man's testimony related by his wife. Sgt. Robbins was a tech sergeant on the Roswell air base (See p. 197).	1) Described seeing "three beings" and used the word "people" when referring to them. 2) Saw one dead and two alive. 3) Pear-shaped heads 4) Large black eyes 5) Brown Skin 6) No nose 7) No mouth (See pp. 197-198)
Anna Willmon	Primary and first-hand witness, but elderly and having some memory problems (See p. 199)	Described seeing: 1) Two dead bodies 2) Small stature: about as large as a five-year-old child 3) Short arms 4) Human-like feet 5) Grayish-brown skin like "burnt rubber" 6) Wore "green shorts and nothing else" (See pp. 199-200)
Johhny McBoyle/ Lydia Sleppy	Second-hand and dead man's testimony. Her story is in dispute because of technical details in her story regarding the teletype machine (See pp. 145-146)	According to Sleppy, McBoyle simply described the "aliens" as "the little men" that were "on board" the Roswell craft. Beyond this, he gave no detailed description of them (See p. 12)

Sgt. Melvin Brown/ Beverly Bean	Sgt Brown was indeed assigned to the 509th bomb group at Roswell air base. His story was related by his daughter Beverly Bean. Bean, however, changed her story at least three different times, and hence her testimony is strongly disputed if not discounted (see pp. 146-149).	According to Bean, her father described the aliens as 1) Having yellowish-orange skin 2) Skin was also beaded and leathery like a lizard (See p. 115)
"Pappy" Henderson/ Sappho Henderson	Henderson himself was also assigned to the 509th bomb group at Roswell as a pilot. His wife related the major details of his story. The Testimony is thus second-hand and dead-man's testimony (See pp. 116-118).	Henderson's friends state that he described the bodies only as "Kinda little guys." (See p. 118)
Mac Brazel/ Frank Joyce	Mac Brazel is one of the primary Roswell witnesses, but his statements about bodies is second-hand and dead-man's testimony related by Roswell radio station board man Frank Joyce. Joyce claims he gave Brazel a second interview during which Brazel made reference to bodies. (See pp. 90, 108-109)	According to Joyce, Brazel would state only that the bodies were "not green." Brazel also called them "unfortunate little creatures" that were "not monkeys" and "not human" but gave no detailed descriptions supporting this view. Joyce also indicated he thought Brazel was under some kind of pressure (See pp. 90-108-109).

"Dr. Weisberg"	Not a primary witness, but presented by Berlitz and Moore as offering wider corroborative contextual evidence (See p. 47). The story is moreover second-hand testimony since relayed by Reilly Crabb (see p. 46). There is no provenance connecting the bodies or debris recounted by Weisberg to the Roswell Incident.	Weiseberg claimed that an autopsy performed on a body recovered in a recovered craft showed only "that it resembled a normal human body except in size."(See p. 47)
Baron Nicholas Von Poppen	Not a primary witness, but presented by Berlitz and Moore as offering wider corroborative contextual evidence (See p. 48). Von Poppen's story was related by Gray Barker and is hence second-hand testimony.	Von Poppen stated that there were four bodies described as follows: 1) Extremely thin 2) From 2 to 4 feet in height 3) Human-like hands with five digits, "normal-looking joints, and neatly trimmed nails" 4) Hands were soft, like children's hands (See p. 49)
Norma Gardner	Not a primary witness, but presented by Berlitz and Moore as offering wider corroborative contextual evidence (See p.50). Gardner allegedly worked at Wright-Patterson Field in Dayton, doing top secret work on a UFO project in which she claims to have seen paperwork describing dead bodies (See p. 50). There is no provenance connecting	Gardner described the bodies as: 1) Between 4 and 5 feet in height 2) with "generally human-like features" 3) Heads large in proportion to the bodies 4) Slanted eyes (See p. 50)

Norma Gardner, contin.	the bodies or debris recounted by Gardner to the Roswell Incident, save that she maintains that the disc may have been brought down by Air Force action against it.	
Lt. Governor (later U.S. Senator) Joseph Montoya/ Reuben Anaya	Story related by Montoya's friend Reuben Anaya and therefore second-hand and dead-man's testimony. Story is strongly disputed because there is no record that Lt. Governor Montoya was out of the state capital of Santa Fe nor do Roswell Air base records indicate any visit by Montoya during the time in question (See p. 146).	Montoya described: 1) "four little men" one of whom was alive 2) Four long, thin fingers "from what he could see" 3) Bald 4) Larger-than-normal eyes (See pp. 123-124)
1st Lt. Walter Haut's post-mortem affidavit	Primary participant in the Roswell Incident. According to his post-mortem affidavit he claimed to have seen a glimpse of the bodies (See p. 128). The trustworthiness of the affidavit is under serious scrutiny as it is now admitted that he did not write it himself, but that it was written for him. The circumstances under which he signed it are not known (See p. 132)	Haut's affidavit describes only 1) large heads 2) body size of a 10-year old child (See p. 129).

Despite the claims of some Roswell researchers that the witnesses' descriptions of the dead "aliens" is consistent,[6] what the above table reveals is a list of characteristics that is not only remarkably inconsistent in its details, but that inconsistency is magnified by the fact that there is no agreed-upon number of the recovered bodies. Additionally, the table also reveals how much of the testimony concerning the dead bodies is in fact second-hand and dead man's testimony, and much of that from witnesses now

discredited by many within the Roswell research community.

But the table reveals something else, and something very significant. If one discounts the stories of Beverly Bean and her father, Sergeant Melvin Brown, and that of Glenn Dennis, and if one allows the testimony of all the others to stand for the sake of argument, then the list of the remaining characteristics of the "extraterrestrials" is very revealing when all the details are compiled together, for what is described are beings with:

1) Large heads, out of proportion to the rest of the body;
2) Small stature, that of "ten-year-old" children and between four and five feet in height;
3) Eyes that are slanted, larger-than-normal, or possessing some other peculiarity;
4) four or five fingers;
5) "human like hands and feet" with normal joints and digits;
6) Small mouths, noses, and ears, or in one case, no mouth or nose;
7) In the case of Mac Brazel there is the mere assertion, made under pressure, that the beings "were not monkeys," "were not human," and "were not green," but no corroborating detail is given to support this conclusion. And in the case of the Eisenhower Briefing Document examined in Part Two, the extraterrestrial conclusion is offered in the document, but again without any supporting or corroborating details.

Viewed in this way, one must ask those researchers favoring the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident the following question: what specific detail in this list compels to the conclusion that the bodies — if any were indeed recovered at all — were extraterrestrial? We shall see that this list is capable of wholly

terrestrial explanations and rationalizations.

3. The State of the Story of the Roswell Incident: The Basic Facts and Randle's and Korff's Conclusions

The table also illuminates the state of the Roswell Incident story after all its articulations, for if one grants the remaining witnesses' accounts of the bodies, then what Roswell Incident involves is:

1) The recovery of some extraordinary debris;
2) The recovery of very human-sounding and ordinary bodies; and,
3) A reaction and cover-up by the military suggesting a sense of urgency and perhaps anxiety about the incident, and an ongoing cover-up and obfuscated story that, as was seen, may have involved disinformation in its very first articulation, namely, the army's press release claiming it had recovered a flying saucer;
4) This cover-up included two officially promulgated balloon theories — the initial weather balloon story offered by brigadier general Roger Ramey and the later 1994 Air Force Mogul Balloon theory — which fail to take adequate account of the "memory metal" characteristics of the debris, and of its extraordinary strength.

If one discounts the detail of the recovery of bodies that was added in later articulations of the story and by witnesses whose stories are related via second-hand testimony or whose stories are in dispute, then one ends with the original first articulation of the Incident, with the recovery of extraordinary debris and a military operation to recover it and keep it covered-up long afterward. The

Roswell Incident has thus ended where it began, with its first articulation. One is left to explain why the U.S. Army Air Force would react with such urgency to the crash and recovery of what is evidently rather extraordinary technology and — if the bodies are admitted — some very ordinary and human-sounding bodies.

4. The Methodology of Proponents of the Extraterrestrial Interpretation

These considerations now illuminate the deep methodological flaws in the arguments of many of those advocating the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident. As was seen, the tendency amongst those advocating that interpretation is to argue that the "bodies interpret the debris," and to maintain that the descriptions of those bodies are so extraordinary as to argue persuasively for the conclusion that what was crashed and recovered was of extraterrestrial origin and interplanetary capability.

However, in point of fact, and as is now evident, when one discounts the dubious testimony of the two witnesses who provide the most sensational and bizarre details for the recovered bodies, namely Glenn Dennis and Sergeant Melvin Brown via his daughter Beverly Bean's ever-shifting story, then what remains is the exact opposite of what those researchers are advocating, for it is the debris that is extraordinary and the bodies that are ordinary! Hence, if one were to follow their own methodology and argue that the "bodies" form the interpretive context for the debris, one would have to conclude that the debris, while extraordinary, is terrestrial. We are left, once again, with something extraordinary that is no mere balloon, that is quite human, and that must be covered-up at all costs, either because of the extraordinary nature of its technology, or for some other reason, or both. It follows

from this observation that something about the debris was extraordinary not only in terms of its implied technology but possibly its origin as well, and that one, or the other, or both were factors motivating the military to its sense of urgency and to continue a cover-up to our own day. (After all, if the Mogul Balloon theory fails to account for all the debris properties adequately — as it most certainly does — then this means a cover-up is still in force).

5. The Dialectic of Roswell

These considerations in turn recall the peculiar "dialectic of Roswell" that was referred to in Part One. Throughout our survey of the Roswell research community's own writings, a peculiar dialectic of oppositions was observed in the interpretations offered for the incident. On the one hand, there is the pro-extraterrestrial pole of the dialectic — amply demonstrated in the approach of Randle and Schmitt — that argues that the Incident was so extraordinary it had to be extraterrestrial, while on the other side, any case arguing for a terrestrial interpretation trivializes the Incident into, as they put it, the merely "mundane."

And this dialectical polarity was present in the Incident from its first articulation, since the military itself proffered both an extraordinary interpretation that implied an extraterrestrial basis, and a merely mundane and ordinary one. And that dialectic persisted in the work of Colonel Corso, often manifesting both poles within the very same context and in juxtaposed statements! What has been carefully excluded by both "believer" and "skeptic" in all articulations of the Roswell Incident examined thus far, and therefore, what has never been adequately investigated, is the possibility of an extraordinary but terrestrial explanation for the

Incident.

6. The Roswell Dialectic and the Principal Researchers

Nothing discloses the peculiarity of this dialectic nor the consistency of its pattern better than an examination of the backgrounds of the principal Roswell researchers themselves. A table will once again assist in exhibiting the consistency of this dialectical pattern, and who may ultimately be behind it:

Table of Principal Roswell Researchers

RESEARCHER	INTERPRETATION OF ROSWELL ADVOCATED	BACKGROUND
Stanton Friedman	Pro-Extraterrestrial	Worked on Black Projects in Nuclear Propulsion for the Military during the 1950s and 1960s
Don Berliner	Pro-Extraterrestrial	Civilian
Charles Berlitz	Pro-Extraterrestrial	Suspected Intelligence Background during World War Two due to his linguistic facility
William Moore	Pro-Extraterrestrial	Self-admitted to spying on others in the UFO community for the government in return for "inside information"
Kevin Randle, Ph.D.	Pro-Extraterrestrial	Former U.S. military Intelligence Officer
Don Schmitt	Pro-Extraterrestrial	Civilian

Lt. Col. Philip Corso	Pro-Extraterrestrial, but also making curious statements that point to a resemblance of the Roswell technology to that of the Nazis.	U.S. Army, involved to a degree in Operation Paperclip, the secret program to recruit former Nazi scientists. Additionally Corso was an investigator for the Warren Commission on the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy.
Kal K. Korff	Pro-Mogul Balloon	Civilian, though internet sources claim Korff wrote a biography of himself in which he claims involvement in black projects.[7]
Karl Pflock	Pro-Mogul Balloon	Former military intelligence
Capt. McAndrew	Pro-Mogul Balloon	U.S. Air Force officer tasked with updating the Air Force's Mogul Balloon explanation.

What emerges from this table is the fact that the pattern of the original dialectical articulation of the Roswell Incident by the military is consistent over time, for one finds in this list individuals with past or present connections to the military or to intelligence or to black projects, and, taken together, the statements of these individuals continue to advocate one or the other pole of that dialectic, and in Corso's case, both at the same time.

The implications of this inconvenient fact are both disturbing and profound, for they suggest that there is a degree of military and intelligence penetration into the Roswell research community, which penetration is for the express purpose of keeping interpretive efforts of the Incident locked into the very same

dialectical matrix as formed the original articulation of the story. The pattern is all too suggestive and reminiscent of the original U.S. Army Air Force's two entirely different and dialectically opposed "spins" of the Incident, with Colonel William Blanchard, First Lieutenant Walter Haut, and Major Jesse Marcel advocating an extraordinary basis of the event — the recovered flying saucer explanation — and Brigadier General Roger Ramey orchestrating a hasty press conference to explain it all away as a case of the mistaken identity of a common weather balloon. The question once again is, Why go to such extraordinary lengths to obfuscate the Incident between these two poles by a kind of technique of dialectical crisis management?

B. Analysis

1. Methodology of Part Three

Given all these considerations, our methodology in Part Three is accordingly very simple, but involves several components:

1) The Nazi Scenario must be shown to make rational sense for the length of the cover-up of the Roswell Incident;
2) The Nazi Scenario must also give an adequate rationalization for the motivations for that cover-up, whether technological, political, or both, and give an adequate rationalization for the sense of urgency the military exhibited in the Roswell recovery and cover-up;
3) The Nazi Scenario must make contextual sense of the documents adduced by the Roswell community that are of undisputed authenticity;

4) The Nazi Scenario must made rational sense of the wider historical context in which the Incident occurred, and give an adequate rational basis for the introduction of any wider historical context;
5) The Nazi Scenario must rationalize the establishment of any top secret UFO study group within and by the U.S. government;
6) The Nazi Scenario must give adequate demonstration that a postwar independent Nazi organization existed, and that it had adequate financing, facilities, and personnel to continue ongoing research into those areas of science and technology that directly bear on the recovery of an extraordinary craft at Roswell, that it did indeed conduct such research, and that it had a sufficient base of operations to conduct over-flights of the United States with such technology without fear of its home base or bases being detected;
7) The Nazi Scenario must give an adequate rationalization of the Roswell debris;
8) The Nazi Scenario must give an adequate rationalization of the Roswell "recovered bodies".

The last two points require further commentary. In arguing for a terrestrial rationalization of the particularities of the descriptions of the debris and the recovered bodies, the method adopted will be that neither should form the interpretive context for the other, but that both should be shown to have a plausible terrestrial basis from an inductive and argued case. Thus, the debris' extraordinary properties are granted, and a case for its terrestrial origins will be argued and speculative explanations for each detail will be advanced. Similarly, by excluding the impeached testimony of

Glenn Dennis and the dubious testimony of Beverly Bean concerning her father, Sergeant Melvin Brown, and his alleged descriptions of the recovered bodies, the remaining list of details of the recovered bodies will be argued on an inductive and terrestrial basis for the sake of argument, notwithstanding that most of this testimony comes from second-hand and dead-man sources.

Consequently, the method employed here in Part Three is the synthesis implied by the Roswell dialectic itself, namely, that what crashed was an extraordinary technology of wholly terrestrial origins, whose origins nonetheless were also extraordinary and politically explosive. The Nazi scenario fulfills all these requirements and then some, as we shall see.

2. The Debris and the Witnesses

Thus stated, the principal dataset that possesses the primary importance is the debris and its extraordinary properties, and thus, another table will help to summarize those properties and to refresh our memories:

Table of Witnesses and Debris Characteristics Reported

WITNESS	WITNESS STATUS	DEBRIS TYPE	DEBRIS CHARACTERISTICS
Jesse Marcel Sr.	Primary and first hand	Foil-Memory Metal	1) Tinfoil-like material was no thicker than the foil in a pack of cigarettes. 2) This material would not bend. 3) This material was not able to be dented with a sledgehammer. 4) This material was not able to be cut or torn. 5) It was flexible to the extent it could be wrinkled but not creased.
		"Balsa Wood" Beams	1) This material is flexible but not breakable. 2) Material has symbols like hieroglyphics on it.
		Parchment-like material	1) Material could not be broken nor burned with a cigarette lighter 2) Material contained "numbers" like "hieroglyphics"
		"Hieroglyphics"	1) Numbers like hieroglyphics are "pink and purple" and look as if they had been painted

Jesse Marcel Sr.		Filaments	on. 1) No initial description by Marcel Marcel initially records that he and his commanding officer, Colonel Blanchard, thought the material came from a downed aircraft. However, Marcel also is specific in stating that the material did not come from any weather or tracking device, nor from any sort of plane or missile, nor anything "built by us."(See pp. 28-31) Finally, Marcel also described in one interview a "porous material that you could blow through."(See p. 181). Which material this refers to is unknown, but it is unlikely to be the "beams" and more likely to be the "tin-foil" or "parchment" material.

Jesse Marcel Jr.	Primary and first hand	Foil-Memory Metal	1) Described as very thin 2) metal-like but not metal 3) Very strong
		Balsa-Wood Beams	No specific details described except that the beams had hieroglyphic-like characters on them, which Marcel Jr. later drew under hypnosis.
		"Hieroglyphics"	1) Pink and puple in color 2) Like Egyptian hieroglyphs but without the animal figures. (See pp. 45-56)
		Filaments	No description by Marcel Jr.
Bill Brazel	Primary and first hand	Foil-Memory Metal	1) Darker than normal tin-foil, more like lead-foil 2) Very thin 3) Lightweight 4) After wrinkling would resume its original shape 5) Pliable, but not able to be creased or bent like ordinary metal
		Balsa-Wood Beams	1) Darker than ordinary balsa wood 2) Lightweight 3) Flexible but

Bill Brazel, contin.			unbreakable 4) Not able to be scratched
		"Hieroglyphics"	1) Similar to southwestern Indian "petroglyphs"
		Filaments	1) Smaller than string but larger than thread 2) Monofilament 3) Very strong and unbreakable by hand (See pp. 42-43)
Bessie Brazel Schreiber	Primary and first hand	Foil-Memory Metal	No initial description
		Balsa-Wood Beams	No initial description
		"Hieroglyphics"	1) "Tape" showing "pastel flowers or designs" 2) "Numbers" arranged in columns
		Filaments	No initial description (See p. 43)
Loretta Proctor	Second hand, describing Mac Brazel's account	Foil-Memory Metal	No initial description
		Balsa-Wood Beams	No initial description

Loretta Proctor, contin.		"Hieroglyphics"	1) "Chinese or Japanese designs like on firecrackers" 2) Not really writing, "just wiggles and such" (See p. 44)
		Filaments	No initial description Proctor later maintained that the balsa-wood-like material could not be cut nor burned, and that it had smooth texture like plastic(See pp. 83, 155). Note that Proctor's story has changed over time.

Summarizing all of this, one has the following different types of debris and their properties:

1) The Foil-Memory Metal:
a) Thin, no thicker than the foil in a pack of cigarettes;
b) Not bendable;
c) Not able to be dented with a sledgehammer;
d) Not able to be cut or torn;
e) Can be wrinkled but not creased;
f) Porous and able to be "blown through";
g) Darker than normal tin-foil, more like lead foil;
h) Lightweight
i) After wrinkling would resume its original shape (memory metal)
2) The "Hieroglyphics":
a) Pink and purple in color;
b) Like Egyptian hieroglyphics but without the animal figures;

c) Similar to southwestern American Indian petroglyphs;
d) Some characters appear on a "tape" showing pastel flowers or designs;
e) "Numbers" that are arranged in columns
f) Resembles Japanese or Chinese writing or designs on firecrackers;
3) The "Balsa Wood" Beams:
a) Flexible but not breakable by hand;
b) Material has the hieroglyphic writing on it;
c) Characters drawn by Jesse Marcel, Jr., under hypnosis;
d) Darker than ordinary balsa wood;
e) Not able to be cut or scratched;
4) The Filaments:
a) Smaller than string but larger than thread;
2) Monofilament;
5) Parchment-like material:
a) Material could not be broken;
b) Material could not be burned with a cigarette lighter;
c) Material contained "numbers" like "hieroglyphics."

3. The Inadequacy of Any Balloon Theory

From the above list it will be readily apparent that any balloon theory, and particularly the Mogul Balloon Theory, is inadequate to account for all these details, for while the tape used on the Mogul balloons superficially resembles the descriptions of the "hieroglyphics," the other properties of the materials — super-hard and lightweight "memory metal," the porous nature of some of the material, the unbreakability of some materials, and the monofilament characteristic of the "fibers"[8] — run directly counter

to any of the materials used in the Mogul Balloons.

On the other hand, the descriptions of the hieroglyphics in terms of "petroglyphs," "numbers," and "Chinese or Japanese writing" is strongly suggestive of terrestrial origins. Indeed, as has been noted in the previous pages, the commanding officer of the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell, Colonel William Blanchard, told his wife that his original inclination was to believe that the debris came from something Soviet.[9]

Consequently, the debris itself points to something extraordinary but of terrestrial origin, and thus the debris itself constitutes the contradiction to the "dialectic of Roswell" since it falls utterly outside the contrived opposition of the "extraordinary and extraterrestrial" to the "terrestrial, ordinary, and mundane." This in turn suggests that it is the debris itself from which the dialectic is designed to deflect attention.

4. The Arguments Against Something Exotic But Terrestrial

Advocates of the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident are not, of course, oblivious to the above implications of the debris. On the contrary, they have advanced arguments against its being of a terrestrial nature, and a glance at them reveals further hidden assumptions underlying the extraterrestrial interpretation.

For example, Berliner and Friedman advance the following argument in Crash at Corona:

> ...what was being tested in 1947 is not secret today. Either it met its requirements and was placed in production, or it failed in one or more ways and was sent to the scrap heap. Regardless, it would have been declassified and long since would have become common knowledge. By now, even if it

had been totally successful, it would have been rendered obsolete by subsequent developments.[10]

Randle and Schmitt echo this argument and add new twists:

> In short, no mundane explanation works. A (black projects) craft classified as top secret in 1947 would no longer be classified today...
>
> Balloons, practice atomic bombs, experimental aircraft, and Soviet spy planes cannot have been responsible for the debris discovered by Mac Brazel. No alternative, nonextraordinary hypotheses account for the strange metals with strange properties described by the men and women who handled them. No evidence attests to the presence of a balloon, a practice bomb, or an experimental aircraft. Such explanations have one fatal fact in common: an utter absence of supporting evidence.[11]

There are a number of implicit assumptions in both commentaries that must now be rendered explicit.

1) The Technology could not still be secret: The assumption underlying this argument is that in the normal course of human engineering and technical progress, even among black projects, that there can be no scientific or technological breakthrough sufficiently in advance of publicly available concepts and technologies that would warrant a classification down to our own time. But in effect, this is an argument from silence, for we simply do not know what such projects have achieved. That being said, however, there is a wide and extensive database known to most inventors, engineers, and scientists that

strongly suggest that promising human technologies — when they are known at all — are quickly suppressed and sidelined and their inventors effectively silenced.[12] The suppression of human technologies from Tesla to Farnsworth suggests that there is something about the concepts embodied in those technologies that are well in advance of "public consumption physics." In any case, the numerous examples of suppression that are known suggest that, in Roswell's case, this argument lacks warrant, and also suggests that a similar case of technological suppression may be a motivating factor without having to invoke "extraterrestrial origins" to justify its continued classification.

2) Technology, and the object's alleged extraterrestrial origins, are the main reasons for maintaining secrecy until the present time: As noted in the citation from Randle and Schmitt, the "Roswell dialectic" is clearly in play in their interpretation, in that anything classified this long, if classified for technological reasons, must be because of its extraterrestrial nature. On the face of it, this lacks warrant for all the reasons surveyed in point one above. Randle's and Schmitt's remarks, however, disclose a second implicit tendency within the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Roswell Incident, namely, that the technology is so classified because of its origins, which, they argue, must be extraterrestrial since a similar secretive human development of extraordinary technology seems to them to be unjustified. The "Roswell dialectic" to a certain sense compels these conclusions. But Randle and Schmitt are correct in one sense, in that the origins of the recovered debris might be politically explosive enough to warrant

extreme classification down to our own time.

It is perhaps the extreme irony of previous Roswell research that those researchers themselves have pointed the way to the resolution of that dialectical dilemma, for they themselves have pointed out the flaws of witness testimony concerning the recovery of bodies; they themselves have given a list of physiological features of said bodies that are far from sufficient to conclude their extraterrestrial origins even if one grants that bodies were recovered; they themselves have done the research to show conclusively that no American experimental project or aircraft was involved; they themselves have strongly intimated that one reason for maintaining such extraordinary secrecy surrounding the event was because of the politically explosive nature of the origins of what was recovered.

Any resolution of the "dialectic of Roswell" must show that the technology, while extraordinary, is within the possibilities of human achievement, and must show that its origins are politically explosive and sensitive, and make sense within a wider context.

The crash of something from an independent postwar Nazi project in the New Mexico desert would seem at first glance to fill both requirements, for the crash would represent something technologically sophisticated, something not within the purview of any American black project, and an origin that was — especially at that time — politically explosive and sensitive, the more so because of its proven record of malign intentions, and the more so because those intentions could conceivably exacerbate already frayed Cold War tensions between the Soviet bloc and the West.

A look at that wider Nazi context is now in order.

[1] Kevin Randle, Ph.D., Roswell Revisited (Lakeville, Minnesota: Galde Press, Inc., 2007), p. 19.

[2] See pp. .

[3] See my remarks on p. 74.

[4] Randle, Roswell Revisited, p. 121.

[5] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, "Preface to the Paperback Edition," p. xvi.

[6] See for example Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 229.

[7] See http://kkkwatch.blogspot.com/

[8] See pp, 160, 167. The Roswell fibers are described as monofilamentary in nature, whereas the Mogul Balloon project's fibers were described by one of its participants as being of a "wound nature" like thread or string.

[9] See p. 140.

[10] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 145.

[11] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, pp. 162-163.

[12] See my The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 440-442, and my The Nazi International, pp. 328-333 in this regard.

12

The Breathtaking Audacity of the Wider Context: "Harmless" Foo FightersPaperclip The Nazi International UFOs and the National Security State

"Of significance in the Robertson Panel report is the section titled 'On
Lack of Danger,' which mentions foo fighters: 'The panel concluded
unanimously that there was no evidence of a direct threat to national
security in the objects sighted. Instances of 'Foo Fighters' were cited....
Their exact cause or nature was never defined.'"
Keith Chester[1]

"Based on available records, Subject was not a war criminal, but was an ardent
Nazi. However, in the opinion of the United States High Commissioner for
Germany, Subject is not likely to become a security threat to the United States."
Col. Charles M. Adams, Jr, Authorized Representative of the US High
Commissioner for Germany[2]

By July of 1947, there were abundant clues that were beginning to be pieced together by American intelligence that Nazism had survived not only in isolated enclaves, but that it was an organized international force. And by the mid-1950s, it was abundantly clear to the U.S. Air Force that those Nazis had continued to research independently their most extraordinary projects and sciences, and that they were making deep penetrations into the most sensitive areas of the American military-industrial-intelligence complex.

Some ufologists have sought — rightly — to interpret the Roswell Incident within the wider ufological context of the immediate postwar period. Indeed, such a methodology is not only sound, but necessary, for if the event is to be interpreted along extraterrestrial lines, a circumstantial case has to be made that such an interpretation makes sense in a wider context. Similarly, some proponents of more "mundane" terrestrial explanations have sought to make a case that their explanation of the Incident makes sense within a wider context. As such, any interpretation of the Incident as a crash and retrieval of something representing the postwar independent Nazi continuation of some of their wartime secret projects must be able to make sense in, and of, a wider context.

In the case of the Nazi scenario, that wider context is inclusive of some pre-war, wartime, and postwar UFO sightings, and is also inclusive of a wider historical and political context, some of which involves the establishment of the postwar "national security state" within the United States of America, and some of which involves top secret UFO study groups. As such, the Nazi scenario in some instances relies upon not only a similar or parallel dataset of sightings and documents as an extraterrestrial interpretation, but in some cases, exactly the same sightings and documents, but chooses

a different paradigm of interpretation and hence offers a different rationalization of specific points.

As such, some might be tempted to conclude from my arguments in the forthcoming pages that I am arguing that all UFO sightings from the period in question are due to the activities of Nazis, or that I am adhering to the Nazi interpretation of the Roswell Incident dogmatically. To maintain either such viewpoint would be similar to maintaining that the pro-extraterrestrial proponents of the Roswell Incident are maintaining that all UFO sightings are extraterrestrial, or that they are maintaining their interpretation of Roswell with a dogmatic irreformability. While they are certainly passionate in their convictions and arguments, I have never concluded from their published comments that they are dogmatic about them. They, like all researchers, claim the right to be wrong, and the same caution must be exercised by the reader with the case that I now argue here. To conclude from their passionate and strongly-worded rhetoric that they are dogmatic is to miss their point: they are arguing a circumstantial case, and that it what I do here, hopefully equally as passionately.

In any case, the "wider historical context" which is presented here is inclusive of the so-called "foo fighters" reports — and the allegations that they were always "harmless" — but more importantly, seeks to demonstrate that in the postwar period Nazism was alive, well, and sufficiently organized and with enough financial clout so as to be able to continue its own research independently of any of the victorious postwar Allied powers. As will also be seen, that activity is inclusive of significant indicators that the Paperclip Nazi scientists within this country continued to have and pursue their own research agenda independent of their host country. That "independence" seems to have been exercised within the wider context of a postwar detente that was struck between surviving Nazis and their postwar command structure on

the one hand, and the financial and corporate elite of the Anglo-American world on the other. It is within this politically explosive and sensitive context that I interpret the Roswell Incident.

When viewed in that context, the Roswell Incident reveals potentialities and implications that perforce it cannot have under the extraterrestrial interpretation, namely, that the Incident itself became another clue to that Anglo-American corporate and military elite that not all was quiet on the Western Front. It was another clue — the most significant one — that the old enemy had survived the collapse of its German base of operations and simply transplanted itself elsewhere, and that it would, under the terms of that postwar detente, continue to monitor the progress of its former enemies.

There is another dialectic at work within the wider historical and ufological context that will be revealed in the forthcoming pages, and it is best to forewarn the reader of it here. That dialectic was hinted at in the epigraphs that began this chapter, for on the one hand, while the government was at roughly the same period issuing private statements to itself that UFOs represented no security threat, it was also secretly attempting to shoot them down, as we shall see. That mutually contradictory policy was oddly mirrored in its schizophrenic approach to many of the Nazi Paperclip scientists, many of whom were stated to be "ardent Nazis" but "no security threat to the United States." As will be argued in the coming pages, this schizophrenia toward some Paperclip Nazis and toward some UFOs may in fact be related, and may reflect the wider policy of postwar "detente" between that surviving Nazi International and the Anglo-American financial elite.

A. Those "Harmless" Foo Fighters

1. Sightings Immediately Prior to World War Two and Unusual Explanations

The problem with the "foo fighters" of World War Two is that one is most likely not dealing with a uniform phenomenon. In what is both an excellent — and the only — study of the subject, researcher Keith Chester notes that the problem with the phenomenon of the "foo fighter" is that the term did not originate until 1945, and covered a variety of discrete phenomena seen in all theaters of the Second World War. The problem is further compounded by the fact that the various phenomena were called different things in intelligence reports, depending upon what Allied pilots saw, from "balls of fire" to "meteors" or even "freaks."[3] Perhaps sensing the futility of attempting to fix a consistent descriptor to the phenomena, Chester notes that, "All these sightings were listed under the heading of 'phenomena' or 'phenomenon' in military intelligence manuals."[4] And well they might be, for whatever "it" was, it came "in a variety of shapes, sizes, and colors" and moreover in some cases "had extraordinary flight performance capabilities, were able to travel at phenomenal speeds, and could avoid radar detection."[5]

Exactly what they were, nobody knew, but the fact that they were seen in all theaters and by pilots on both sides of the war has led some to dismiss the idea that any of them might have represented an extraordinary terrestrial and German technology. The problem with this view, as Chester ably demonstrates, is that one is not dealing with a uniform nor consistent phenomenon; several different types of phenomena may be involved, and there is every indication that indeed some of them were in fact extraordinary German technologies.

As was seen in previous pages, some Roswell researchers wish to close off any potential usefulness of the phenomenon as an explanation of the Roswell Incident, at least, along the lines of a terrestrial German technology. Berliner and Friedman, for example, state that "Not once was there any suggestion that a foo fighter had proved aggressive or even mildly unfriendly."[6] The argument seems to be that since they had not "proven aggressive" the phenomena — or at least some of them — could not have represented anything German and hence of an extraordinary terrestrial nature. In this, Berliner and Friedman echo the statements of the CIA's secret Robertson Panel report on UFOs, which stated that UFOs were essentially no threat to the national security of the United States because they, like the foo fighters, had not engaged in any hostile acts against us or our allies.[7] Berliner and Friedman also note that they were seen by all sides in all theaters of the war, and hence the implication is that they had to be someone else's technology, just not the Germans' nor any other human technology. Berliner and Friedman state, however, that famous pilot Jimmy Doolittle was allegedly recruited to study the phenomena and write a report, in which he allegedly concluded the foo fighters represented a German or Japanese secret technology.[8]

So one is left with the fundamental implied argument: the foo fighters were harmless to Allied aircraft, and hence not German, and because they were seen in all theaters of the war by military personnel on both sides of the war, they could not represent a terrestrial and German technology, insofar as they represented a technology at all. Insofar as the phenomenon is relevant to Roswell at all, it can only be in this sense of something non-terrestrial.

Indeed, UFO cognoscenti could even point to several instances of similar phenomena being sighted in the years immediately prior to the Nazi assumption of power in Germany in 1933 and several

years before World War Two even began, and hence, the "foo fighters" could hardly represent something "made in Nazi Germany."

It is in this context that Chester's research is quite a shock, for while he makes it abundantly clear that there are sightings that could not be German nor anyone else's, he also makes it abundantly clear that there were some that were German, and that there was also some behavior from "foo fighters" that was clearly aggressive and hostile to Allied aircraft and their crews, and that many within Allied commands suspected not an extraterrestrial but a terrestrial origin, and moreover, a German one.

Of particular interest in this regard are the sightings in Scandinavia in 1933 and early 1934, shortly after the Nazi assumption of power. These sightings are interesting not only for the detailed descriptions given by some who saw them, but even more so for the conclusions that the Norwegian and Swedish militaries drew from them. Chester cites a report first uncovered by British ufologist Timothy Good, that

> For ten days in late December 1933, the Swedish Air Force searched in vain, hunting for an aerial intruder operating unchallenged in northern Norway and northern Sweden. Authorities believed the aircraft was flying out of a secret mountain base near Westerbotten. Oddly, no weather condition was severe enough to keep the "mysterious airplane" grounded and, on one occasion, was even heard flying towards Norway during a snowstorm. Not only was the "mysterious airplane" flying in weather that greatly challenged then current conventional aircraft capabilities but it "frequently circled low, projecting powerful searchlights on the ground." Reports of engine noise accompanied some sightings, while other witnesses "sometimes described low-

level maneuvers in complete silence."[9]

Whatever this object or these objects was or were, apparently nothing about it or them was exotic enough to compel the Swedish military to conclude that it came from another planet. Indeed, and very suggestively, the Swedish military concluded that some secret base — and hence a secret terrestrial technology — was involved.

Not content to leave matters there, however, the Swedish Air Force conducted further operations to determine if its conclusions were warranted:

> ...(Two) Swedish airplanes carried out aerial reconnaissance. Their attempt failed. Both planes were lost in the search, but fortunately, the crews survived. On Christmas day, a second effort was initiated by Lt. Wanberg, who conducted a lone scouting expedition on foot, but he never returned. In an effort to locate him, three skiers embarked on a rescue mission. Sadly, they too disappeared. The treacherous weather and rough terrain had proven absolutely brutal, and as of January 9, 1934, the military failed in their attempt to find all four men.[10]

After losing two aircraft and four people, the Swedish Air Force "conducted an official investigation" of what was now being called "the phantom fliers,"[11] for the affair was taking on sinister implications, given the clearly audible drumbeats of war coming from the south from across the Baltic from Germany. The "phantom fliers" were apparently not only flying over sensitive Swedish military installations and conducting "reconnaissance", but doing so in Norway as well, in a pattern that would be continued after the war.[12]

The Scandinavian sightings continued into 1934, for on April 1,

1934 in Oslo, Norway, several witnesses described "a very large aeroplane" and one sixteen-year-old boy maintained that he had seen it in clear moonlight, and that it had eight propellers.[13] This is an interesting detail, for if true, it once again points to some sort of exotic experimental craft, but to something obviously and wholly terrestrial, and the craft's ability to hover and maneuver at speed even in weather that would ground most aircraft of the period indicate that whoever was flying it was in the possession of some unusually advanced technology for the day.

But by April 30, 1934, the Swedish and Finnish air forces had given up trying to capture one of the "phantom fliers" and their aircraft. But Norway, however, continued to investigate:

> On April 30, to avoid alarm but to keep the public somewhat informed, Major General Reutersward, commanding general of upper Norrland, told the newspapers that authorities were entertaining the possibility that the mystery airplanes were conducting reconnaissance exercises over very sensitive military areas. General Reutersward further stated that, although highly reliable witnesses made many close-up observations, "No identifying insignia or identifying marks were visible on the machines," and he added that "it was impossible to explain away the whole thing as mere imagination. The question is: Who or Whom are they, and why have they been invading our air territory?"[14]

What emerges from these Scandinavian sightings of 1933-1934 is a rather unusual set of data-points when one compiles them into a single list:

1) The craft are clearly terrestrial in origin, since a witness

describes ”propellers,” an absolutely useless contrivance for interplanetary flight;

2) The craft are clearly surveilling and reconnoitering sensitive Swedish, Norwegian, and Finnish military installations;
3) The clear contextual and chronological implication of the sightings, and of these Scandinavian governments' responses, is that they are being reconnoitered by some secret technology from Germany, although Sweden explicitly held open the possibility of a secret base, and presumably, some independent source, for the phenomena.

In the context of the Roswell Incident, and the wider context usually invoked by ufologists to corroborate their extraterrestrial interpretation of it, the Scandinavian sightings of 1933-1934 are significant, for those governments knew they were being reconnoitered by a secret technology; they were just not ready to walk off the extraterrestrial plank, nor was the technology encountered sufficiently exotic enough to suggest to them that they do so.

2. The Skies Over Germany and Those Oh-So-Harmless Foo Fighters

But what about World War Two, and those “foo fighters” that according to Berliner and Friedman “not once” gave “any suggestion” of being “aggressive or even mildly unfriendly”?[15] While Berliner and Friedman are correct in that most such encounters by Allied pilots were at best a mild nuisance, it is simply not true that they “not once” gave any indication of hostile intentions or maneuvers, and even less true that no sighting ever

coupled them with the German Luftwaffe's activity.

Indeed, while it is certainly true that "foo fighters" were sighted in all theaters of the war by pilots on both sides of the war, it is also true that by 1942 most of those sightings were concentrated over Germany and Holland.[16] That would seem to indicate that at least some of the varied phenomena that go under the name "foo fighters" represent some sort of Nazi technology. That Luftwaffe pilots thought some of them might represent Allied secret weapons is not really an argument against their Nazi origin, for such pilots in the overwhelming majority would not have been privy to any such secret research.

One has only to look at the famous bombing raids over Schweinfurt in 1943, however, to encounter an incident where they exhibited behavior that can only be interpreted as hostile to Allied aircraft. The Royal Air Force's Bomber Command and the U.S. Eighth Army Air Force had determined to obliterate the ball-bearing factories at Schweinfurt, and thereby to cripple Germany's war-making ability and conceivably even considerably shorten the war. And they knew that once their opposite numbers in Germany knew what the eventual target was, that the Luftwaffe would throw every available fighter squadron into the skies over Schweinfurt.

It was in this context that one of the strangest incidents of the air war over Germany occurred, and it was first publicly reported by a well-known science fiction novelist during the 1960s, Martin Caidin, who also was an amateur military historian and World War Two history enthusiast:

> During the bomb run of several groups, starting at about the time the Fortresses[17] approached the Initial Point, there occurred one of the most baffling incidents of World War II, and an enigma that to this day defies all explanation.
>
> As the bombers of the 384th Group swung into the final

bomb run after passing the Initial Point, the fighter attacks fell off. This point is vital, and pilots were queried extensively, as were other crew members, as to the position at that time of the German fighter planes. Every man interrogated was firm in his statement that "at the time there were no enemy aircraft above."[18]

At this moment the pilots and top turret gunners, as well as several crewmen in the Plexiglas [sic] noses of the bombers, reported a cluster of discs in the path of the 384ths formation and closing with the bombers. The startled exclamations focused attention on the phenomenon, and the crews talked back and forth, discussing and confirming the astonishing sight before them.

The discs in the cluster were agreed upon as being silver colored, about one inch thick and three inches in diameter. They were easily seen by the B-17 crewmen, gliding down slowly in a very uniform cluster.

And then the "impossible" happened. B-17 number 026 closed rapidly with a cluster of discs; the pilot attempted to evade an imminent collision with the objects, but was unsuccessful in his maneuver. He reported at the intelligence debriefing that his "right wing went directly through a cluster with absolutely no effect on engines or plane surface."

The intelligence officers pressed their questioning, and the pilot stated further that one of the discs was heard to strike tail assembly of his B-17, but that neither he nor any member of the crew had heard or witnessed an explosion.

He further explained that about twenty feet from the discs the pilots sighted a mess of black debris of varying sizes in clusters of three by four feet.

The SECRET report added: "Also observed two other A/C

> flying through silver discs with no apparent damage. Observed discs and debris two other times but could not determine where it came from."
>
> No further information on this baffling incident has been uncovered, with the exception that such discs were observed by pilots and crew members on missions prior to, and after Mission 115 of October 14, 1943.[19]

This astonishing incident has to be analyzed quite carefully to reveal why the Allied intelligence officers were so concerned over something that apparently did very little damage to their aircraft.

First, it is important to note that during bombing missions over Germany, American and British bombers flew in formations that were designed to maximize the cover that their defensive machine guns gave them, so as to cloak any individual bomber in that formation with the defensive firepower of other bombers in the same formation. One bomber's "blind spot" would be covered by the defensive fire arc of other bombers in its formation. For a bomber to break from its position in that formation was to break the entire defensive fire box that the formation presented to Luftwaffe fighter pilots, and to weaken it considerably. Thus, when the "discs" closed with the 384th Bomb Group and forced some of its pilots to take evasive action and break formation, this action and behavior can only be considered hostile to the American aircraft.

And this brings us to the second point in Caidin's account. Over and over again American pilots and bomber crews reported that as they began their final bomb run (when breaking formation would additionally throw them away from the target to be bombed), and at the very moment therefore that one would have expected the most intense attentions from Luftwaffe fighters, the Germans, uncharacteristically, held themselves back as if expecting

something unusual to happen, or as if they had been ordered to do so by their fighter commands.

Clearly, then, the Allied intelligence officers' scrutiny of this very strange incident and the crews involved with it, is due to the fact that they suspected that the incident reflected the combat use and experimentation with some sort of unusual weapon.

But why the unusual fixation with something that, other than causing some pilots to take evasive action and hence break formation, otherwise appeared to be more or less "harmless"? One reason is that the Schweinfurt occurrence was not the only such incident. Chester reports that another encounter only one month earlier — September 6, 1943 — occurred over another major German industrial center, Stuttgart:

> News of the "silver discs" spread fast. Later that day an update, "Additional Information on the Observation of Silvery Colored Discs On Mission To Stuttgart, 6 Sept. 1943," was sent to 1st Bombardment Wing: "This observation was made by two crews of the 384th Group and was the only place it was noted. At this time from 2 to 4 FW190's[20] or ME 109's[21] and 1 JU 88[22] were flying 2 to 3000 feet above and a little ahead of our formation. These E/A[23] were not seen to drop the material out. It came from above our A/C/. As to its shape, it was a mass of material, kept a good pattern, did not dissipate as it streamed down and fell comparatively slow. In one instance, the cluster appeared to be about 8 ft. in length and about 4 feet wide as it streaked down. Another observation stated it was about 75 feet long and 20 feet wide. These dimensions in length being the size from top to bottom as it fell. The cluster was composed of small round objects, silvery in color. In all instances, the objects fell in the path of

> our A/C. Some was observed to fall on the wing of a B-17 belonging to our group. The wing immediately started to burn. This a/c did not return. No further information available."[24]

Clearly, the Luftwaffe was deploying and combat-testing some sort of strange technology, and that technology was anything but harmless if it is making the wings of B-17s literally catch fire and burn!

Nor is this all Chester uncovered about the unusual "silver disc ordnance."[25] The Stuttgart incident had led one Allied intelligence analyst to speculate that the "'silvery-colored discs' were composed of (1) 'white phosporous and a sticky substance which would cause it to cling to the plane...' and (2) 'Thermite with some sort of igniting compound ingredient in a sticky substance...' or even (3) 'Flat round glass containers loaded with either of the above incendiary 26 components.'"[26] But there was more. According to Chester, a "follow-up report released in the US Eight Air Force Weekly Digest on September 26" stated that "'Several new aerial weapons developed by the enemy have been inspected and reported upon during recent weeks."[27] Note the report claims that some of the strange German weapons had actually been inspected. Finally, Chester notes that some bomber pilots actually stated clearly and unequivocally that German fighters "'were dropping pie-plates' on them."[28]

British crews were no less involved in such sightings during their night-bombing runs over Germany. In one such instance over the German city of Aachen, a bright white light ascended from the ground after an initial zig-zag course until it reached altitude. Another British bomber crew flying over Osnabruk saw a "rocket" with a long white tail of light flying at the same altitude as their

own aircraft.

Yet another British pilot reported a very strange occurrence flying in France in December 1942:

> B.C. Lumsden was piloting his Hurricane fighter at approximately 7,000 feet. While flying over the French coast near the mouth of the Somme River, he noticed something suddenly climbing towards him from below. Approaching were two lights, amber and orange colored, slowly making their way to his altitude. At first, he assumed they were tracer-flak of some kind, but then realized they were traveling too slowly for such ordnance. The lights had by then reached his altitude and were maintaining a level course with his aircraft. Lumsden watched as the lights grew larger in size and brighter in luminance.
>
> Unable to identify what they were, Lumsden felt something was simply not right and out of place. Concerned for his safety, he dropped his extra fuel tanks and began evasive action, diving several thousand feet before leveling out and accelerating up to 260 mph. In unison, the two lights descended with him, actually dropping to a lower altitude before ascending again, and then continued their pursuit. Lumsden noticed that the lights maintained a relatively constant distance from each other, only varying in height at times. He was sure they were not aircraft wingtip lights due to their flying angle. During the episode, he noticed no enemy flak or searchlights. Able to out distance the lights, Lumsden fled the scene.[29]

There are two possible explanations for the lack of a German response to Lumsden's and the mysterious lights accompanying him. The first is that the Germans were simply unaware of his or

their presence, an unlikely explanation since any aircraft flying at 7,000 feet would have been clearly visible to German radars along the French coast, and unlikely due to the fact that this particular region of the French coast was undergoing heavy fortification and construction by the Germans in preparation for an eventual Allied invasion. Any Allied reconnaissance activity by single aircraft would inevitably have been met by a response from Luftwaffe night fighters.

The other explanation — which this author finds to be more likely — is that the Germans had decided to test some exotic technology using the British fighter's presence, and hence, the local German anti-aircraft crews and fighter squadrons would have been alerted by their local commands and told to stand down in this instance, lest their actions inadvertently damage the experimental equipment itself. The behavior of the lights, especially their "overshooting" of Lumsden's dive and then their climb back up to his altitude, implies a remote-controlled and perhaps ground-based technology is in play.

An even more significant incident occurred on May 13 and 14, 1943 over Pilsen, Czechoslovakia. Royal Air Force crews reported an object "described as giving off a sequence of sparks and as having a definite tail leaving a trail of smoke; it was seen to travel about ten miles before falling to the ground, where it burnt out after a minute. The crew who made this report said they had seen similar phenomena on previous occasions in approximately the same area..."[30] The significance of this report lies in the fact that the technology described is exotic for the time, but clearly, something leaving a trail of smoke and giving off sparks hardly qualifies as exotic enough to be extraterrestrial. However, more significant is the fact that this sighting occurs precisely over the headquarters of SS Obergruppenführer Hans Kammler's secret

weapons think tank inside the engineering division of the Skoda Works in Pilsen, the very group responsible for much of Nazi Germany's exotic and secret research into advanced aerodynes and propulsion systems![31]

The unusual nature of some these sightings prompted analysts at Britain's Bomber Command to conclude that in all likelihood the Allies were dealing with an advanced and secret Nazi technology,[32] and Allied intelligence was, moreover, reluctant even to qualify them as rockets. As Chester observes:

> Even Fighter Command used the word "phenomenon" in their report, revealing there was a real hesitancy in accepting rockets as the culprit of the sightings. Reviewing the Fighter Command report today, these anti-aircraft rockets were well in advance of German technology at that time. The so-called rockets displayed a propulsion system capable of a five-minute engine burn time, and they had the ability to fly on a parallel course with allied aircraft. This was pretty remarkable for 1942 and is highly suspect. But one cannot entirely rule out the possibility that the Germans had been experimenting with some pretty advanced designs at this early date.[33]

Indeed, it is now well-known that much of this advanced and exotic research began long before the war, and, if certain reports are to be believed, even before the Nazis assumed power.[34]

3. General Twining and Robertson Make Their First Appearance

Two important individuals also make their first appearance in Chester's research, and precisely in the context of wartime Allied intelligence investigation and analysis of the foo fighter

phenomenon; both are well-known to the subject of ufology in general and to Roswell Incident researchers in particular. They are General Nathan Twining, subsequent postwar commanding general of the U.S. Air Force's Air Materiel Command, and Howard P. Robertson, postwar chairman of the CIA's secret "Robertson Panel" on UFOs in the early 1950s.

On March 15, 1944, then Major General Nathan Twining issued a memorandum entitled "Capture Intelligence Interrogation of Air Prisoners of War, Examination of Enemy Equipment." The memorandum stipulated that no prisoner was to be interrogated by anyone of any rank that was not connected to the CSDIC or "Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Center," which was specifically established "to interrogate enemy air force prisoners and examine their documentation or anything else in their...possession."[35] Twining, in other words, was deeply involved in intelligence and analysis of German technology during World War Two.

Robertson's intelligence and analysis involvement in World War Two is even more intriguing. By 1944, with the threat of German V-1 "buzz-bombs," the winged bombs propelled by ramjets, and the even more sophisticated V-2 rocket, becoming a reality, and with the Allied invasion of France looming, the Allies had to have effective intelligence concerning the capabilities of these weapons, of the German ability to mass produce them, and of any potentially effective countermeasures. Major General S.G. Henry "officially established the Committee on Counter-measures Against German Secret weapons.... A scientific and technical group was set up within the committee composed of the three civilian scientists: Howard P. Robertson, A.L. Loomis, and Roger Adams."[36]

After the invasion of Europe, with Allied armies marching across France into the Low Countries, intelligence teams fanned

out over the countryside behind them, trying to learn as much as possible from captured German research installations. The problem was, almost every service branch had its own intelligence groups, and every allied power with troops on the ground did as well. As a result of this confusion, General Eisenhower "established a Combined Intelligence Priorities Committee" with categories subdivided according to the type of intelligence targets that the Allies were trying to learn about. Howard Robertson was one scientist tasked with flagging certain types of intelligence reports. As Chester correctly observed, Robertson's V-1 and V-2 work would possibly have brought him into contact with intelligence reports concerning the foo fighter "phenomena," and if so, he and liaisons working with him would likely have flagged any such reports for special investigation.[37]

Eishenhower's concern for intelligence coordination was not misplaced. Indeed, as Chester notes, there appear to have been "pirate" or independent intelligence groups operating behind Allied lines and disguised as Allied military personnel:

> There was also a concern over what they called "pirate" bodies; separate and unknown intelligence teams encountered in the field, completely unaware of one another's existence or mission.
>
> The pirate bodies made it very difficult for a centralized coordination effort and provided a perfect cover, I might add, for a secretive unconventional aircraft investigation operating without any knowledge of their agenda by CIOS leaders.[38]

The mind boggles, for in other words, what Chester is maintaining is in reality a distinct possibility, namely, that either some super-secretive group or groups within American and/or British intelligence realized that there was a potential technological

goldmine in Nazi research and determined to acquire it and withhold it from the normal channels of military intelligence and analysis, or even worse, such "pirate teams," masquerading as Allied intelligence teams, might represent two further possibilities, both equally disturbing. The first is that they represented Nazis themselves, who using such disguises and operating behind Allied lines, were trying to evacuate crucial technology and documentation and to prevent it from falling permanently into Allied hands. The second is that they represented some private interest within the Allied countries themselves.[39]

As for the other kind of foo fighter, the "red balls of fire" so often reported by Allied crewmen over Nazi Germany, the overwhelming body of these reports could never pin them to anything explicitly German...

...except in one instance, when the IX Tactical Air Command reported that a German Messerschmitt 109 fighter joined a formation of Allied aircraft and "was seen to emit what appeared to be a red ball of fire which followed the aircraft for some 2-3 seconds," after which the Messerschmitt broke away.[40]

Whatever else emerges from all of this, it is clear that Berliner and Friedman are simply and utterly mistaken in their assessment of the foo fighter and the technological potential it represented, for clearly, there were rare instances of behavior from them that could only have been interpreted as hostile by the Allies, and indeed, was so interpreted. There are contextual indications that some of these sightings clearly imply a Nazi technology in play, and particularly so in the above case of the Messerschmitt 109 emitting a "ball of fire."

In this context, General Twining's selection to command the postwar Air Materiel Command is logical on two counts. First, having had wartime intelligence experience dealing with foreign

and hostile technology in Europe, he is a logical choice for such a command. Secondly, and more importantly, if at any time during the postwar period and in connection with UFOs, the U.S. Air Force ever suspected it was dealing either with an extraterrestrial technology, or a surviving Nazi technology, or any potential combination of the two, then again, General Twining's command of that department of the U.S. Air Force, and his involvement in the Roswell Incident, becomes even more plausible and rationalizable, especially if the Air Force suspected at any time in its investigation of that Incident or other postwar UFO incidents that it might be dealing with a Nazi technology, and therefore, with a postwar extraterritorial Nazi "state" continuing to access and develop it.

B. The" Paperclip Detente"

1. The Gehlen-Dulles Deal and Its Fallout

As is well known by now, the United States of America brought "former" Nazi scientists, researchers, and technicians to this country after the Second World War.

> At least sixteen hundred scientific and research specialists and thousands of their dependents were brought to the U.S. under Operation Paperclip. Hundreds of others arrived under two other Paperclip-related projects and went to work for universities, defense contractors, and CIA fronts.[41]

The sheer size of this project was offset only by the extreme secrecy with which it dealt with and justified the clear Nazi pasts of these scientists, and with which it turned a blind eye to the postwar

implications of their activities both "in behalf of" and independently of their new American hosts.

We may refer to this inconvenient marriage as a kind of postwar "Paperclip detente" between the chief victorious western power, its agencies, bureaucracies, and most importantly, its hidden oligarchic rulers and elites on the one hand, and its one-time enemy, the Nazis, on the other. As we shall now discover, this "Paperclip Detente" reached out to embrace not only those Nazis formally brought to this country and at least ostensibly working for it, but also those Nazis that remained independent, organized, and active after the war.

It was a stormy marriage from the outset (and indeed, there are disturbing contemporary signs that it is headed for a stormy divorce, with that Anglo-American oligarchic elite being on the short end of the "settlement"). No better icon of its dubious and ambiguous character exists than the secret bargain struck before the end of the war between the OSS' Zurich station chief, and later CIA director, Allen Dulles, and the head of Nazi Germany's military intelligence organization in eastern Europe and the Soviet Union, General Reinhard Gehlen and his Fremde Heere Ost (Foreign Armies East).[42]

The terms of this bargain were nothing less than stunning, and it is best to allow General Gehlen himself to state in his own words what they were:

> I remember the terms of the agreement well...
> 1. A clandestine German intelligence organization was to be set up, using the existing potential to continue information gathering in the East just as we had been doing before. The basis for this was our common interest in a defense against communism.
> 2. This German organization was to work not "for" or "under"

the Americans, but "jointly" with the Americans.

3. The organization would operate exclusively under German leadership, which would receive its directives and assignments from the Americans until a new government was established in Germany.
4. The organization was to be financed by the Americans with funds which were not to be part of the occupation costs, and in return the organization would supply all its intelligence reports to the Americans.
5. As soon as a sovereign German government was established, the government should decide whether the organization should continue to function or not, but that until such time the care and control (later referred to as "the trusteeship") of the organization would remain in American hands.
6. Should the organization at any time find itself in a position where the American and German interests diverged, it was accepted that the organization would consider the interests of Germany first.[43]

One almost has to read this list twice in order for the full magnitude of the implications of the "bargain" to sink in, but nonetheless the basic implication is clear: Nazi military intelligence basically remained organizationally intact after the war, continued to be run by the same general that ran it during the war, was paid for by America, and it was understood that in conflicts of interest, it would place German interests ahead of American interests! Indeed, Gehlen's organization, or the "Gehlenorg" or "the Org" as it was also called, eventually became the forerunner of West Germany's "CIA", the Bundesnachrichtendienst or BND.

But the implications do not stop there. As conspiracy researcher Jim Keith put it, there is another nasty implication:

> Using Nazi intelligence networks as a hole card to provide for his own survival and the survival of his huge spy network, Gehlen made a separate peace with Dulles, resulting in the clean grafting of Nazi spy apparatus to the American clandestine services. This was the birth of the CIA and part of a nexus of betrayal that continues to this day.[44]

In other words, one member of the American oligarchic elite — Allen Dulles — had negotiated a "separate peace" or to be more precise, a "detente" and coexistence, with a member of the Nazi elite — General Gehlen.

Nor do the long range implications stop even there, for as part of his "organization," General Gehlen oversaw a vast network of "émigré" fronts composed of exiled Lithuanians, Letts, Estonians, White Russians, Ukrainians and other eastern European nations that had been overrun by the Red Army as it advanced on the Reich. These organizations, as we shall see below, established themselves in the United States and became very influential in Republican politics during the presidencies of Ronald Reagan and George Herbert Walker Bush.

There was other fallout to the Gehlen-Dulles version of "Paperclip Detente," and that was the Cold War itself. For example, the Gehlen Organization estimated that the Red Army had available some 175 combat-ready divisions in Eastern Europe, and that "quiet changes already under way in Soviet billeting and leave policies for these troops suggested a major mobilization could be in the wind."[45] All this General Gehlen "dutifully" reported to the American military commander in occupied Germany, General Lucius Clay,[46] who equally as dutifully, telegrammed Washington in early March, 1948, that war with the Soviet Union "may come with dramatic suddenness."[47] This became the celebrated "War Scare" telegram that was used by hawks within the Pentagon such

as General Curtis Lemay to argue for a vastly expanded American nuclear arsenal capable of turning the Soviet Union into a glowing radioactive cinder.

But Gehlen was hardly a fool, for after years of experience in military intelligence matters regarding the Soviet Union, and knowing firsthand the devastation to its infrastructure, cities, and industry that country had suffered at Nazi hands, he knew full well that such a massive and sudden invasion of the West by the Soviet Union and its client states was very unlikely. What he had cleverly done for his American handlers was to deliberately transform the political threat posed by the Soviet Union into an imminent military threat, and the "Cold Warriors" in the Pentagon responded accordingly, initiating the Cold War nuclear arms race.[48]

Gehlen, in other words, was deliberately overestimating Soviet capabilities and intentions in the postwar period, with the specific design of getting the United States locked into an inevitable — and bankrupting — arms race with it. And since it is now well-known that the predecessor to the KGB, the NKVD, was "successful" in turning many of Gehlen's agents into double agents for the Soviet Union, the possibility looms that these agents, like all mercenaries, remained loyal to their original leadership, and Gehlen's organization was feeding the Soviets similar disinformation regarding American capabilities and intentions.

The purpose of all these machinations is thus immediately evident, for by locking the two postwar "superpowers" into a stalemating arms race, more maneuvering room is created for organizations such as Gehlen's to act as the "balance of power" and as a hidden "third force" on the world stage. Indeed, as I have argued throughout my previous books on Nazi secret weapons and postwar survival and research, it appears very much that this postwar stalemate was to a certain extent orchestrated by the Nazis

themselves, who saw to it that the USA and the USSR obtained roughly an equal division of the technological spoils, while the Nazis retained postwar control over and possession of research into their most exotic and advanced projects.[49]

So what does one make of the Gehlen-Dulles end of the Paperclip Detente? In my book The SS Brotherhood of the Bell I put it this way:

> ...(One) whole department of the American Federal government — indeed, one of its most sensitive departments — was being run by agents of the Third Reich in a classic Trojan Horse operation! With the thousands of agents in Gehlen's "Organization," and its extensive network of "émigré exile" groups and fronts, historian Carl Oglesby noted taht teh Gehlenorg "substantially pre-empted the CIA's civilian character before it was ever born... Thus, whatever the CIA was from the standpoint of law, it remained from the standpoint of practical intelligence collection a front for a house of Nazi spies."
>
> The importance of these observations cannot be pondered too long, for as many other researchers and commentators have noted, there appears to be a "rogue element' operating somewhere inside the U.S. Federal government and inside its intelligence community.[50]

Gehlen's organization provides the historical basis and context from which that rogue element may be appreciated for what it is: an element whose outlook, agenda, methods, and aims are Fascist and National Socialist.

2. The Paperclip Scientists and Some Disturbing Indications

But what of the Nazi scientists brought over here themselves: Did Operation Paperclip have similar implications? Did those Nazi scientists and technicians display a similar independence from and diffidence towards their American hosts as their counterparts in Gehlen's far more independent organization? Unfortunately, the answer to both those questions is a clear and unequivocal "yes." In its pursuit of the fruits of Nazi research and technology, American scientists became so "dazzled by German technology that was in some cases years ahead of our own, they simply ignored its evil foundation — which sometimes meant stepping over and around piles of dead bodies — and pursued Nazi scientific knowledge like a forbidden fruit."[51] Indeed, it was after learning of Nazi human experimentation, and after the inception of Project Paperclip, that American doctors and scientists indulged in "Dachau-like" medical experimentation on American soldiers.[52] In its obsession to acquire Nazis scientists and their knowledge, their Nazi pasts were often clearly spelled out on the security reviews, and in the very next breath such a past was deemed not to be a threat to the security of the United States. Shades of General Gehlen! There was wholesale sanitization of records.[53] In any case, one of those high-ranking American generals who oversaw Operation Paperclip — and who plays a prominent role in some ufological studies — was General Hoyt Vandenberg.[54]

In cases where no amount of bleach, cleanser, or scrubbing could sanitize someone's Nazi record, efforts were undertaken to relocate the Nazis in question to Argentina, where they were expected to undertake the development of modern weapons for the Argentine military for hemispheric defense against communism.[55]

Yet, at one and the same time, the American military had another secret project code-named "Safehaven," which "was designed to

prevent Germans from escaping to other countries, primarily in Latin America, to continue their wartime research."[56] In other words, while one project of the American military is trying to help Nazis do precisely that, another project is acutely aware of the dangers that any such independent postwar Nazi research would pose, for it is admitting the very real possibility that such an event could happen!

The degree of Nazi penetration into postwar America's defense establishment is nothing less than breathtaking, for Nazi chemical warfare experts were soon found working for the Rockefeller Institute,[57]working at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio for General Twining's Air Materiel Command and other projects developing supersonic aircraft designs,[58] and of course Nazi medical doctors of dubious moral standing such as Dr. Hubertus Strughold made their way into postwar America's nascent space medicine program.[59]

Of course, not all this happened without voices of protest and concern over the security issues being raised. Under Secretary of War Robert Patterson, for example, stated that "These men are enemies and it must be assumed that they are capable of sabotaging our war effort."[60] Arthur Rudolph, principal designer of the massive Saturn V booster with its titanic 7,500,000 pounds of thrust that would take American astronauts to the moon, was typical of the attitude. One American counter-intelligence officer noted on Rudolph's Paperclip security review form that he was "100% NAZI," was a "dangerous type" and even a "security threat," and went so far as to suggest that Rudolph be interred.[61] Nonetheless, the warnings went largely ignored, at least, that is, until after the successful completion of the Apollo program, when the Nazi scientists and engineers were no longer needed for America's ""home-grown "space shuttle" project! At that point,

under threat from the U.S. Justice Department for indictment for war crimes, Rudolph fled the country.

And in a curious incident, one Nazi physicist, Rudolph Fleischmann, "was flown to the United States for interrogation prior to the dropping of atomic bombs on Japan."[62] One wonders exactly why a Nazi physicist had to be interrogated by Americans prior to a-bombing Japan if the Nazi atom bomb project was as unsuccessful and subject to conceptual errors as the postwar Allied Legend makes it out to be!

But all of this — all of it — pales into insignificance when one compares it to the activities and actions of the German rocket scientists brought to Fort Bliss in El Paso, Texas, and who subsequently conducted V-2 test launches over the deserts of New Mexico, for when one considers these activities, one is confronted with clear indications that "our" Nazis may not really nor ultimately have been "ours" after all.

The first clue that "our" Nazis were a very independent group occurred during the test-firing of one of the captured German V-2 rockets in New Mexico. Since at that time our own Army Air Force had little to no experience with the clearing routines for launching such a -for that time — large rocket, the entire clearing routing and launch procedure was handled by the Nazi rocket scientists and technicians. Supervising the launch was a top rocket scientist of Von Braun's Peenemünde rocket team, Ernst Steinhoff. Various monitoring teams of Germans were stationed at various points around the launch area to monitor the track of the rocket with high powered telescopes and to report back to the central blockhouse, where Steinhoff had positioned himself, ready to abort the launch and blow up the rocket in mid-air if something should go wrong.

What happened next has gone down in history as a classic international incident. Shortly after launch, the V-2

> began to go astray, reverse course, and head straight south toward El Paso. Steinhoff knew the rocket was headed in the wrong direction but let it fly. It soared over El Paso, over the Mexican border, and finally crash-landed about three miles from a heavily populated Juarez business district. Mexican residents nearby fled in terror as the rocket exploded, leaving a huge crater 50 feet wide and 24 feet deep as it burrowed into the ground. The next day, red-faced officials in Washington had to explain to the Mexican government why the United States had launched a missile attack on their country.[63]

Steinhoff's attitude, however, in not aborting the launch but allowing it to continue on its wayward course towards the heavily populated civilian areas of El Paso and Juarez, Mexico, raise the possibility that the rocket's straying from course may not have been an accident at all, but part of some larger deliberate pattern.

Indeed, FBI and Army counter-intelligence regarded that area of northern Mexico "as ripe for a potential unhampered operation of foreign agents or sympathizers."[64] One U.S. counter-intelligence agent observed that former Nazi agents in that country had almost unlimited freedom of movement in Mexico. While the agent's concern was that northern Mexico was a base of operation for Russian intelligence against America's guided missile project,[65] the same could be said for any potential independent Nazi organization.

And such appears to actually have been the case, for one army counter-intelligence agent complained that the Nazi scientists, based at Fort Bliss in El Paso — the same Fort Bliss as was commanded by the General Montague mentioned in the Eisenhower Briefing Document as a member of the alleged super-secret Majestic-12 UFO study group — were under virtually no surveillance by U.S. Army counter-intelligence, nor was any

attempt made "to place them in anything resembling custody."[66]

It gets worse, for prior to the rocket scientists' arrival in the U.S.A., the U.S. Army uncovered enough information to suggest that there was "a conspiracy among von Braun, (General Walter) Dornberger, and Dornberger's former chief of staff, Herbert Axster, to withhold information from U.S. officers." To give security clearances to such a group was, for this officer, "an obvious absurdity."[67] Nor does it stop there, for four months after "our" Nazi rocket scientists had signed their contracts to continue their wartime research for the U.S. Army, all surveillance of the Nazi scientists ceased entirely. Nor were the large amounts of their dependents — "including mistresses and maids" — ever surveilled when they went off the base at Fort Bliss,[68] and of course, that meant they could easily slip back and forth across the border into northern Mexico, the very focus of concerns for some American counter-intelligence officers who worried about it functioning as a base of espionage operations against the United States!

As if all this were not enough, one U.S. Army officer, Colonel Frank Reed, had just returned from a visit to St. Louis, France, "where a comparable group of German rocket engineers worked for the French government. While there, the French commandant told Reed he suspected the Germans under French control were receiving orders from Germany and working toward a reemergence of the Third Reich."[69] Nor was this beyond the bounds of possibility, for the top Nazi scientists in this country kept open independent lines of communication oversees. Von Braun himself, for example, managed to smuggle a map out of the USA to family members in western occupied Germany showing the location of a hidden cache of documents, which he instructed his family to turn over to General Dornberger's wife, so that the general could use them "as a bargaining lever with U.S. officials."[70]

The pattern of independent behavior detected by the French commandant of German rocket scientists in France was soon paralleled by an odd pattern of behavior and incidents in the U.S.A., for it was eventually discovered that three of the Nazi scientists

> had illegal mail drops in El Paso where they received money from foreign or unknown sources and coded messages from South America. One German received $1,000 in cash from Chile. Another specialist not only maintained an illegal postal box but deposited $953 in his bank account in one month, even though his monthly salary was only $290. Neither Army (counterintelligence) nor FBI agents knew where that money came from, and by all appearances, no one cared to know how more than a third of the Paperclip group suddenly were able to buy expensive cars.
>
> Other incidents proved that security was a sham. Unsupervised German scientists with no visas illegally cross the border into Mexico for a little cheap wine, women, and song. Other specialists made frequent trips from White Sands to the El Paso home of a German-born woman who was under FBI investigation and described by her neighbors as being so pro-Hitler during the war that local residents told her to "shut up or get out" of America.[71]

Argentina was, of course, the postwar headquarters to a large compound of Nazis near the southwestern Argentine town of San Carlos de Bariloche, and was an area in which Argentine security agents had repeatedly tracked the comings and goings of none other than Nazi Party Leader Martin Bormann.[72] Prior to the end of the war, the Nazis had turned over control of their vast radio transmitter network — the Bolivar network — throughout Latin America to their Argentine hosts. Such a network would have

allowed any postwar Nazi organization to get messages to, and from, their comrades in New Mexico. And Chile, of course, was such a hotbed of postwar Nazi activity that it eventually became the home to the notorious Nazi Cologna Dignidad, which was instrumental in the overthrow of Marxist Salvadore Allende's government in that country in the early 1970s.

This postwar Nazi organization was awash with cash and other convertible assets, so it takes little imagination to see where these Paperclip Nazi rocket scientists were getting their money. The only question is, In return for what?

The answer to that question may be provided by other curious "launch failures" of V-2 rockets over New Mexico, for compounding all the security problems that the Paperclip Nazis posed, there was another one:

> (Base) security officers began to suspect that the rockets were being sabotaged, a suspicion that increased sharply after the Juarez incident. In one month, three out of four rockets fired at (the White Sands Proving Ground) overshot the 90-mile-wide base and landed off course near heavily populated areas in New Mexico and Juarez. One landed four and a half miles south of Alamogordo, another crashed only two miles from Las Cruces, and the third ended up in Juarez. In addition to unanswered questions about what caused the erratic flights, five cameras attached to one of the rockets were missing after the launch and parts from another missile that was launched never were found.[73]

In other words, the Juarez Incident itself, along with all these others, may have been the result, not of an accident or faulty equipment, but of deliberate design, and since the Nazi scientists and technicians themselves had virtually total control over the

launch preparations and clearing routines for these rockets at that time, the conclusion seems unavoidable that they were acting for a "secret agenda" for their hidden overseas Nazi masters. And since at least one of these incidents involved cameras that were never recovered — cameras that perhaps busily clicked pictures over America's most sensitive defense installations at that time — it is possible that "our" Nazis were carrying out some intelligence function for their masters, who could only be other Nazis, for remember, the Paperclip Nazi contingent — "our" Nazis — were almost to a man not only ardently Nazi, but ardently anti-Communist, and could therefore hardly be suspected of spying for the Soviet Union.

There is consequently another implication to these potential Paperclip Nazi activities in New Mexico that raises the specter of an ugly possibility, for clearly their activities — their secret sources of funding, their mail drops, the "sabotaged" rocket launches that "mysteriously" land in Mexico, the missing cameras — imply that already within America's nascent space program there are two agendas at work: the American military's, and a deeper, more secret, Nazi one. There are already present in nascent form two space programs.

Indeed, the two space programs hypothesis was born out by the amazing fidelity by which the Nazi Paperclip scientists were able to mirror within the later National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) almost exactly their roles and duties in Hitler's Third Reich and their rocket program at Peenemünde in Germany:

> The organization the Germans established at Marshall was almost an exact copy of the Peenemünde organization. "It had proved very efficient," said von Tiesenhausen. But it also meant that the Germans dominated the rocket program to such

an extent that they held the chief and deputy slots of every major division and laboratory. And their positions at Marshall and the Kennedy Space Center at Cape Canaveral, Florida, were similar to those they had held during the war.

- The Peenemünde team's leader, Wernher von Braun, became the first director of the Marshall Space Flight Center.
- Mittelwerk's head of production, Arthur Rudolph, was named project director of the Saturn V rocket program.
- Peenemünde's V-2 flight test director, Kurt Debus, was the first director of the Kennedy Space Center.[74]

In fact, as we shall see in a subsequent chapter, the presence of the last man, Dr. Kurt Debus, in the very same capacity in the American program as he occupied in the Nazi one, is a significant indicator that the two space programs, a public one commanding rockets, and a secret one with a much more advanced technology, that were begun in Nazi Germany continued in the American one.

And the pattern of Nazi independence and pursuit of their own agenda, first hinted at in New Mexico with the curious "failures" of V-2 launches and the phenomenon of "missing pieces and cameras," also continued long afterward, for the second administrator of NASA during the seminal Mercury, Gemini, and Apollo years, James Webb, "complained that the Germans were circumventing the system by attempting to build the Saturn V in-house at the center."[75]

But there is one final clue that suggests one might be dealing with a Nazi agenda and organization whose dimensions and goals are truly staggering. In my book The SS Brotherhood of the Bell I outlined the conclusion of British researchers David Percy and Mary Bennett that when the launch schedules for Soviet and

American unmanned lunar probes from the late 1950s and early 1960s is laid out side by side and compared, that it appears that there was some collusion taking place between the two ostensibly opposed and rival programs.[76] I also noted that if their observation was true, it would require some organizational presence on the ground both in the United States and in the Soviet Union in order to coordinate such a secret agenda, and the only such organization with an on-the-ground presence and penetration into both countries was precisely General Gehlen's "organization."[77]

But there is one final, potentially significant clue that with the whole subject of the Project Paperclip Nazis one has to do with double-dealing on a massive scale, and it is a little known fact regarding one of the project heads of Operation Paperclip during 1959 and 1960: Colonel William Henry Whalen. Whalen was convicted in the 1960s of espionage....for the Soviet Union. In other words, one of the American officers running the Paperclip project during that time was a double agent for the Soviet Union![78] In this capacity, Whalen would have had some contact with the top Nazi scientists within NASA, or at least have had easy access to them and their files, and hence possibly have had easy access to NASA's mission plans. Of course, as suggested before, double agents ostensibly functioning within Gehlen's organization for the Soviet Union can just as easily be triple agents, functioning ultimately for an independent postwar Nazi International, an extraterritorial Nazi state. Was Whalen such a triple agent? We will never know, for if he was, the American government would hardly try and convict him on those grounds, and thereby acknowledge the existence of such an organization.

C. The Nazi International, and the Legacy of "Paperclip Detente"

1. The Initial Purpose of the Early Bilderberg Meetings

But was there such a postwar independent extraterritorial Nazi state, a "Nazi International"? Having written an entire book with exactly that theme, and exactly that title, I of course believe the answer to that question to be an unequivocal "yes," and a short review of my reasons for maintaining this organization exists are in order here.

One of the major and often overlooked clues that there is a postwar "detente" in place between elements of the Anglo-American elite and the Nazi International is the early Bilderberger Group itself. As most people know, the Bilderberger Group was the brain child of members of the Rockefeller and Rothschild dynasties on the one hand, and Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands on the other. These meetings of the North American and European elites began in 1954, and took their name from the hotel in which the first meeting was held, the Bilderberg Hotel in Osterbeek, Holland.

But Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands represented more than just a member of the European nobility, and something more than just a major stockholder in Royal Dutch Shell. He was also an SS officer, and a senior manager for the vast, vastly powerful, and notorious German chemicals cartel, I.G. Farben. And the Nazi financial and corporate interests that he represented in those capacities were awash with a tremendous amount of cash that needed not only to be laundered, but to be safely out of reach of the prying eyes of American and British treasury agents intent upon shutting the postwar Nazi International down by seizing its ill-gotten booty. And the ones that could launder such vast amounts of money, and who stood to profit by having it on deposit in their banks and thus being able to expand their ledger credit

entry making ability, were the international bankers in London and New York. It was inevitable, then, that the two groups whose essential political and economic philosophy (corporate fascism), and whose political aims (global domination), were one and the same should get together in a detente and make common cause for a period.

Inasmuch as Martin Bormann had the expressed and stated postwar goal of the creation of a "European Federation" that Germany would be able to dominate by "elastic political means,"[79] and inasmuch as the Anglo-American international bankers had much the same goal, the use of Nazi money to revitalize postwar Europe — carefully laundered through those very banks — the detente was an inevitability.

There is just one more consideration, however, that must be borne in mind. When those oligarchs from the Anglo-American corporate elite entered into this bargain, they, like Allen Dulles, were entering a bargain with an organization whose intentions and actions would always remain independent of them, and ultimately work to overthrow them. With Bormann, they were dealing with a criminal "godfather" who would make Mario Puzo's Don Corleone look like a gentle kitten by comparison. All that Nazi plunder and loot made available to them would come with some very high price tags, and eventually those markers would come due, and the organization existed to quite literally take those elitists out — permanently — should they be unwilling or unable to pay up when the time came. Moreover, that Nazi International was willing and able to continue to researching the radical technologies that would be able to force compliance if and when the need ever arose to do so.

The dynamic of the "Paperclip Detente" thus contains its own implicit agenda, for those oligarchs would inevitably have to see to

it that that race was not won by their erstwhile Nazi partners. For both factions, it was a marriage of inconvenience, one that both parties knew would inevitably end in a divorce, as one or the other won that technological race. It is an inevitable consequence of this dynamic, therefore, that anything touching upon the development of such technologies would be seen by the home countries of that Anglo-American elite as having national security implications.

2. "Read my lips: No New Nazis"

As indicated in the previous discussion about the bargain struck between Nazi General Reinhard Gehlen and the American oligarch Allen Dulles, Gehlen's organization commanded a vast network of "émigré fronts" of eastern European nationals whose homelands had been occupied by the Soviet Union. It was through those organizations that the Nazi International, via Gehlen's spy organization, managed to exercise a great deal of hidden influence over American politics.

These exile and "expellee" organizations not only were found to be present on the peripheries of the assassination of President Kennedy — one need only think of Oswald's association with George De Morhenschildt and the White Russian community in Dallas — but they played an important and influential role in Republican politics during the administrations of Ronald Reagan and George H.W. Bush, even making significant financial contributions to the latter during his 1988 presidential bid. They were, moreover, signally influential in President Ronald Reagan's controversial visit to the Bitburg cemetery in Germany, where several Waffen SS soldiers are buried. To put it succinctly, Gehlen's organization of "émigré fronts" of Fascists and Nazis was alive, well, organized, and politically powerful long after the

general's and Bormann's deaths, and this means that the Nazi International continued to function as a cohesive and influential organization maintaining its original unreconstructed agenda.[80]

3. Richter's "Fusion" Project at Huemul

That this Nazi International was also capable of pursuing its most advanced research projects independently of any of the Allied powers after the war is ably demonstrated by the so-called "controlled fusion" project of Nazi scientist Ronald Richter on Huemul Island near San Carlos de Bariloche, Argentina.[81] It was Richter's opinion that quasi-fusion or full-fledged fusion processes taking place in a rotating plasma under conditions of extreme electrical stress were a potential gateway technology to be able to tap into and transduce the zero point energy. This opinion, of course, flew in the face of the standard models of thermonuclear fusion at that day (or even today). However, the United States Air Force took Richter's work seriously enough that it quietly investigated him four years after his project was shut down in 1952. One American scientist characterized him as a "mad genius working in the 1970s," so a closer, though certainly not extensive, look at his project is in order.

It is when one looks closely at Richter that one discovers numerous ties to Nazi Germany's most highly classified and radically advanced secret weapons research project, the Bell. As I have detailed in previous books,[82] the Bell was classified uniquely within the Third Reich, and higher than its atom bomb project, which I believe, contrary to all public histories, to have been successful.[83] The Bell was a gateway technology, a hyper-dimensional torsion-based technology that the Nazis had developed to investigate its potential applications in three areas:

1) As a means to tap into the zero-point energy, or, to phrase it differently, the energy of the physical medium of space-time itself;
2) As a means to manipulate gravity itself, i.e., as an advanced prototypical field propulsion technology; and,
3) As a means to the ultimate, potentially planet-busting, weapon.

The conceptual key to the achievement of all these effects was the manipulation of rotating magnetic fields by means of the counter-rotation of a plasma within the device itself.

Very obviously, Richter's opinions about rotating plasma connect conceptually and very directly to the Bell device. But the connections are more than just circumstantial. During 1943, Richter worked for the Allgemeine Elektricitäts Gesellschaft in Nazi Germany on a highly classified project code-named "Charite-Anlage," the exact code-name for the powerplant of the Bell device, and a project that connects him very directly to a Paperclip scientist in America, as we shall see in a subsequent chapter. Finally, all of Richter's equipment in Argentina was supplied by the very same company! And in a final bit of high irony that can hardly be coincidental, at the very time that Richter was conducting his secret research ostensibly for Perón's government in Argentina, Martin Bormann was in the exact same area according to Argentine intelligence!

When Juan Perón disclosed the existence of the project to the world in 1951, Richter was, of course, roundly denounced by the world scientific establishment for countenancing ideas that were entirely outside the standard models of quantum mechanics and thermonuclear fusion. At that juncture, Perón became suspicious of his own project, and ordered Argentine nuclear physicists to investigate it and report their results personally to him. During this

investigation, however, Richter's behavior was so eccentric and incompetent in front of the Argentine investigative commission that they concluded the man was a complete fraud, and recommended to Perón that the project be shut down.

However, Richter's behavior was so obviously incompetent that it is evident that he was acting under orders from the project's real masters — Argentina's Nazis — to deliberately discredit it in the public eye so that they could shut it down and move it elsewhere before the Allied powers caught on to what was going on in Argentina. By the time of the mid-1950s, when the U.S. Air Force finally figured out that there was something beyond mere incompetence and fraud in Richter's project, the project itself had long vanished and been transferred elsewhere.

In short, every indication is that the Nazis, independently, and using Argentina merely as a base of secret operations and research, were continuing to research and advance their most highly classified project from the war, the Bell, and were thus pursuing all three avenues of its application: "free" energy, field propulsion, and the ultimate doomsday weapon.

Is it conceivable that there could be a secret ongoing Nazi research project into advanced field propulsion concepts and from secret Nazi bases in Latin America, unknown to the victorious postwar Allied powers?

The answer that the Richter-Huemul "fusion" project clearly implies is a resounding "yes."

4. Corso's Unusual Statements and the Bell

All of this places the much-maligned Colonel Corso and some of the remarks in his book into rather a different perspective. Corso, who admitted he was no scientist or engineer, nevertheless

made a short, and in this author's opinion, remarkable series of statements about the means whereby he alleged the Roswell craft actually "flew":

> The craft was able to displace gravity through the propagation of magnetic wave (sic), controlled by shifting the magnetic poles around the craft so as to control, or vector, not a propulsion system but the repulsion force of like charges. Once they realized this, engineers at our country's primary defense contractors raced among themselves to figure out how the craft could retain its electric capacity and how the pilots who navigated it could live within the energy field of a wave.[84]

What is remarkable about this is that one of the principal Nazi scientists involved with the Bell project, and who made his way to this country under the auspices of Project Paperclip, is reputed to be the very scientist who, along with Richter, proposed the concept of "magnetic fields separation" as a means of creating a coupling effect between magnetism and gravity via magnetic waves. Additionally, since the Bell's operative principle was precisely the counter-rotation of a plasma to achieve these effects, if this counter-rotation occurred with difference between the two rotations (or a "differential rotation"), it might be possible by this means to vector or direct the repulsive forces generated. Finally, as I noted in The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, the Polish researcher who first uncovered the Bell story, Igor Witkowski, disclosed the fact that during its first test, the Bell killed seven German scientists. Learning how to limit the effects of the field of the device quickly became a major concern to the German Bell scientists, for obviously, if it was ever to function as more than a prototype or gateway technology and function as a practical field propulsion

technology, learning to limit these deadly effects was a priority.[85]

Succinctly stated, Corso is once again pointing extraordinarily subtle fingers in the direction, not of extraterrestrials, but in the direction of Nazis, for the physics concepts implied in both are eerily similar. Indeed, when Corso's book was published in the late 1990s, Witkowski's early Bell research had already appeared in Poland. That Corso is letting something out of the bag is also further suggested by the fact that he was involved in Operation Paperclip, and most likely would have encountered the Nazi Bell scientist brought into this country and stationed at Fort Bliss under its auspices: Dr. Kurt Debus.

D. "Shoot them Down": UFOs, and the National Security State

The final general context with which one must contend is the overall phenomenon of UFOs in the immediate postwar period, and particularly in the United States. In this respect there are two interesting facts with which one must contend: (1) the repeated and very curious emphasis on the speed of these UFOs, which is far below anything practical for interplanetary, much less inter-stellar, travel in most cases; and (2) the equally curious U.S. Air Force policy during this time period of attempting to intercept and shoot these UFOs down if they failed to respond to orders to land peacefully.

1. The General Performance Characteristics of UFOs in the Period

One does not have to read very long nor very far in press reportage of UFO sightings in the postwar period to quickly discover an amazing thing: the reported performance

characteristics of the objects — whatever they were — were far too low to be practical for any travel between planets in our own solar system, much less for travel between solar systems. The point is not a trivial one, for by that point in history, with unmanned space probes to the planets just a decade or so away, and with telescopic studies of the planets well underway, it was becoming increasingly obvious to scientists that our nearby celestial neighbors were very unlikely homes for intelligent life, and thus, if the UFOs were extraterrestrial, they most likely had to come from outside the solar system.

However, to give but a very short catalogue of the performance characteristics recorded for these objects in the immediate postwar years, it becomes immediately evident that in all but a very few cases these characteristics are insufficient for any practical interplanetary travel:

1) In the very first modern postwar UFO sighting in the United States, the now famous sighting by civilian pilot Kenneth Arnold over Yakima, Washington, Arnold estimated the speed of the objects to be approximately 1,200 miles per hour. This 1,200 miles per hour figure was to become, curiously, a mainstay in many UFO reports from that era;
2) The 1,200 miles per hour figure was repeated in an Associated Press wire story that was picked up by the July 4, 1947 New York Times, which stated that the U.S. Army Air Force had dropped a study of UFOs that were travelling at approximately that speed;
3) Again, on July 7, 1947, as the Roswell Incident was just beginning to occur with Mac Brazel's trip to Roswell to show the debris to Sheriff Wilcox and Major Jesse Marcel, the New York Times ran another Associated Press article

entitled “Military Planes Hunt Sky Discs With Cameras in Vain on Coast,” in which an Air Force officer, Captain Tom Brown, stated “There is something to this. But we do not believe anyone in this country, or outside of this country has developed a guided missile to go 1,200 m.p.h.!” Of course, this was in a way pure dissembling, for the German V-2 was capable of similar speeds, and more importantly, German ramjet proponent Dr. Walter Lippisch had designed a delta-winged aircraft, the P-13, which reportedly was test flown shortly before the end of the Second World War at approximately that speed![86] Lippisch was one of the Paperclip scientists brought to Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio;

4) On April 8, 1950, even the renowned CBS broadcast journalist Ed Murrow got in on the act with a one half hour special documentary on UFOs, in which Murrow reported that the typical UFO was cigar shaped with a reported speed of between 1,200 and 1,500 miles per hour;
5) Other reports from the era reported speeds far below these, sometimes of only 80 to 100 miles per hour as the objects “hovered” at speeds that would stall an ordinary aircraft lifting body. On March 21, 1950, for example, the Los Angeles Daily News ran an article datelined Memphis, Tennessee, entitled “See ‘saucer’ with windows on bottom,” in which a pilot for an airline reported seeing a UFO traveling between 500 and 600 miles per hour;
6) On March 18, 1950, the Los Angeles Mirror ran an article entitled “Now What Was It You Saucer?” datelined Farmington, New Mexico, in which a UFO was reported to be travelling at approximately 1,000 miles per hour;
7) Significantly, the July 4, 1947 New York Times ran an

article datelined Washington, in which it stated that "Wright Field (Dayton, Ohio) public relations officials said the Air Materiel Command is making an investigation of 'saucer-shaped' missiles seen recently in the Pacific Northwest and Texas," clearly indicating thereby, and at the very time the Roswell Incident was about to unfold, that General Nathan Twining's Air Materiel Command was already investigating the phenomenon, and thus making it even that much more likely that Twining's sudden schedule change to New Mexico in the immediate aftermath of the Roswell Incident was for the express and covert purpose of taking control of investigating whatever had crashed there;

8) In yet another July 7, 1947 New York Times article, "Sky Discs Hunted by Coast Planes," again published during the very time that the Roswell Incident was about to burst upon the world, the speeds of UFOs were said to be between a less-than-breathtaking 300 miles per hour and the by now familiar 1,200 miles per hour;
9) On July 11, 1947, after the Roswell Incident had exploded on the world stage only to be explained away just as quickly as a "weather balloon" by General Roger Ramey at his press conference in Fort Worth, the New York Times reversed its earlier "objective" reporting of UFOs by an article entitled "Yes, Disks Fly On, But Interest Lags," in which the magical figure of 1,200 miles per hour appeared yet again, but this time in conjunction with a purely terrestrial technology being tested by Westinghouse Research Laboratories;
10) Finally, two articles carried by the Los Angeles Daily News entitled "Truman, top brass scoff at wild flying saucer rumors" and "Man chased by 'flying saucer' showering sparks" that ran on January 4, 1950 and April

> 25, 1950 respectively, reported incidents — and technologies — curiously and suggestively reminiscent of wartime foo fighter reports over Germany. The first article stated that a reporter for the magazine US News and World Report, Henry J. Taylor, maintained on an ABC broadcast that "there are two types of 'flying saucers' which the military has classified as secret. One, he said, is a harmless, pilotless disc which usually disintegrates in the air. Its purpose, he said, is a top military secret." The other was a top secret aircraft being developed by the U.S. Navy at its test center at Patuxent, Maryland. The resemblances of a "harmless pilotless exploding disc" to the wartime reports of similar such discs over Nazi Germany is clearly evident. The second article equally invokes a comparison to the wartime foo fighters, for a 28-year-old man in Lufkin, Texas reported being showered with sparks from a flying saucer.

One could go on and on with such citations, but the point is clear, for the main performance characteristics of most of these sightings from that era are simply insufficient to warrant the conclusion that these objects, as a class, were of extraterrestrial origin. Indeed, in a few cases the resemblance to wartime foo fighter reports is all too palpable, and in one case there is an allegation that the U.S. military was continuing its development.

There are two staple counter-arguments to this conclusion, and they are that 1) while the performance characteristics may be insufficient to warrant an extraterrestrial conclusion of their origins, those characteristics may not represent the optimal performance of the objects, and 2) the objects are self-evidently too small to be of practical utility for long-range travel, and may therefore come from some "mothership" more suited for the

purpose. However, both are arguments from silence.

This leaves us with three remaining logical possibilities:

1) the objects come from nearby local celestial space, unlikely given the previously stated difficulties of local planetary bodies being capable of sustaining populations of intelligent life; or,
2) the `itself, and may represent some unknown subterranean or oceanic sub-surface civilization;[87] or,
3) the objects come from the Earth itself, and represent some advanced and terrestrial technology developed in great secrecy.

And within the historical record, as is by now evident, the only nation that clearly showed an interest in developing such advanced field propulsion technologies, and that moreover achieved in its Bell project a measure of success in that regard, was Nazi Germany. The only country with a proven interest in the development of advanced aerodynes with potentially supersonic capabilities, and that may actually have test flown such vehicles prior to the war's end, was Nazi Germany.

2. Shoot Them Down!

This brings us at last to the final context, the U.S. Air Force's curious "shoot down" policy of the early 1950s. In a remarkably well-researched, tightly argued, and well-documented study, one moreover that makes a compelling case for an extraterrestrial interpretation of the UFO flap of 1952 over the United States in general and the famous Washington, D.C. sightings of that year in particular, ufologist Frank Feschino presents case after case of

attempted intercepts by the U.S. Air Force which was attempting to force the UFOs to land at American military bases, or, failing that, to shoot them down. Central to his book is the famous Flatwoods, West Virginia case where a UFO was encountered by civilians on land, who also saw and described strange and less-than-human sounding occupants. Feschino also makes a clear and compelling case that some of these UFOs were clearly in the company of a "mothership."

But our focus is on the curious implications of the Air Force's "shoot down" policy itself. Feschino reports that a wire story recorded by the International News Service from Washington, D.C., and carried by a few papers around the country, stated that an Air Force information officer, Lt. Colonel Moncel Monts, said that "The jet pilots are, and have been under orders to investigate unidentified objects and to shoot them down if they can't talk them down."[88] In response to this, Feschino observes that the well-known ufologist of that era, Donald Keyhoe, mentioned that Robert Farnsworth, the president of the United States Rocket Society, sent a telegram to "President Truman, Secretary of Defense Robert Lovett, Army Secretary Frank Pace, Jr., and Navy Secretary, Dan Kimball," and that Farnsworth had given a copy to the United press International wire service, which is how Keyhoe apparently learned of it.[89] According to Feschino, the telegram contained the following points:

1.) "Urgently request reconsideration by your order to destroy flying saucers."
2.) "Remarkably advanced aerodynamics indicate probably intercelestial (sic) origin. Interference without more cause, than saucers friendly curiosity could cause unbelievable suffering and death."
3.) " I respectfully suggest that no offensive action be taken

against the objects reported as unidentified which have been sighted over our nation."

4.) "Should they be extra-terrestrial, such action might result in the gravest consequences, as well as alienating us from beings of far superior powers. Friendly contact should be sought as long as possible."

5.) People much aroused and worried."[90]

Farnsworth's telegram, in other words, is arguing that since there was a potential that the technology evidenced in the UFOs was extraterrestrial, that Truman's "shoot down" order was endangering the United States by risking an open war with beings and a civilization potentially far in advance of our own.

That, indeed, is a true analysis and assessment.

Therewith is the problem, for as has been seen, in spite of their remarkable characteristics, the majority of UFO reports from that era simply do not evidence a physics or technology to be, as Farnsworth's telegram stated, "intercelestial" or extraterrestrial. This fact would have been evident to Truman's scientific and military advisors as well, thus making it in my opinion unlikely that either President Truman or the military would have risked an "interplanetary war" since they had already concluded some objects were not extraterrestrial in origin. While it might be argued that Earth's major power could not appear militarily weak to any potential extraterrestrial invader, such a policy would have quickly revealed our gross technological inferiority to that invader.

However, if Truman and his advisors had examined the performance characteristics of the objects carefully and considered their implications, they are likely to have reached similar conclusions as those advanced above, namely, that they were an advanced technology, to be sure, but a terrestrial one.

Additionally, if at any point the U.S. Air Force ever suspected

that some of these UFOs actually represented the product on ongoing independent Nazi research, the motivations for Truman's shoot down order become even more compelling, and for two reasons: first, the U.S. government could hardly risk the political embarrassment and exposure that any civilian knowledge or encounter with such technologies might bring. After all, the "Paperclip Detente" with all its secret intelligence and financial deals, was in place, and could be irreparably damaged by ch exposure and the questions it would inevitably prompt. But more importantly, even if only a minority of craft flying around the American skies in those turbulent postwar years were thought or suspected to be something Nazi, that fact alone would indicate to the American government that their presence was hostile, and that there technology, while advanced, was not sufficiently threatening at that juncture as to invite overwhelming retaliation.

Succinctly stated, Truman's "shoot down" order makes the most rational sense only in a context that suggests that he and his advisors knew more about the origins of the objects than they were letting on publicly, and that they knew them to be terrestrial.

E. Conclusions

So what may be concluded from this survey of the "wider context"? First and foremost, while the vast majority of World War Two foo fighter reports do indeed suggest the phenomenon was relatively harmless to Allied aircraft and their crews, there are enough indications that it represented a weapons technology capable of inflicting harm, and there are also enough indications that that technology emanated from Nazi Germany. It is thus simply untrue to maintain that there were no instances of them ever doing harm to Allied aircraft or crews, and it is equally foolish to dismiss

the ramifications and implications of that technology for the UFO phenomenon in the postwar period in general, and for the Roswell Incident in particular.

Secondly, the postwar Nazi penetration into sensitive areas of the American military-industrial-intelligence complex was both in depth and in breadth, and "our" Nazis showed disturbing signs of independence from their new masters, even so far as to conduct clandestine operations against them via the V-2 launches they were ostensibly conducting for them.

Thirdly, that postwar Nazi organization survived as more than just a few isolated enclaves in Latin America, for as the case of Ronald Richter's "fusion" project in Argentina evidences, it was well-organized and able to fund and conduct continuing research into the physics principles embodied in its most sensitive and highly classified wartime research project. This implies that it could also, just as easily, have continued its other wartime research projects into less-advanced, but nevertheless still very exotic, aerodynes and "saucers."

Finally, via whatever intelligence it may have been receiving from "our" Nazis in New Mexico and elsewhere in the country, that organization, if in possession of those early prototypical Nazi saucers, would likely have attempted to corroborate that intelligence by conducting its own reconnaissance, confident that its technologies were in advance of anything the U.S. Air Force could throw up against it.

So, in that context then, what if President Truman, in addition to having all the corroborating performance characteristics that indicated that some UFOs were indeed of terrestrial origin, had also sure and certain knowledge that they were of terrestrial origin, and that he would hardly be risking an interplanetary war with a potentially vastly superior opponent by issuing his "shoot down" order?

As the context now begins to narrow and to focus once again on that incident in the New Mexico desert in the summer of 1947, it will become increasingly clear that none of the data points themselves change; what changes are the interpretations of the military's near-panicked reactions and motivations for the subsequent cover-up; what changes are the interpretations of the three key components of the Roswell data set: the documents, the bodies, and finally, what was always at the core of the story of the Roswell Incident, the technology.

---

[1] Keith Chester, Strange Company: Military Encounters with UFOs in WWII (San Antonio: Anomalist Books, 2007), pp. 3-4. Chester's much-needed and well-researched book fills the historical gap in ufology, for it is without question the only major study of the Foo Fighter phenomenon.

[2] "Revised Security Report on German (Or Austrian) Scientist or Important Technician; Subject: Dr. Kurt Debus, 29, September, 1948" National Archives and Record Administration, Paperclip files, Rg. No 319, Stack Area 270, Row 84, Compartment 2, Shelf 4, Box 35.

[3] Keith Chester, Strange Company, p. 1.

[4] Ibid.

[5] Ibid.

[6] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 2.

[7] Chester, Strange Company, p. 3.

[8] Chester, Strange Company, p. 3, citing Timothy Good, Above Top Secret: The Worldwide UFO Cover-Up (William Morrow and Company, 1988), p. 13.

[9] Chester, Strange Company, p. 7, emphasis added.

[10] Ibid., pp. 7-8.

[11] Ibid., p. 8.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Ibid.

[14] Chester, Strange Company, p. 9.

[15] Berliner and Friedman, Crash at Corona, p. 2.

[16] Chester, Strange Company, p. 35.

[17] "Fortresses:" i.e., the U.S. Air Force's B-17 "Flying Fortress" strategic bomber.

[18] Caidin is citing the Memorandum of October 24, 1943, from Major E.R.T. Holmes, F.L.O., 1st Bombardment Division. Reference FLO/1BW/REP/126, to M.I. 15. War Office, Whitehall, London, S.W. (copy to Colonel E.W. Thomson, A-2, Pinetree).

[19] Martin Caidin, Black Thursday (New York: Bantam, 1987), pp. 155-156, emphasis added.

[20] FW-190's: Focke-Wulfe 190 fighters, Germany's mainstay fighter of World War two and a formidable aerial opponent.

[21] ME 109's: Messerschmitt 109 fighters, Germany's other major fighter of the war, but outclassed by the FW 190.

[22] JU 88, Junkers 88s, a twin-engine tactical bomber also modified by the Germans for fighter-interceptor and night-fighting roles.

[23] E/A: enemy aircraft.

[24] Chester, Strange Company, p. 43, citing Confidential Memo, Attention: A-2 Duty Desk, First BW, Subject: Additional Information On the Observation fo Silvery Colored Discs on Mission To Stuttgart, 6 Sept., 1943. (National Archives and Records Administration). Chester also states "Note the different terminology used in the description of the objects. They are described initially as "discs," but then "balls" within the same paragraph."(p. 229)

[25] Ibid., p. 44, the term is Chester's.

[26] Ibid., pp. 44-45.

[27] Chester, Strange Company, pp. 45-56, emphasis added.

[28] Ibid., 47.

[29] Ibid., p. 36, emphasis added.

[30] Chester, Strange Company, p. 39, emphasis added.

[31] See my Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 99-116; 194, 206-216; SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 145-148. The story of Kammler's "think tank" was first broken by British journalist Tom Agoston in a crucial book entitled Blunder! How the U.S. Gave Away Nazi Supersecrets to Russa (New York:Dodd, Mead and Company, 1985). While this author has argued that most of those "supersecrets" fell into American hands, or, worse, that the most radical and exotic of these supersecrets remained in Nazi hands after the war, Agoston's book is signally important in that it was the first public recounting of the Kammler Group and the first disclosure that much more was going on inside of Nazi Germany besides the development of jet aircraft and rockets. Henry Steven's book Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2007), contains much useful information on the Kammler Group on pp. 1-5, 324-331.

[32] Chester, Strange Company, p. 16.

[33] Ibid., p. 30.

[34] See my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 112-115; 272-278.

[35] Chester, Strange Company, p. 61.

[36] Ibid., p. 56.

[37] Ibid., pp. 68-69.

[38] Chester, Strange Company, p. 80, emphasis added.

[39] In this regard, readers are referred to my book Secrets of the Unified Field: The Philadelphia Experiment, the Nazi Bell, and the Discarded Theory, pp. 296-312, where I recount "the Czech Incident," the postwar incursion into Czechoslovakia by a secret

team of U.S. commandos to recover "documents." The incursion led to an international incident and to an internal Pentagon and State Department investigation. As the documents reproduced in Secrets of the Unified Field reveal, neither the Pentagon nor the State Department could ascertain who gave the orders for the incursion (if they are telling, that is!). As I detail there, the incursion would appear to be the work either of some very secret private group within American intelligence and operating outside the normal chain of command of military intelligence, or the incursion may have been staged by postwar cells of the SS, masquerading as Americans in a classic false flag operation.

[40] Chester, Strange Company, p. 124.

[41] Linda Hunt, Secret Agenda: The United States Government, Nazi Scientists, and Project Paperclip, 1945-1990 (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1991), p. 1.

[42] I discuss the bargain between Gehlen and Dulles in my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 75-77.

[43] Jim Keith, Mind Control and UFOs: Casebook on Alternative 3, pp. 46-47, citing Heinz Hohne and Hermann Zolling, The General Was a Spy: The Truth About General Gehlen and His Spy Ring (New York: Bantam Books, 1972).

[44] Keith, Mind Control and UFOs: Casebook on Alternative 3, p. 28, cited in my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, p. 76.

[45] Christopher Simpson, Blowback: The First Full Account of America's Recruitment of Nazis and its Disastrous Effect on our Domestic and Foreign Policy (New York: Collier Books, 1988), p. 60.

[46] General Clay's personal staff was directly involved in the interrogation of Kammler Group liaison Dr. Wilhelm Voss, and which ordered him not to speak openly about the Kammler Group. See Tom Agoston, Blunder, pp. 115-116.

[47] Simpson, Blowback, p. 61.

[48] Ibid., p. 52.

[49] As I indicated in my book The Nazi International, the CIA, using this Nazi network, was behind the overthrow of King Farouk in Egypt and the installation of Gamel Abdul Nasser. German SS commando Otto Skorzeny, Hitler's Reichsbank president Hjalmar Schacht, Kammler's civilian liaison, Dr. Wilhelm Voss were but a few of the Nazis training Nasser's military and intelligence services and planning to equip him with missiles and other advanced technologies. As I also showed there, a "former" Nazi working in the Soviet Union's Foreign Ministry in its Arab desk was also highly influential in Nasser's decision to kick the western advisors out and to bring in the Soviet Union. The Nazis had, before the war, and during this postwar Egyptian episode, cultivated contact with radical Muslim groups headed by Banna, the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Al Husseini, and his cousin, Yasser Arafat, whom Skorzeny met and, presumably, trained. The dirtiest part of this orchestrated stalemate is the secret Nazi SS-Zionist cooperation before and during the war: See Simpson, Blowback, p. 253.

[50] Joseph P. Farrell, The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, p. 77.

[51] Hunt, Secret Agenda, p. 10.

[52] Ibid., p. 2.

[53] Ibid., p. 3.

[54] Hunt, Secret Agenda, p. 26.

[55] Ibid., p. 4.

[56] Ibid., p. 9, emphasis added.

[57] Ibid., p. 11.

[58] Ibid., pp. 14, 23. One of these was Prof. Dr. Alexander Lippisch, who had produced a design for a delta-wing supersonic ramjet aircraft which may have actually been produced and test flown prior to the war's end. See my SS Brotherhood of the Bell,

pp. 20-22.

[59] Hunt, Secret Agenda, pp. 15-16.

[60] Ibid., p. 24.

[61] Hunt, Secret Agenda, pp. 30-31.

[62] Ibid., p. 34.

[63] Hunt, Secret Agenda, p. 42.

[64] Ibid., p. 43.

[65] Ibid.

[66] Ibid., p. 42.

[67] Ibid., p. 44.

[68] Hunt, Secret Agenda, pp. 48-49.

[69] Ibid., p. 52.

[70] Ibid.

[71] Hunt, Secret Agenda, p. 51, emphasis added.

[72] See my The Nazi international, pp. 302-312.

[73] Hunt, Secret Agenda, pp. 50-51, emphasis added.

[74] Hunt, Secret Agenda, p. 218.

[75] Ibid., p. 219.

[76] See my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 120-123.

[77] Ibid., pp. 135-136.

[78] Hunt, Secret Agenda, p. 2.

[79] See my The Nazi International, pp. 63-83.

[80] For a much fuller discussion of these organizations and their significant influence in national Republican politics during the Reagan-Bush era, see Russ Bellant's Old Nazis, The New Right, and the Republican Party: Domestic Fascist Networks and Their Effect on U.S. Cold War Politics (Boston: South End Press, 1991). See especially pp. v, xi, xiii, xvii-xviii, 35-36. One of the groups praised formally in a letter on White House letterhead by President Ronald Reagan was the World Anti-Communist League (p. 62). This group Martin A. Lee characterized as "Nazi infested." (See

Martin A. Lee, The Beast Reawakens (New York: Routledge, 2000), p. 226n.) One forum that Bellant mentions as having two prominent German and Nazi industrials on its advisory board is the suggestively-named "National Military-Industrial Conference" of 1959, a group issuing foreign policy analysis(p. 35). This is yet another indicator that President Eisenhower may have had more in mind than just America's "home-grown" military-industrial complex when he issued his famous warning to the American people upon leaving office.

[81] For a fuller discussion of Richter, his project, and subsequent American interest in it, see my Nazi International, pp. 249-350. The summary presented here is based upon the research and documentation presented in The Nazi International.

[82] The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: The Nazi's Incredible Secret Technology; Secrets of the Unified Field: The Philadelphia Experiment, the Nazi Bell, and the Discarded Theory; and The Nazi International (all available from Adventures Unlimited Press), and The Phillosphers' Stone: Alchemy and the Secret Research for Exotic Matter (Feral House).

[83] See my Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2004), pp. 3-156.

[84] Corso and Birnes, The Day After Roswell, p. 100.

[85] Farrell, The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 172-179.

[86] Farrell, The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 20-23.

[87] In this respect many ufologists have pointed out the numerous cases of USOs, or unidentified submarine objects emerging from or plunging into the oceans of the world.

[88] Frank Feschino, Shoot Them Down! The Flying Saucer Air Wars of 1952 (2007), p. 3, emphasis added.

[89] Feschino, Shoot Them Down!, p. 52.

[90] Ibid., p. 53.

13
The Documents:
The Nazi Scenario from the Internal Evidence and the Wider Context

"Ruppelt wrote: 'As 1947 drew to a close, the Air Force's Project Sign had outgrown its initial panic and had settled down to a routine operation. Every intelligence report dealing with the German's World War II aeronautical research had been studied to find out if the Russians could have developed any of the late German designs into flying saucers.' The conclusion was no. The flying saucers were not an extrapolation of German designs."
Kevin D. Randle[1]

The Air Force, so the argument runs, had concluded that the saucers were not anything Soviet, nor anything based on German designs, nor were they ours. But if they were not Soviet, nor ours, then what, and whose, were they? "If the flying saucers were real, and they weren't based on terrestrial technology, a new answer began to push to the front. The disks were obviously extraterrestrial in origin."[2] Et voila, having thus supposedly eliminated all of the terrestrial possibilities, the only conclusion left

was the highly improbable one.

But a simple examination of the inherent logical implications of these sorts of arguments and statements will reveal more hidden and dangerous assumptions, and they are assumptions that no experienced intelligence analyst or officer would ever make: firstly, there is the assumption that the Americans learned everything there was to know about wartime Nazi secret research into advanced aerodynes. Secondly, these arguments do not exhaust all the terrestrial possibilities. Recall, for a moment, that the pre-war sightings of UFOs or "mystery aircraft" in Scandinavia did not call forth extraterrestrial explanations just because the Scandinavian militaries could not identity a terrestrial origin for what they were dealing with. Rather, they reached an improbable conclusion, but one that was less improbable than the extraterrestrial one: they were dealing with something that came from a "secret base," i.e., a hidden and unknown terrestrial source.

In the previous chapter we surveyed some standard UFO reports of the postwar era, and showed that many if not most of them recorded performance characteristics far below anything required for them to have been practical interplanetary technologies. Given this dataset, the U.S. Air Force in my opinion would have been extremely unlikely to have considered the possibility at that time that they were dealing with something extraterrestrial, though by the nature of intelligence analysis, they would not have ruled it out either.

In two previous books I have analyzed the Cooper-Cantwheel set of Majic-12 documents from the standpoint of the internal evidence that they present concerning the technologies alleged for the Roswell craft, rather than from the standpoint of whether or not they were authentic. I came to the interesting conclusion that the "Roswell dialectic" was operable in almost all of them, with the exception of one. I noted there that the same two datasets — the

bodies and the debris — were present, and that the bodies tended to support the extraterrestrial interpretation, while the debris, though exotic, tended to support the terrestrial one. I noted further that in the case of the bodies, all the details had been blacked out from the documents, leaving one with bare assertion and an argument from silence, while the technological details were abundant, if not bizarre and peculiar. The most bizarre and peculiar of these details also tended to point in a certain direction, and in the case of one set of documents, clearly and unambiguously so; they pointed to Nazi Germany.[3] From the internal evidence of those otherwise dubious documents, it appeared to this author that Friedman was correct: whoever was "leaking" them, or forging them, appeared to have access to a great deal of information.

A. The Indisputably Authentic Documents

But what do the indisputably authentic documents say? And what conclusions and implications can be derived from them?

Here, as they say, "Ze plot thickens."

There are three indisputably authentic documents that have become a focus for ufologists, and in particular for the Roswell research community, both "believer" and "skeptic," and here, as elsewhere, both poles of the "Roswell dialectic" are active in each community, as each seeks to interpret certain statements within them as being corroborative of their respective "extraterrestrial" or "skeptical" interpretations. Those three documents are the "Schulgen Collection Memorandum," the "Twining-Schulgen Memorandum," and the FBI's "Disc Communiqué." As will now be argued, there are in each of these documents certain statements that clearly indicate that the Air Force was concerned about the continuing development of wartime Nazi technology, and which

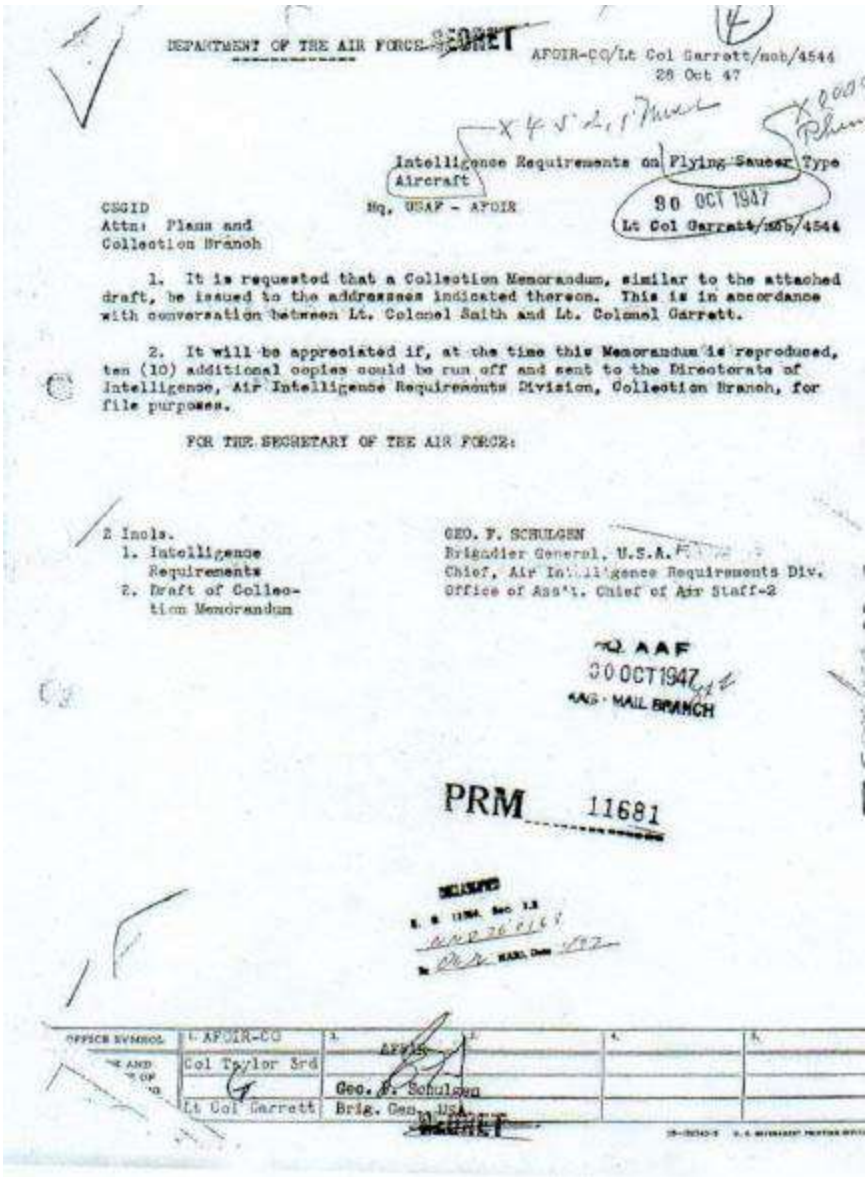
can be interpreted as suggesting that it was increasingly waking up to the possibility, not that some UFOs were of extraterrestrial origin, but that they possibly might be representative of an origin within some independent postwar Nazi organization. Additionally, when taken as a whole, these documents, plus one additional one never considered in this regard, present an interesting Gestalt that argues persuasively if not perhaps compellingly for that conclusion.

When this Gestalt is added to the U.S. Air Force's rather late and covert interest in the "fusion" research of Nazi scientist Dr. Ronald Richter in Argentina during 1949-1951, an even more interesting Gestalt results, one that clearly suggests that a genuine concern has arisen within certain circles of the U.S. military that they might be dealing in some cases with an independent Nazi group with access to some very sophisticated and extraordinary technology. As we shall discover, it is during this precise time period, the 1950s, that publications on the subject of anti-gravity all but disappear in the open literature.

1. The Schulgen Collection Memorandum, 28 October, 1947

In late October, 1947, after the Roswell Incident had already occurred, Brigadier General George F. Schulgen composed a memorandum outlining the intelligence collection needs of the United States Air Force. Since one of the intended recipients of the memorandum was the Secretary of the Air Force, the document makes for interesting and illuminating reading.

I will reproduce the actual documents of this memoradum, and then its text, before proceeding to an analysis of its highly illuminating contents.



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE SECRET

AFOIR-CC/Lt Col Garrett/mcb/4544
28 Oct 47

Intelligence Requirements on Flying Saucer Type Aircraft

30 OCT 1947
Lt Col Garrett/mcb/4544

CSGID
Attn: Plans and Collection Branch

Hq, USAF - AFOIR

1. It is requested that a Collection Memorandum, similar to the attached draft, be issued to the addressees indicated thereon. This is in accordance with conversation between Lt. Colonel Saith and Lt. Colonel Garrett.

2. It will be appreciated if, at the time this Memorandum is reproduced, ten (10) additional copies could be run off and sent to the Directorate of Intelligence, Air Intelligence Requirements Division, Collection Branch, for file purposes.

FOR THE SECRETARY OF THE AIR FORCE:

2 Incls.
1. Intelligence Requirements
2. Draft of Collection Memorandum

GEO. F. SCHULGEN
Brigadier General, U.S.A.
Chief, Air Intelligence Requirements Div.
Office of Ass't. Chief of Air Staff-2

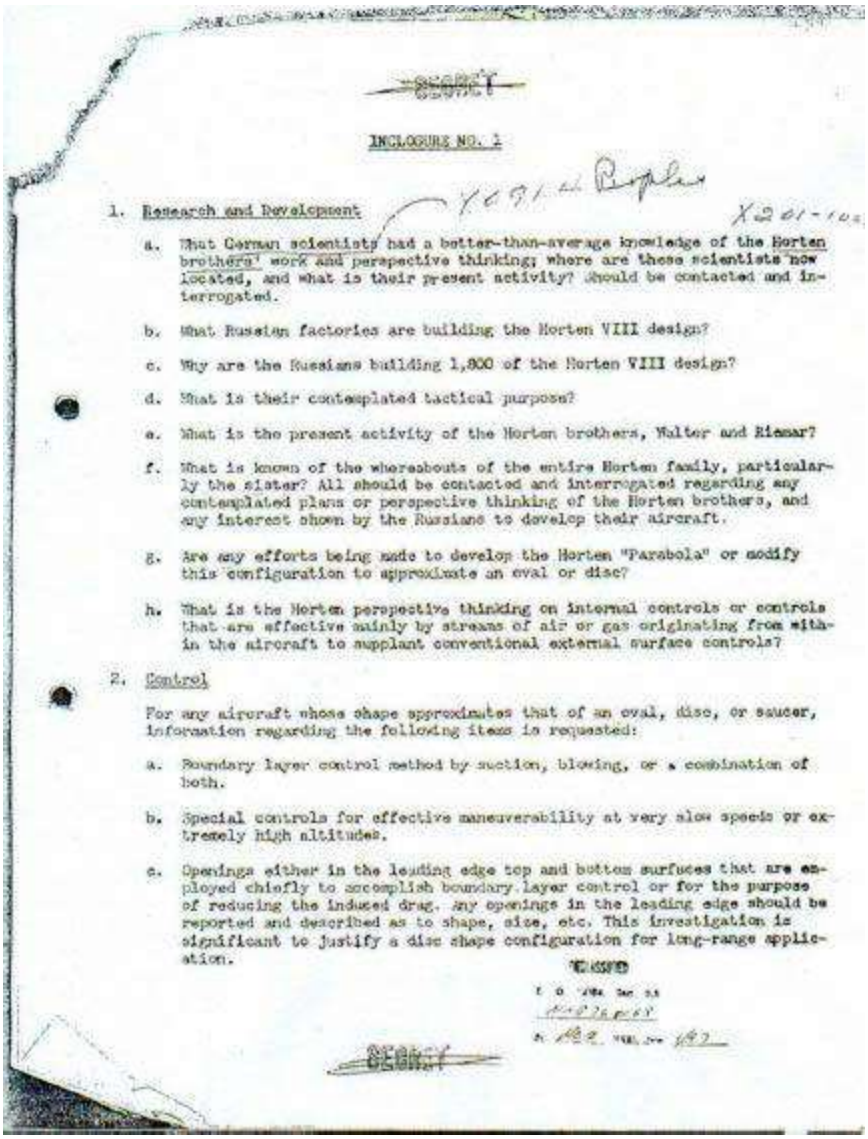
HQ AAF
30 OCT 1947
AAG - MAIL BRANCH

PRM 11681

OFFICE SYMBOL	1. AFOIR-CC	2. AFOIR	3.	4.	5.
	Col Taylor 3rd				
		Geo. F. Schulgen			
	Lt Col Garrett	Brig. Gen., USA			

SECRET

Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum, Page 1



SECRET

INCLOSURE NO. 2

1. Research and Development

a. What German scientists had a better-than-average knowledge of the Horten brothers' work and perspective thinking; where are these scientists now located, and what is their present activity? Should be contacted and interrogated.

b. What Russian factories are building the Horten VIII design?

c. Why are the Russians building 1,800 of the Horten VIII design?

d. What is their contemplated tactical purpose?

e. What is the present activity of the Horten brothers, Walter and Reimar?

f. What is known of the whereabouts of the entire Horten family, particularly the sister? All should be contacted and interrogated regarding any contemplated plans or perspective thinking of the Horten brothers, and any interest shown by the Russians to develop their aircraft.

g. Are any efforts being made to develop the Horten "Parabola" or modify this configuration to approximate an oval or disc?

h. What is the Horten perspective thinking on internal controls or controls that are effective mainly by streams of air or gas originating from within the aircraft to supplant conventional external surface controls?

2. Control

For any aircraft whose shape approximates that of an oval, disc, or saucer, information regarding the following items is requested:

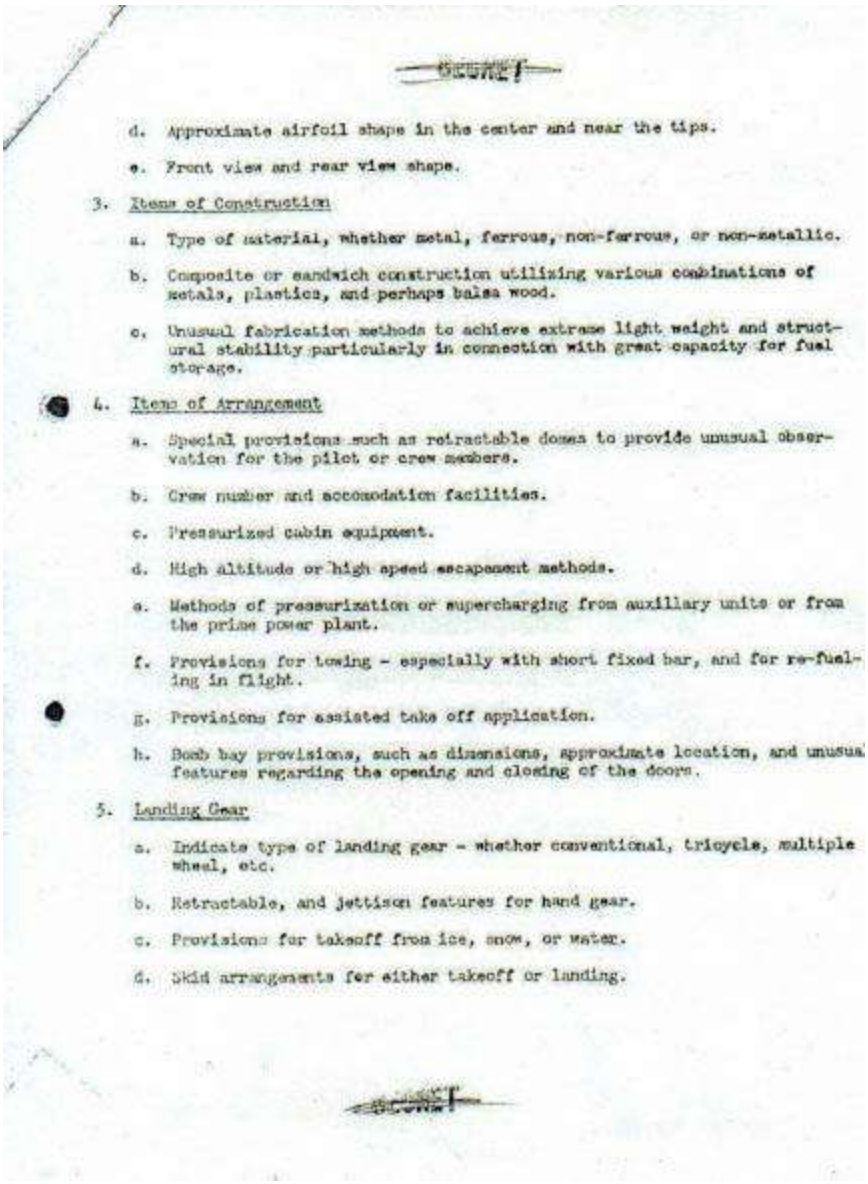
a. Boundary layer control method by suction, blowing, or a combination of both.

b. Special controls for effective maneuverability at very slow speeds or extremely high altitudes.

c. Openings either in the leading edge top and bottom surfaces that are employed chiefly to accomplish boundary layer control or for the purpose of reducing the induced drag. Any openings in the leading edge should be reported and described as to shape, size, etc. This investigation is significant to justify a disc shape configuration for long-range application.

SECRET

Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum, Page 2



SECRET

d. Approximate airfoil shape in the center and near the tips.

e. Front view and rear view shape.

3. Items of Construction

a. Type of material, whether metal, ferrous, non-ferrous, or non-metallic.

b. Composite or sandwich construction utilizing various combinations of metals, plastics, and perhaps balsa wood.

c. Unusual fabrication methods to achieve extreme light weight and structural stability particularly in connection with great capacity for fuel storage.

4. Items of Arrangement

a. Special provisions such as retractable domes to provide unusual observation for the pilot or crew members.

b. Crew number and accomodation facilities.

c. Pressurized cabin equipment.

d. High altitude or high speed escapement methods.

e. Methods of pressurization or supercharging from auxillary units or from the prime power plant.

f. Provisions for towing - especially with short fixed bar, and for re-fueling in flight.

g. Provisions for assisted take off application.

h. Bomb bay provisions, such as dimensions, approximate location, and unusual features regarding the opening and closing of the doors.

5. Landing Gear

a. Indicate type of landing gear - whether conventional, tricycle, multiple wheel, etc.

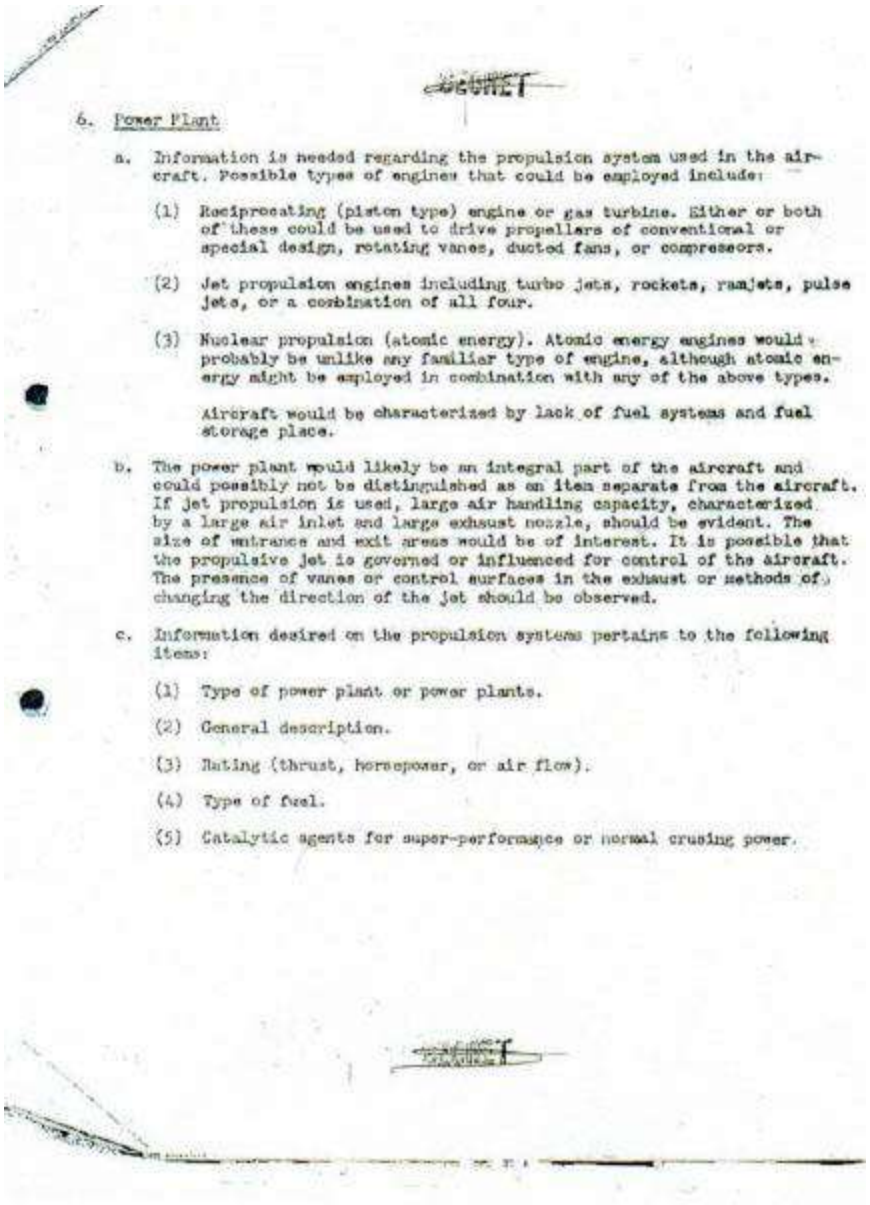
b. Retractable, and jettison features for hand gear.

c. Provisions for takeoff from ice, snow, or water.

d. Skid arrangements for either takeoff or landing.

SECRET

Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum, Page 3



SECRET

6. Power Plant

a. Information is needed regarding the propulsion system used in the aircraft. Possible types of engines that could be employed include:

(1) Reciprocating (piston type) engine or gas turbine. Either or both of these could be used to drive propellers of conventional or special design, rotating vanes, ducted fans, or compressors.

(2) Jet propulsion engines including turbo jets, rockets, ramjets, pulse jets, or a combination of all four.

(3) Nuclear propulsion (atomic energy). Atomic energy engines would probably be unlike any familiar type of engine, although atomic energy might be employed in combination with any of the above types.

Aircraft would be characterized by lack of fuel systems and fuel storage place.

b. The power plant would likely be an integral part of the aircraft and could possibly not be distinguished as an item separate from the aircraft. If jet propulsion is used, large air handling capacity, characterized by a large air inlet and large exhaust nozzle, should be evident. The size of entrance and exit areas would be of interest. It is possible that the propulsive jet is governed or influenced for control of the aircraft. The presence of vanes or control surfaces in the exhaust or methods of changing the direction of the jet should be observed.

c. Information desired on the propulsion systems pertains to the following items:

(1) Type of power plant or power plants.

(2) General description.

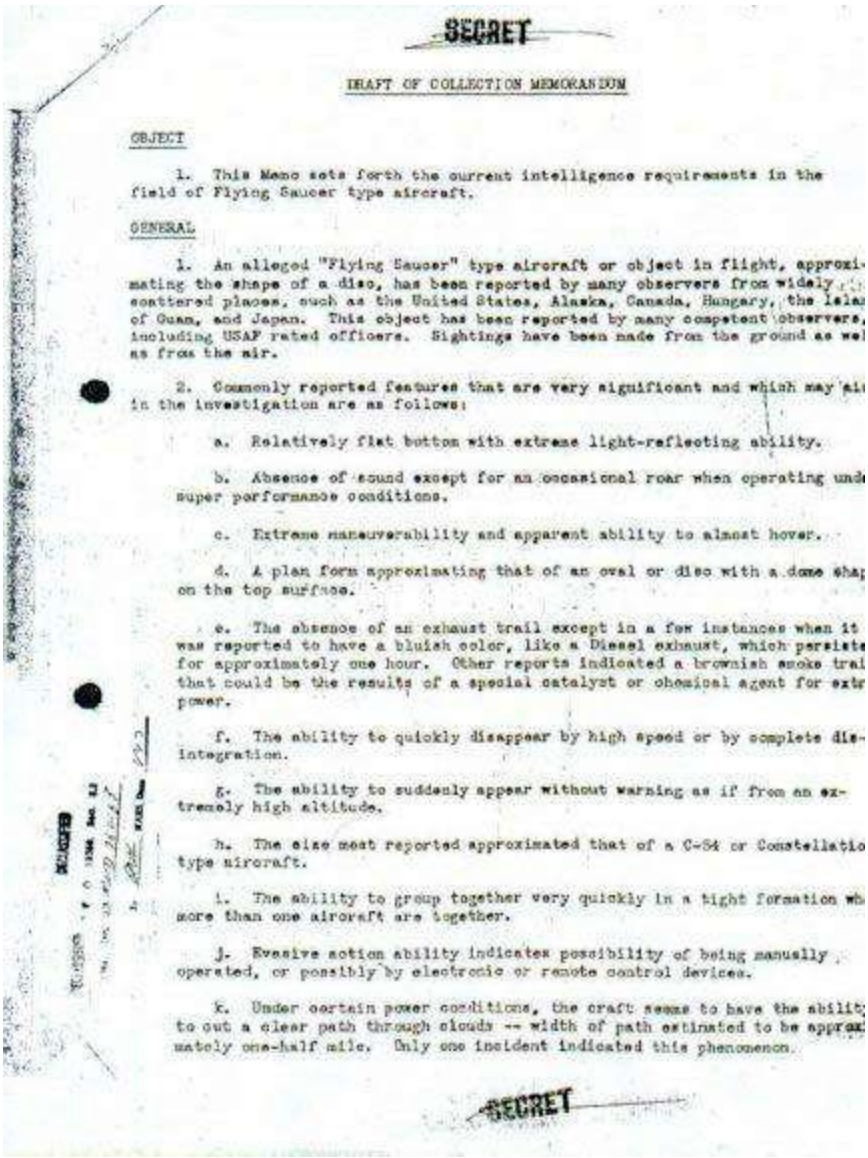
(3) Rating (thrust, horsepower, or air flow).

(4) Type of fuel.

(5) Catalytic agents for super-performance or normal cruising power.

SECRET

Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum, Page 4



SECRET

DRAFT OF COLLECTION MEMORANDUM

OBJECT

1. This Memo sets forth the current intelligence requirements in the field of Flying Saucer type aircraft.

GENERAL

1. An alleged "Flying Saucer" type aircraft or object in flight, approximating the shape of a disc, has been reported by many observers from widely scattered places, such as the United States, Alaska, Canada, Hungary, the Isla of Guam, and Japan. This object has been reported by many competent observers, including USAF rated officers. Sightings have been made from the ground as wel as from the air.

2. Commonly reported features that are very significant and which may ai in the investigation are as follows:

a. Relatively flat bottom with extreme light-reflecting ability.

b. Absence of sound except for an occasional roar when operating und super performance conditions.

c. Extreme maneuverability and apparent ability to almost hover.

d. A plan form approximating that of an oval or disc with a dome sha on the top surface.

e. The absence of an exhaust trail except in a few instances when it was reported to have a bluish color, like a Diesel exhaust, which persist for approximately one hour. Other reports indicated a brownish smoke trai that could be the results of a special catalyst or chemical agent for extr power.

f. The ability to quickly disappear by high speed or by complete dis- integration.

g. The ability to suddenly appear without warning as if from an ex- tremely high altitude.

h. The size most reported approximated that of a C-54 or Constellatio type aircraft.

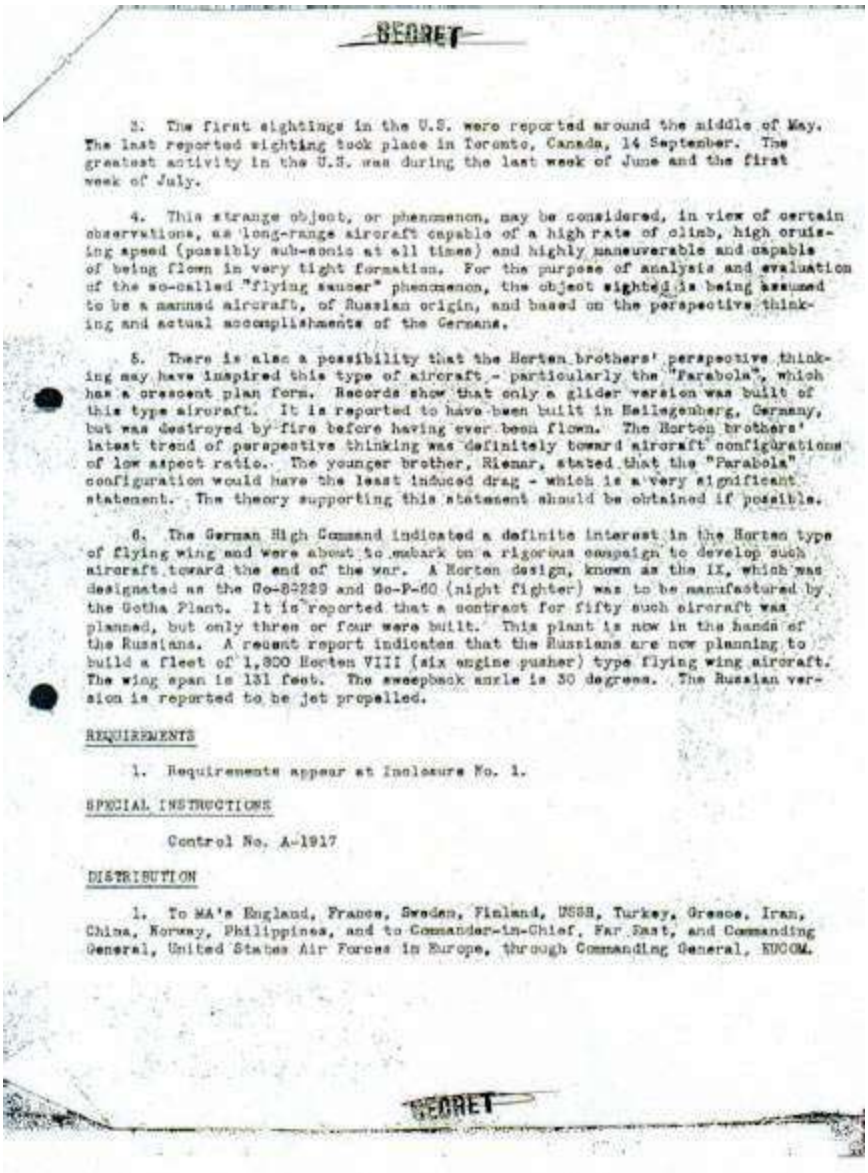
i. The ability to group together very quickly in a tight formation wh more than one aircraft are together.

j. Evasive action ability indicates possibility of being manually operated, or possibly by electronic or remote control devices.

k. Under certain power conditions, the craft seems to have the abilit to cut a clear path through clouds -- width of path estimated to be approx mately one-half mile. Only one incident indicated this phenomenon.

SECRET

Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum, Page 5



SECRET

3. The first sightings in the U.S. were reported around the middle of May. The last reported sighting took place in Toronto, Canada, 14 September. The greatest activity in the U.S. was during the last week of June and the first week of July.

4. This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed (possibly sub-sonic at all times) and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of the so-called "flying saucer" phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, of Russian origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans.

5. There is also a possibility that the Horten brothers' perspective thinking may have inspired this type of aircraft - particularly the "Parabola", which has a crescent plan form. Records show that only a glider version was built of this type aircraft. It is reported to have been built in Hellegenberg, Germany, but was destroyed by fire before having ever been flown. The Horten brothers' latest trend of perspective thinking was definitely toward aircraft configurations of low aspect ratio. The younger brother, Riemar, stated that the "Parabola" configuration would have the least induced drag - which is a very significant statement. The theory supporting this statement should be obtained if possible.

6. The German High Command indicated a definite interest in the Horten type of flying wing and were about to embark on a rigorous campaign to develop such aircraft toward the end of the war. A Horten design, known as the IX, which was designated as the Go-8229 and Go-P-60 (night fighter) was to be manufactured by the Gotha Plant. It is reported that a contract for fifty such aircraft was planned, but only three or four were built. This plant is now in the hands of the Russians. A recent report indicates that the Russians are now planning to build a fleet of 1,800 Horten VIII (six engine pusher) type flying wing aircraft. The wing span is 131 feet. The sweepback angle is 30 degrees. The Russian version is reported to be jet propelled.

REQUIREMENTS

1. Requirements appear at Inclosure No. 1.

SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

Control No. A-1917

DISTRIBUTION

1. To MA's England, France, Sweden, Finland, USSR, Turkey, Greece, Iran, China, Norway, Philippines, and to Commander-in-Chief, Far East, and Commanding General, United States Air Forces in Europe, through Commanding General, EUCOM.

SECRET

Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum, Page 6

a. Text

The text of the memorandum is quite revealing. I have attempted to type the text of the memorandum in a fashion preserving the original “feel” of the document, and have inserted lines to show

the page breaks in the actual document. The italicized portions have been added to emphasize the points that will be discussed in the analysis which follows.

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE AFOIR-CO/Lt Col Garrett/mob/4544

28 Oct 47

Intelligence Requirements on Flying Saucer Type Aircraft
CSGID
Hq. USAF - AFOIR

30 OCT 1947
Attn: Plans and Collection Branch
Lt Col Garrett/mob/4544

1. It is requested that a Collection Memorandum, similar to the attached draft, be issued to the addresses indicated thereon. This is in accordance with conversation between Lt. Colonel Smith and Lt. Colonel Garrett.
2. It will be appreciated if, at the time this Memorandum is reproduced, ten (10) additional copies could be run off and sent to the Directorate of Intelligence, Air Intelligence Requirements Division, Collection Branch, for file purposes.
FOR THE SECRETARY OF THE AIR FORCE:

GEO. F. SCHULGEN Brigadier General, U.S.A.F.

2 Incls.

1. Intelligence Requirements Chief, Air Intelligence Requirements Div.
2. Draft of Collection Memorandum Office of Ass't. Chief of Air Staff-2

SECRET

SECRET

DRAFT OF COLLECTION MEMORANDUM

OBJECT

1. This Memo sets forth the current intelligence requirements in the field of Flying Saucer type aircraft.

GENERAL

1. An alleged "Flying Saucer" type aircraft or object in flight, approximating the shape of a disc, has been reported by

many observers from widely scattered places, such as the United States, Alaska, Canada, Hungary, the Island of Guam, and Japan. This object has been reported by many competent observers, including USAF rated officers. Sightings have been made from the ground as well as from the air.

2. Commonly reported features that are very significant and which may aid in the investigation are as follows:

a. Relatively flat bottom with extreme light-reflecting ability.
b. Absence of sound except for an occasional roar when operating under super performance conditions.
c. Extreme maneuverability and apparent ability to almost hover.
d. A plan form approximating that of an oval or disc with a dome shape on the top surface.
e. The absence of an exhaust trail except in a few instances when it was reported to have a bluish color, like a Diesel exhaust, which persisted for approximately one hour. Other reports indicated a brownish smoke trail that could be the results of a special catalyst or chemical agent for extra power.
f. The ability to quickly disappear by high speed or by complete disintegration.
g. The ability to suddenly appear without warning as if from an extremely high altitude.
h. The size most reported approximated that of a C-54 or Constellation type aircraft.
i. The ability to group together very quickly in a tight formation when more than one aircraft are together.
j. Evasive action ability indicates possibility of being manually operated, or possibly by electronic or remote control

devices.

k. Under certain power conditions, the craft seems to have the ability to cut a clear path through clouds -- width of path estimated to be approximately one-half mile. Only one incident indicated this phenomenon.

SECRET

SECRET

3. The first sightings in the U.S. were reported around the middle of May. The last reported sighting took place in Toronto, Canada, 14 September. The greatest activity in the U.S. was during the last week of June and the first week of July.

4. This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed (possibly sub-sonic at all times) and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of the so-called "flying saucer" phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, of Russian origin, and **based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans.**

5. There is also a possibility that the Horten brothers'

perspective thinking may have inspired this type of aircraft - particularly the "Parabola", which has a crescent plan form. Records show that only a glider version was built of this type aircraft. It is reported to have been built in Hellegenberg, Germany, but was destroyed by fire before having ever been flown. The Horten brothers' latest trend of perspective thinking was definitely toward aircraft configurations of low aspect ratio. The younger brother, Riemar, stated that the "Parabola" configuration would have the least induced drag - which is a very significant statement. The theory supporting this statement should be obtained if possible.

6. The German High Command indicated a definite interest in the Horten type of flying wing and were about to embark on a rigorous campaign to develop such aircraft toward the end of the war. A Horten design, known as the IX, which was designated as the Go-8-229 and the Go-P-60 (night fighter) was to be manufactured by the Gotha Plant. It is reported that a contract for fifty such aircraft was planned, but only three or four were built. This plant is now in the hands of the Russians. A recent report indicates that the Russians are now planning to build a fleet of 1,800 Horten VIII (six engine pusher) type flying wing aircraft. The wing span is 131 feet. The sweepback angle is 30 degrees. The Russian version is reported to be jet propelled.

REQUIREMENTS

1. Requirements appear at Inclosure No. 1.

SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

Control No. A-1917

DISTRIBUTION

1. To M.A.'s England, France, Sweden, Finland, USSR, Turkey, Greece, Iran, China, Norway, Philippines, and to Commander-in-Chief, Far East, and Commanding General, United States Air Forces in Europe, through Commanding General, EUCOM.

SECRET

SECRET

INCLOSURE NO. 1

1. Research and Development

a. What German scientists had a better-than-average knowledge of the Horten brothers' work and perspective thinking; where are these scientists now located, and what is their present activity? Should be contacted and interrogated.
b. What Russian factories are building the Horten VIII design?
c. Why are the Russians building 1,800 of the Horten VIII design?
d. What is their contemplated tactical purpose?

e. What is the present activity of the Horten brothers, Walter and Riemar?
f. What is known of the whereabouts of the entire Horten family, particularly the sister? All should be contacted and interrogated regarding any contemplated plans or perspective thinking of the Horten brothers, and any interest shown by the Russians to develop their aircraft.
g. Are any efforts being made to develop the Horten "Parabola" or modify this configuration to approximate an oval or disc?
h. What is the Horten perspective thinking on internal controls or controls that are effective mainly by streams of air or gas originating from within the aircraft to supplant conventional external surface controls?

2. Control

For any aircraft whose shape approximates that of an oval, disc, or saucer, information regarding the following items is requested:

a. Boundary layer control method by suction, blowing, or a combination of both.
b. Special controls for effective maneuverability at very slow speeds or extremely high altitudes.
Openings either in the leading edge top and bottom surfaces that are employed chiefly to accomplish boundary layer control or for the purpose of reducing the induced drag. Any openings in the leading edge should be reported and described as to shape, size, etc. This investigation is

significant to justify a disc shape configuration for long-range application.

SECRET

SECRET

d. Approximate airfoil shape in the center and near the tips.
e. Front view and rear view shape.

3. Items of Construction

a. Type of material, whether metal, ferrous, non-ferrous, or non- metallic.
b. Composite or sandwich construction utilizing various combinations of metals, plastics, and perhaps balsa wood.
c. Unusual fabrication methods to achieve extreme light weight and structural stability particularly in connection with great capacity for fuel storage.

4. Items of Arrangement

a. Special provisions such as retractable domes to provide unusual observation for the pilot or crew members.

b. Crew number and accomodation facilities.
c. Pressurized cabin equipment.
d. High altitude or high speed escapement methods.
e. Methods of pressurization or supercharging from auxillary units or from the prime power plant.
f. Provisions for towing - especially with short fixed bar, and for re-fueling in flight.
g. Provisions for assisted take off application.
h. Bomb bay provisions, such as dimensions, approximate location, and unusual features regarding the opening and closing of the doors.

5. Landing Gear

a. Indicate type of landing gear - whether conventional, tricycle, multiple wheel, etc.
b. Retractable, and jettison features for hand gear.
c. Provisions for takeoff from ice, snow, or water.
d. Skid arrangements for either takeoff or landing.

SECRET

6. Power Plant

a..Information is needed regarding the propulsion system used in the aircraft. Possible types of engines that could be employed include:

(1) Reciprocating (piston type) engine or gas turbine. Either or both of these could be used to drive propellers of conventional or special design, rotating vanes, ducted fans, or compressors.
(2) Jet propulsion engines including turbo jets, rockets, ramjets, pulse jets, or a combination of all four.
(3) Nuclear propulsion (atomic energy). Atomic energy engines would probably be unlike any familiar type of engine, although atomic engines might be employed in combination with any of the above types.

Aircraft would be characterized by lack of fuel systems and fuel storage place.

b. The power plant would likely be an integral part of the aircraft and could possibly not be distinguished as an item separate from the aircraft. If jet propulsion is used, large air handling capacity, characterized by a large air inlet and large exhaust nozzle, should be evident. The size of entrance and exit areas would be of interest. It is possible that the propulsive jet is governed or influenced for control of the aircraft. The presence of vanes or control surfaces in the exhaust or methods of changing the direction of the object should be observed.

c.Information desired on the propulsion systems pertains to the following items:

(1) Type of power plant or power plants.
(2) General description.
(3) Rating (thrust, horsepower, or air flow).
(4) Type of fuel
(5) Catalytic agents for super-performance or normal cruising power.

SECRET

Before proceeding with an analysis of this important document and its implications, it is worth nothing that for many years there was a fake version of it which circulated and was even quoted among ufologists.

b. The Faked Version

This faked version of the Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum was the same in all major respects except for the addition of one sentence, and the addition or deletion of minor details. In order to appreciate those minor additions and deletions, however, one must first notice what the most major addition was, and why it was added. On page 3 of his memorandum, General Schulgen made a very significant statement, and it is worth recalling it:

> 4. This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed (possibly sub-sonic at all times) and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the

> purpose of analysis and evaluation of the so-called "flying saucer" phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, of Russian origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans.

It is worth recalling what Colonel Blanchard's wife recalled about his initial impression of the Roswell debris: his initial inclination was to believe that the debris came from something Soviet. Indeed, it will be recalled that Major Marcel's initial impression avoided any extraterrestrial speculations. He merely indicated that he did not know where the debris came from, and only added that he did not think it was of American manufacture. Its properties were too strange. If we assume along with many ufologists that Schulgen's collection memorandum is based in part as a response to Roswell — and we shall see in a moment that there are highly persuasive statements in the document itself that it is reasonable to do so — then the last statement is pointing a finger, once again, clearly to Nazi Germany as the ultimate technological culprit.

It is precisely here that the faked version of the Schulgen Collection Memorandum inserts its statement, whose purpose is clearly evident from its contents. In that version, an additional phrase is added to the last sentence, changing its meaning entirely:

> 4. ...the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, of Russian origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans, **it is the considered opinion of some elements that the object may in fact may represent an interplanetary craft of some kind."**

Whoever concocted the faked version of the Schulgen Collection Memorandum apparently did not want anyone to consider a closer look at the German technology angle. Why this is so will become apparent in our analysis of the document below. But the forgery itself deserves a closer look.

First, when one reads this statement in the context of the entirety of the document itself, once again one discovers absolutely no corroborative details that would support the forged, additional statement's conclusions; one has merely the assertion that "this is so" with no reasons being advanced for it. But what one does have in the rest of the document are interesting indicators pointing other fingers not only to Roswell, but to Nazi Germany as well, as we shall see in our analysis.

Secondly, in the forged version, the phrase added to the end of the paragraph has clearly been added to spin the whole document toward the extraterrestrial hypothesis. It is in this spirit that other minor additions and deletions are made to the original to create the faked document, based on the original as a "donor" document.

The man who exposed the whole faked version of the Schulgen Intelligence Collection Memorandum was the later Roswell researcher Robert G. Todd, in his own self-published UFO journal called The Spot Report, whose motto was "The truth is out there... but the UFO field will never find it!" Todd, a respected researcher, presented his arguments against the faked version in his Friday, March 7, 1997 issue. Todd is also the researcher that was finally able to obtain Major Jesse Marcel Sr.'s military records, and who first raised questions about his claims and record. Additionally, Todd was the researcher who first discovered the possible connections of Roswell to Project Mogul balloons, which the U.S. Air Force later adopted as its latest official explanation. Unfortunately, not only does the Mogul theory not explain everything about the debris, it accounts even less for the

implications of the genuine Schulgen Collection Memorandum, as we shall see. Nevertheless, Todd's argument against the faked Schulgen Collection Memorandum is a masterpiece of detailed analysis, and will be followed closely here.

Todd notes that in addition to the above-noted major change in the Schulgen Collection Memorandum, several minor adjustments had to be made to the entire paragraph to square it with the addition:

> By removing the phrase, "Possibly sub-sonic at all times," the forger hoped to remove clear proof that the drafters of the genuine document were thinking in terms of terrestrial aircraft, and not extraterrestrial spaceships. Likewise, in removing the "air" from the word "aircraft" to form the word "craft," the forger further attempted to add a sense of mystery to the documents, and **by implication suggested that the prevailing opinion among the military personnel "in the know" was that the flying saucers weren't merely advanced aircraft of terrestrial origin,** but instead were extremely advanced craft of extraterrestrial origin, capable of flight both in the atmosphere and in space. These are subtle — but substantive and highly effective — changes to the genuine text.[4]

In other words, someone was spinning the document in such a way as not only to avoid a terrestrial conclusion, but to divert attention away from any consideration of the Nazi connection.

But there were other "additions" and "deletions" that had to be made once this significant and central paragraph was so altered:

> Paragraph 6 of the genuine document included the following passage:

A recent report indicates that the Russians are now planning to build a fleet of 1,800 Horten VIII (six engine pushers) type flying wing aircraft. The wing span is 131 feet. The sweepback angle is 30 degrees. The Russian version is reported to be jet propelled.

The passage quoted above was deleted entirely from the fake version for obvious reasons.

One hundred percent of the genuine document was geared toward the idea that some type of object was flying around, and the thinking within Air Force intelligence (AFIN) was that the most likely source for the aircraft was the Russians, based on the Horten brothers' flying wing designs. The genuine documents are logical and internally consistent, whereas the changes the forger made in the fake documents render them illogical and internally inconsistent. The forger would have us believe that AFIN knew from the Roswell incident that the flying saucers were alien spacecraft — that they really came from outer space but they wasted the time of countless intelligence personnel in the pointless search for the Horten Brothers, their sister, and their associates who had knowledge of their flying wing designs, when such information obviously had nothing whatever to do with alien spacecraft unless the forger intends to propose the ridiculous idea that Adolph Hitler entered into an intergalactic pact with the Aliens under which the Nazis were furnished with advanced extraterrestrial technology that was captured by the Russians following World War II! Fake documents don't make sense, but the genuine documents do make sense. There is no better

proof that the fake documents are indeed fake.[5]

In other words, the document makes internal, logical sense, only in its original version; in the fake version the internal logic breaks down completely, for while paragraph 6 was entirely deleted in the faked version, it nevertheless retained Schulgen's call for intelligence officers to locate the Horten brothers and their sister!

Todd unearthed other documentary emendations in the faked version, and a side-by-side comparison of them, including the crucial paragraph 4 that required all the others, is in order:

GENUINE VERSION	FAKED VERSION
3b. Composite or sandwich construction utilizing various combinations of metals, plastics, and perhaps balsa wood.	3b. Composite or sandwich construction utilizing various combinations of metals, *metallic foils*, plastics, and perhaps balsa wood *or similar material.*[6]

[6]

GENUINE VERSION	FAKED VERSION
3c. Unusual fabrication methods to achieve extreme light weight and structural stability *particularly in connection with great capacity for fuel storage.*	3c. Unusual fabrication methods to achieve extreme light weight and structural stability.[7]
4. This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed (possibly sub-sonic at all times) and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of the so-called "flying saucer" phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, *of Russian origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments*	4. This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range craft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of the so-called "flying saucer" phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, *of Russian origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the German, it is* [7]

of the Germans.	***the considered opinion of some elements that the object may in fact may represent an interplanetary craft of some kind.***
4h. Bomb bay provisions, such as dimensions, approximate location, *and unusual features regarding the opening and closing of the doors.*	4h. Unusual features or provisions regarding the opening and closing of the doors. i. Bomb bay provisions, such as dimensions and approximate location.[8]
GENUINE VERSION	FAKED VERSION
5a. Indicate type of landing gear — whether conventional, tricycle, multiple wheel, etc.	5a. Indicate type of landing gear — whether conventional, tricycle, multiple wheel, etc., *or of an unconventional type such as tripod or skid.*[9] [8][9]

c. The Background and Possible "Leaker" of the Faked Version

While the "extraterrestrial spin" and tendentiousness is clearly evident in the faked version, who was the forger? Here Todd's conclusions are worth considering carefully, for they bear directly upon the analysis of the genuine document. Todd begins this component of his inquiry by noting that the faked version was originally widely circulated by the Fund for UFO Research (or FUFOR as it is commonly known) and by its then-chairman, optical physicist, Dr. Bruce Macabbee, well-known ufologist and consultant for the U.S. military. The faked version formed a seminal component of Maccabee's FUFOR publication entitled Documents and Supporting Information Related to Crashed Flying Saucers and Operation Majestic Twelve of June 22, 1987.[10]

But Maccabee was not the ultimate hand at work and was probably simply passing on documents he accepted in good faith. The real culprit lay deeper, and unfortunately, was a by-now familiar name and neer-do-well within ufology:

> But, just about a year before, Bill Moore, head of the Roswell/MJ-12 Dream Team, wrote an article, "Phil Klass and the Roswell Incident: the Skeptics Deceived," which appeared in the July/August 1986 issue of the International UFO Reporter (IUR), in which he quoted extensively from the fake documents. The "new Listings for Spring 1987" mailed by William L. Moore Publications and Research, a copy of which I received in May of 1987, lists a paper entitled "Phil Klass & The Roswell Incident: The Skeptics Deceived," by Bill Moore. The listing indicates that this was the first time Moore offered the paper for sale, although it gives the date of the paper as July 1986... As far as I can determine, Moore's IUR article was the first public mention of the fake documents...
>
> ...

In his IUR article, Moore writes as though he was the person who "found" the fake cover letter and its fake enclosures. According to Moore:

> "The document is a five-page draft (not a final version) of a Secret data collection memorandum on flying discs, intended, once finalized, for distribution to Air Force military attaches in Europe and Asia. Apparently the text of this draft met with someone's disapproval because the final version — a copy of which was found in a different file — had been somewhat reworked before being approved for distribution.

It seems clear that Bill Moore was the first person to write about the fake documents, and he wrote about them in such a way as to suggest that he, personally, "found" them.[11]

But this was not the only clue that pointed a finger to Bill Moore as the culprit and ultimate forger:

> ...(The) typewriter typestyle used on all three of the fake documents matches the typestyle on one of at least three typewriters Bill Moore has used in the past, but doesn't match either of the two typestyles used to produce the genuine documents. And as noted previously, Bill Moore uses a do it yourself rubber stamp kit, like the one apparently used to fake the "OCT" portion of the date stamped on the fake cover letter, and the typestyle of the impression appears to match one Moore uses.[12]

Moore, in other words, was acting, once again, in the capacity he later admitted to: as a government disinformation agent and spy on

the UFO community, in return for "inside information."

But this now raises significant and disturbing implications, for clearly, the evidence strongly suggests Moore was the forger here. The question now is: Why would Moore, presumably on instructions, leak such a faked document? The answer is implied in the internal modifications of the faked version of the Schulgen Collection Memorandum itself: someone within the government was not trying to cover-up the extraterrestrial connection of UFOs, someone was trying to cover-up the terrestrial, and ultimately Nazi connection.

d. Analysis of Statements and the Gestalt of The Genuine Document

But does this analysis and conclusion hold up when the genuine document itself is in view? One need only consider the italicized portions of the genuine memorandum highlighted on pages 383-387 to see the implications that are beginning to dawn on the U.S. Air Force. I will cite these seriatim, along with my analysis of each, and then of their overall Gestalt:

1) "Absence of sound except for an occasional roar when operating under super performance conditions" (Paragraph 2b, p. 383): The roaring sounds would be commensurate with jets, rockets, and ramjets, and indicative of a terrestrial technology, which the overall document supports. It might further indicate — since the context implied is "super performance conditions" — that some sort of afterburner was in use. In any case, the technology implied does not sound sophisticated or exotic enough to be extraterrestrial. The idea of an afterburner or other modification to normal propulsion requirements is suggestively corroborated by

General Schulgen's comments in paragraph 2e, under point 4" below.

2) "Extreme maneuverability and apparent ability to almost hover" (Paragraph 2c, p. 383): This characteristic suggests that if a jet or similar turbine system were the propulsive mechanism in use in saucers, then they had the ability to vector the exhaust thrust so generated. This is a conclusion vaguely suggested by Schulgen's own comments in paragraph 2b under point 13 below. In any case, this point is an indicator that Schulgen suspects that he is dealing with a unified and single phenomenon, and one with extraordinary capabilities. Since he mentions this ability to almost hover, one may also conclude two more features about the technology and engineering of the craft:

a) Since hovering involves exhaust vectoring, one may safely rule out any conventional sort of ramjet as the propulsive mechanism, since these require a forward vectoring to maintain the engine's function itself; and,

b) Since hovering involves zero-vectoring of the craft itself, one may assume not only that there was an advanced thrust vectoring system in use but that the craft may have had vertical or near-vertical take-off and landing capability. This in turn would mean that any base for such craft would require comparatively smaller facilities to handle than a base for conventional aircraft, and consequently, any such base would be more easily concealable, and additionally, may not be immediately recognizable to experts trained in conventional aerial photographic analysis.

3) "A plan form approximating that of an oval or disc with a dome shape on the top surface" (Paragraph 2d, p. 383): As will be seen, this description matches the generalized descriptions not only of the Nazi saucers, but the more

conventional Horten flying wing designs, to which General Schulgen refers in paragraphs 4, 5, 1a, 1c, and 1g, discussed under points 8, 9, 10, and 11 below.

4) “The absence of an exhaust trail except in a few instances when it was reported to have a bluish color, like a Diesel exhaust, which persisted for approximately one hour. Other reports indicated a brownish smoke trail that could be the results of a special catalyst or chemical agent for extra power” (Paragraph 2e, p. 383): Again, the suggested or implied technology here is that of some sort of turbine or jet-propelled craft using some sort of “catalyst” to momentarily boost high-speed performance. Once again, the technological indicators are of something extraordinary, to be sure, but are not exotic enough to compel to the conclusion of an extraterrestrial origin for them.

5) “The ability to quickly disappear by high speed or by complete disintegration” and “The ability to suddenly appear without warning as if from an extremely high altitude”(Paragraph 2f and 2g, p. 383): These are the only two points in Schulgen’s entire memorandum that may be taken as indicating something more than just “jet turbine” saucers might be in play. Indeed, the ability simply to “appear” or “disintegrate” could be taken as definite signals that a much more exotic “field propulsion” or “antigravity” technology was in play. Additionally, it will be noted that this description aptly summarizes the general characteristics of “foo fighters” observed by air crewmen during the Second World War. Note however, that General Schulgen is attempting to rationalize these two odd characteristics in entirely conventional ways as disappearance “by high speed” or the sudden appearance “as if from an extremely high altitude.” One may take his qualifying remarks as

indicating that the General is also thinking that the saucers have an extraordinarily high altitude capability far beyond that of any conventional aircraft.

6) "Evasive action ability indicates possibility of being manually operated, or possibly by electronic or remote control devices" (Paragraph 2j, p. 383): This is an extremely significant statement, and tends to support the thesis (though certainly not the extraterrestrial hypothesis) of researcher Frank Feschino and his discovery that the U.S. Air Force had in place a "shoot down" order for the saucers, for by explicitly referring to "evasive action" General Schulgen is clearly implying that as early as 1947 the U.S. military was taking some sort of action — either ground-based, airborne, or some combination of both — against the saucers. The reason is clear from the rest of the documentary context, for Schulgen indicates that at that juncture the U.S. Air Force suspects a Soviet Russian origin for the phenomenon, based on German technology.
7) "The greatest activity in the U.S. was during the last week of June and the first week of July" (Paragraph 3, p. 384): This is another extraordinary statement, for while there were indeed UFO reports from precisely this period, this is also the period of the Roswell Incident itself, and Schulgen would most likely have heard of it, both through "channels" and through the public media. The deliberate reference to this time frame in my opinion makes it highly likely that the motivation for his Intelligence Collection Memorandum came in part from this Incident, and the timing of Schulgen's memorandum — late October 1947 — may reflect the passing of a period of the initial examination and analysis of the recovered debris (corroborated by the Twining memo, examined below), and

thus the contents of his memorandum may also reflect the preliminary conclusions reached by that analysis. Succinctly stated: those conclusions were that the Air Force was dealing with an extraordinarily advanced aerial technology, and suspected a Russian origin, but ultimately suspected a utilization of and advancement on Nazi Germany's research, as noted in the point below:

8) "This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed (possibly sub-sonic at all times) and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of the so-called "flying saucer" phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, of Russian origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans" (Paragraph 4, p. 384): Note now what Schulgen actually states: not only is the ultimate technological origin suspected to be Nazi Germany, but additionally, he specifically states that the tentative analysis has concluded that the craft have a long range, high rate of climb, high cruising speed, and that while they appear to be sub-sonic, he leaves open the possibility that they may be super-sonic. In any case, when one adds to this list the Memorandum's previously stated performance characteristics, one also has a craft capable of "almost hovering" and therefore presumably of near-vertical or vertical take-off and landing capability. Note also the curious statement Schulgen makes about its origins, for he states that it is "assumed to be ....of Russian origin." In other words, the door is left barely cracked that it might be of some other terrestrial origin — namely something independently Nazi — but we may

assume that this thought may have occurred to Schulgen, given what he addresses in the paragraphs covered below in points 9 and 10.

9) "There is also a possibility that the Horten brothers' perspective thinking may have inspired this type of aircraft - particularly the 'Parabola', which has a crescent plan form. Records show that only a glider version was built of this type aircraft" (Paragraph 5, p. 384): Schlugen now gets down to specifics, for he is explicitly suggesting some modification to the most advanced Nazi aerial technology known to him. In other words, if one now takes all the previous points of his Memorandum, and their implications, and adds them together, his best preliminary guess is that he is dealing with some profoundly modified Horten wing of long range, high cruising speed, the ability "nearly to hover" and therefore the implied ability of nearly-vertical or vertical take-off and landing based on some form of turbine exhaust thrust vectoring.

10) "...Where are these scientists now located, and what is their present activity?" and "What is the present activity of the Horten brothers, Walter and Riemar?" (Paragraphs 1a and 1c respectively, p. 385): Schulgen now opens the door to the other possibility — that he was perhaps dealing with an independent Nazi organization and development — a little more widely. Obviously, his primary meaning must be taken to be that he suspects that they might be in the Soviet Union. If that be the case, then it should be noted that ultimately any intelligence gained from the Soviet Union would come to General Schulgen via "former" Nazi general Reinhard Gehlen's network! That being said, however, the general nature of Schulgen's question should be noted, for while he clearly suspects something Soviet is involved, he

does not frame his question "Where in the Soviet Union or the Eastern Bloc are these scientists now located?" but leaves open a more general possibility that they could be anywhere, doing almost anything, for anyone.

11) "Are any efforts being made to develop the Horten 'Parabola' or modify this configuration to approximate an oval or disc?" Paragraph 1g, p. 385): By asking this question, Schulgen is disclosing more about his own, and very possibly others', thinking about what they may have been dealing with, and if our conclusion concerning Schulgen's mention of the time frame of late June and early July, 1947 is correct, and that his Memorandum at least in part reflects a motivation prompted by the Roswell Incident and a preliminary analysis of the same, then this question is even more revealing, for summing all the previous points together, he has now gone beyond the flying wings of the Hortens or anyone else, and is now thinking in terms of turbine-driven saucers, with high rate of climb, high cruising speed, ultra-high altitude capability, the ability to "almost hover" and thereby the assumed ability of vertical or nearly-vertical take-off and landing by means of exhaust thrust vectoring.

12) "Boundary layer control method by suction, blowing, or a combination of both" and "Openings either in the leading edge top and bottom surfaces that are employed chiefly to accomplish boundary layer control or for the purpose of reducing the induced drag. Any openings in the leading edge should be reported and described as to shape, size, etc. This investigation is significant to justify a disc shape configuration for long-range application." (Paragraphs 2a and 2b, respectively, p. 386): This is a knock-out punch, for Schulgen is now suspecting that in addition to all the above

technological and engineering wizardry that somehow the Hortens, or "whoever", has managed to figure out a way to combine all the above technological features and to suction or blow away the boundary layer, the thin layer of air — only a few molecules thick — that cling stubbornly and almost in stationary fashion to airfoils and increase drag. This is, as one of my friends put it, the "holy grail" of aerodynamic engineering, for if a method could be found by which to do this efficiently, drag would be greatly reduced and aircraft performance and efficiency would be greatly increased. Additionally, with the reduction of drag and thereby the reduction of turbulence and the heat signatures therefrom, stealth properties of aircraft would perhaps be greatly increased because of the reduced infrared and radar signatures of local air turbulence around such a craft.

13) "Type of material, whether metal, ferrous, non-ferrous, or non-metallic;" and "Composite or sandwich construction utilizing various combinations of metals, plastics, and perhaps balsa wood." (Paragraphs 3 a and 3b, respectively, p. 386): This now is a strong indicator that Schulgen's Collection Memorandum is somehow directly tied to the Roswell Incident, for notice that some of the details of the Roswell debris are closely paralleled by Schulgen's list, which specifically mentions "non-ferrous" metal, plastics, and "balsa wood." Additionally, he specifically mentions a sandwich construction, which is not recorded of any Roswell debris. Thus, if these details are correctly interpreted to indicate a connection between the Memorandum and the Roswell Incident, then by the same token, that Incident involved much more than the crash and recovery of a mere balloon, Mogul or otherwise. We are

now chin to chin with the interpretive possibility of the Roswell Incident that has been carefully excluded by the Roswell dialectic, and all of the contrived and "leaked" documents and interpretations from and by people with their own connections, past or present, with the U.S. military, for we are now chin to chin with the possibility that the Incident involved the crash and recovery of something wholly extraordinary, wholly terrestrial, and not American.

14) "Unusual fabrication methods to achieve extreme light weight and structural stability particularly in connection with great capacity for fuel storage." (Paragraph 3c, p. 386): Schulgen now discloses his, and probably many others', thoughts as to why such unusual construction and fabrication methods were employed: to decrease weight (and hence thrust and lift requirements of the propulsion system) and to increase fuel storage and thereby the range of the craft. General Schulgen's reasoning, and rationalization has thus far and throughout the Memorandum been impeccable and tightly argued.

15) "Provisions for takeoff from ice, snow, or water" and "Skid arrangements for either takeoff or landing" (Paragraph 5c and 5d, p. 387): This is another bombshell, for by asking whether such craft had provisioning or equipment for take-offs and landings under such conditions, he is not really contradicting the implication noted previously that the craft had the ability to "almost" hover and thereby presumably the ability for vertical or near-vertical take-off and landing. Rather, what General Schulgen is asking here is "where on earth are these things coming from?" And the answer that he suspects is implicit in the question itself: if they are coming from Russia, such

provisioning and equipment makes sense, as it would if they were coming from anywhere else where there was a great deal of snow, ice, and water; the Andes Mountains, the southern plains of Argentina, or Antarctica come to mind, for example...[13]

16) “Jet propulsion engines including turbo jets, rockets, ramjets, pulse jets, or a combination of all four”; and “ Nuclear propulsion (atomic energy). Atomic energy engines would probably be unlike any familiar type of engine, although atomic engines might be employed in combination with any of the above types. Aircraft would be characterized by lack of fuel systems and fuel storage place.” (Paragraphs 6.a (2) and 6.a (3), p. 387): This is now the explicit indicator that our previous analysis, namely, that General Schulgen was thinking in terms of some form of conventionally powered saucer, are correct. But note, leaving no stone unturned, he also proposes a more radical proposition: that they might be atomically powered and hence of extraordinary endurance and range. This should be taken in conjunction with his previous remarks about lightweight construction, for the radioactive shielding of such an atomic powerplant, at that day and time, would have involved a large weight, requiring a reduction of weight elsewhere, and therefore**, likely requiring additionally the development of new fabrication techniques or wholly new materials.**

17) “The power plant would likely be an integral part of the aircraft and could possibly not be distinguished as an item separate from the aircraft;” and “ It is possible that the propulsive jet is governed or influenced for control of the aircraft. The presence of vanes or control surfaces in the

> exhaust or methods of changing the direction of the object should be observed." (Paragraph 6b, p. 387): This final bombshell is further indication that our previous analysis is correct, for with it General Schulgen finally tips his hand that he is not thinking, ultimately, of a flying wing at all, he merely suspects that somehow the Horten brothers or other scientists may have been involved in something far more radical, namely the design of saucer shaped aircraft, with the propulsion system as the major component of the main structure itself, able to vector thrusts, able to "almost hover" and with the ability of vertical or nearly-vertical take-off and landing, of great range and endurance, and of ultra-high altitude capability, that additionally was able to suction or blow away the boundary layer, hence improving the drag coefficient of the aircraft and reduce its infrared and local atmospheric turbulence signatures.

Moreover, all of this, let it be noted, he is attributing ultimately to technological and engineering principles that he explicitly ascribes, not to Soviet Russia, but to Nazi Germany!

And there is one final, very important point that also emerges from this analysis. In the previous pages of this book it was noted that the commanding officer of the Roswell Army Air Field, Colonel William "Butch" Blanchard, initially suspected that the recovered debris represented, not a balloon of any sort, but something Soviet! General Schulgen's Memorandum now provides a context from which to conclude that Blanchard's initial opinion, which was related by secondhand testimony of his widow, is trustworthy testimony, for it fits snuggly into the wider context of the analysis of the problem of the saucers being undertaken by the Air Force at that period of time. Consequently, Blanchard's statement is a further indicator that the Mogul balloon

explanation is simply false, and a further layer of official obfuscation of the Incident

So what of the overall Gestalt of the document? What may one conclude about it, and more importantly, what may one conclude about it when juxtaposed with the evident fraud and deliberate "disinformation leak" of the faked version of the Memorandum and Bill Moore's possible role in doing so? As was noted in the summary and conclusions chapter that began this part of the book, many on both poles of "the Roswell dialectic" had backgrounds that connected them either to the military, or to intelligence, or to black projects, or were strongly suspected of having such connections. The poles of the "Roswell dialectic" thus appear to have been put into play almost from the inception of the Roswell Incident itself, and were deliberately contrived to mold any interpretation into one of two mutually exclusive and equally "disinformative" channels: the extraordinary and extraterrestral one, or the mundane, terrestrial, and ultimately trivial one. What must never be looked at or examined is the technologically and politically explosive hypothesis that what crashed was not only Nazi technology, but purely and simply Nazi, for that would mean that the old enemy was alive and well, organized, and well-funded, but was also "out there somewhere" and possessed of an extraordinary technology a decade, if not decades, in advance of anything on American or Soviet drawing boards. In this light, I believe it is very significant that General Schulgen, who is so very precise in his choice of words, and whose Memorandum is so carefully crafted from the standpoint of its internal technological and engineering logic, is wondering just where all this is coming from: "Where are the Hortens? What are they doing? What type of landing gear do these things have that might indicate where they're coming from?" Contextually it is clear he thinks they're from Russia, but he has ultimately left the door open to the other more

horrifying possibility. His Memorandum, read in this light, may also be seen as an "internal fishing expedition" to see if anyone else in the Air Force knows, or suspects, their ultimate origins. As we shall now see, Schulgen's Collection Memorandum may have been cleverly disguising from his subordinates the truth that he had already learned from a superior officer.

2. Twining-Schulgen Memorandum

In this regard, and in this interpretive context, General Nathan Twining's previous memorandum to Schulgen is very informative, and quite suggestive in its own right. Once again, I have attempted to type the text in a fashion that preserves the flavor and feel of the document itself:

> SUBJECT: AMC Opinion Concerning "Flying Discs"
> TO: Commanding General Army Air Force
> Washington 25, D.C.
> ATTENTION: Brig. General George Schulgen
> AC/AS-2
> 1. As requested by AC/AS-2 there is presented below the considered opinion of this command concerning the so-called "Flying Discs." This opinion is based on interrogation report data furnished by AC/AS-2 and preliminary studies by personnel of T-2 and Aircraft Laboratory, Engineering Division T-3. This opinion was arrived at in a conference between personnel from the Air Institute of Technology, Intelligence T-
> 2, Office, Chief of Engineering Division, and the Aircraft, Power Plant and Propeller Laboratories of Engineering Division T-3.

3. It is the opinion that:

a. The phenomenon is something real and not visionary or fictitious.
b. There are objects probably approximating the shape of a disc, of such appreciable size as to appear to be as large as man-made aircraft.
c. There is a possibility that some of the incidents may be caused by natural phenomena, such as meteors.
d. The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of climb, maneuverability (particularly in roll), and motion which must be considered evasive when sighted or contacted by friendly aircraft and radar, lend belief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically or remotely.
e. The apparent common description is as follows:-
(1) Metallic or light reflecting surface.
(2) Absence of trail, except in a few instances where the object apparently was operating under high performance conditions.
(3) Circular or elliptical in shape, flat on bottom and domed on top.
(4) Several reports of well kept formation flights varying from three to nine objects.
(5) Normally no associated sound, except in three instances a substantial rumbling roar was noted.
(6) Level flight speeds normally above 300 knots are estimated.
f. It is possible within the present U.S. knowledge -- provided extensive detailed development is undertaken -- to construct a piloted aircraft which has the general description of the object in

sub- paragraph (e) above which would be capable of an approximate range of 7000 miles at subsonic speeds.

g. Any development in this country along the lines indicated would be extremely expensive, time consuming and at the considerable expense of current projects and therefore, if directed, should be set up independently of existing projects.

h. Due consideration must be given the following:-

(1) The possibility that these objects are of domestic origin - the product of some high security project not known to AC/AS-2 or this Command.

(2) The lack of physical evidence in the shape of crash recovered exhibits which would undeniably prove the existence of these subjects.

(3) The possibility that some foreign nation has a form of propulsion possibly nuclear, which is outside of our domestic knowledge.

4. It is recommended that:-

a. Headquarters, Army Air Forces issue a directive assigning a priority, security classification and Code name for a detailed study of this matter to include the preparation of complete sets of all available and pertinent data which will then be made available to the Army, Navy, Atomic Energy Commission, JRDB, the Air Force Scientific Advisory Group, NACA, and the RAND and NEPA projects for comments and recommendations, with a preliminary report to be forwarded within 15 days of receipt of the data and a detailed report thereafter every 30 days as the investigation develops. A complete interchange of data should be affected.

5. Awaiting a specific directive AMC will continue the investigation within its current resources in order to more

closely define the nature of the phenomenon. Detailed Essential Elements of Information will be formulated immediately for transmittal thru channels.

I have highlighted the points in the document that are analyzed below, before providing an analysis of the document's Gestalt.

1) " The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of climb, maneuverability (particularly in roll), and motion which must be considered evasive when sighted or contacted by friendly aircraft and radar, lend belief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically or remotely." (Paragraph 3d, p. 404): Note first that General Twining essentially confirms General Schulgen's later interpretations and conclusions from the Intelligence Collection Memorandum. This is a pattern that is consistent throughout Twining's memo to Schulgen.
2) " Absence of trail, except in a few instances where the object apparently was operating under high performance conditions." (Paragraph 3e(2), p. 404): Again, Twining corroborates, without additional commentary, General Schulgen's subsequent interpretations and conclusions.
3) " Normally no associated sound, except in three instances a substantial rumbling roar was noted." (Paragraph 3e(5), p. 404): Yet again, Twining corroborates Schulgen's information, but adds no new useful data to them.
4) " Level flight speeds normally above 300 knots are estimated." (Paragraph 3e(5), p. 404): This is an intriguing comment, as Twining clearly seems to be withholding information from Schulgen. 300 knots would hardly be a very sensational speed for any craft, terrestrial or otherwise,

for the United States, the United Kingdom, Nazi Germany all deployed ordinary propeller-driven fighter aircraft during World War Two with top speeds in excess of this. While Twining seems to be deliberately withholding what the estimated top speeds of the saucers are, clearly the figure of 300 knots is meant to suggest that these speeds are not all that extraordinary, and therefore, cannot compel to any extraterrestrial conclusion.

5) " It is possible within the present U.S. knowledge -- provided extensive detailed development is undertaken -- to construct a piloted aircraft which has the general description of the object in sub- paragraph (e) above which would be capable of an approximate range of 7000 miles at subsonic speeds." (Paragraph 3e(6), p. 404): This is a highly significant statement, for Twining is admitting that the technology, whatever it is and wherever it is from, represents something entirely terrestrial. But what he is also doing is subtly informing General Schulgen that the objects have a great range, a conclusion we saw reflected in Schulgen's subsequent Collection Memorandum. He is admitting to Schulgen that his Air Materiel Command has concluded that the objects have at least an intercontinental capability.
6) " Due consideration must be given the following:- The possibility that these objects are of domestic origin - the product of some high security project not known to AC/AS-2 or this Command." (Paragraph 3h (1), p. 405): This is another highly significant comment and admission by Twining, for having conceded the possibility that construction of such craft would be within the technological capabilities of the United States at that time, he is unaware of any project to do so. But his suggestion to

Schulgen means in turn that Twining is holding open the possibility that the saucers represent a secret project of some sort.

7) "Due consideration must be given the following...The lack of physical evidence in the shape of crash recovered exhibits which would undeniably prove the existence of these subjects." (Paragraph 3h(2), p. 405): This is another bombshell, and is obviously a signal to Schulgen, who deliberately inserted into his Intelligence Collection Memorandum a reference to the time frame of the Roswell Incident. If our interpretation of Schulgen's Memorandum is correct, and that it does have Roswell partly in view, then Twining's choice of words in his memo is extraordinarily subtle, and, in a sense, almost devious, for his wording is very carefully chosen. Had nothing at all been recovered, he could more easily have stated "The lack of physical evidence in the shape of crash recovered debris" or "The lack of physical evidence in the shape of crash recovered craft" or some such similar expression. Yet he has chosen the peculiar phrase "crash recovered exhibits." So what does he mean by it? And what, exactly, is he trying to signal to Schulgen? Let us recall, for a moment, that I have accepted the explanation of Roswell "extraterrestrial" proponents that Twining's sudden schedule change to New Mexico was for the express purpose of participation and preliminary analysis of whatever was recovered at Roswell, and that all other explanations of his schedule change, including that he attended a special nuclear bomb school at Kirtland air base in Albuquerque (which he very much did do!), are a convenient cover.

The reason that this must be so is because, on the one hand, we have already seen that the Mogul Balloon

explanation simply fails to account for the more exotic properties of the Roswell debris. And it will simply not do to try to dismiss those descriptions by attempting to malign or impugn either the memory or character of Major Marcel, as some have attempted to do, for the plain and simple fact is, he is not the only one who saw it, nor the only one who described the debris. On the other hand, we have also seen that Colonel Blanchard's initial impression was that the debris represented something Soviet, i.e., something not American and not a balloon. Thus, with the commanding general of the Air Materiel Command in the area during the necessary time frame of the Roswell Incident, it not only stands to reason that he made some preliminary examination of the debris while in New Mexico, but that he also recognized that it was not a balloon, nor of American manufacture. It is equally possible — as some "extraterrestrial" proponents of the interpretation of the Roswell Incident have proposed - that this fact was highly classified, and that therefore, given Schulgen's own classification clearance, Twining could not tell this to Schulgen directly. This argument we shall return to in a moment. But given all of this speculation, how then would Twining both "tell and not tell" his colleague that something — not necessarily an entire craft — but that something odd and extraordinary, was recovered? He would have to do so by calling attention to his remarks by a curious choice of wording. That is exactly what he does. But is all this entirely speculation? No it is not, as we shall see in the very next point:

8) " Due consideration must be given the following...The possibility that some foreign nation has a form of propulsion possibly nuclear, which is outside of our

domestic knowledge." (Paragraph 3h(3), p. 405): This remark is another bombshell, and to see how and why, one must recall the context in which General Twining is making it: General Schulgen's subsequent Collection Memorandum, it will be recalled, made specific and explicit conclusions that the saucers came from Russian developments of captured Nazi technology, and that one means of propulsion that might account for the extraordinary ranges of the craft observed, and concluded by Schulgen to be Russian, was that some method was found whereby to increase the onboard fuel of the craft through the use of new fabrication methods, and possibly entirely new materials, or through the use of atomic propulsion, which would have required heavy radioactive shielding, and hence a reduction of weight elsewhere in the craft by such new fabrication methods and/or new materials engineering. The context in which Schulgen's Collection Memorandum went "fishing for answers" in other words, was suggesting that the Russians had somehow figured out how to do this, based on developments from Nazi technology.

Now note carefully Twining's initial statement to Schulgen, and how carefully and deliberately worded, once again, it really is given the context of the subsequent conclusions. Had Russia been suspected to be the source of the saucers, Twining could easily have stated "Due consideration must be given the following...The possibility that Russia has a form of propulsion possibly nuclear, which is outside our domestic knowledge." After all, it was known to the U.S. military at that time that the Soviet Union was working on the atom bomb, and therefore presumably other nuclear technologies. Nor was this a matter that was

likely to have been withheld from Schulgen. Nor was a Russian origin of the craft likely to have been withheld from him either. This makes Twining's choice of words, once again, all that much more peculiar, and does so in two senses. It will be recalled from our point-by-point analysis of Schulgen's Memorandum that Schulgen himself left the door open, just a crack, to other possible interpretations and explanations of the origin of the saucers. Twining's prior statement is therefore designed, once again, to "reveal" without breaching security, and to subtly inform General Schulgen that "the other possibility" is indeed what his Air Materiel Command has quietly and secretly concluded, for rather than saying "Russia has a form of propulsion possibly nuclear, which is outside our domestic knowledge," (an unlikelihood in any case, since Russia's nuclear program at that juncture was just beginning) Twining answered that "Some foreign nation has a form of propulsion...which is outside our domestic knowledge." Schulgen, being an intelligence officer, would have immediately been able to read between the lines and understand exactly what Twining was implying by this curiously phrased statement, namely, that the mode of propulsion was not nuclear in any conventional sense, that it was a mode of propulsion unknown to American scientists, and that it was in the possession of "some foreign nation" that had self-evidently been investigating such matters. And at that time in history, there was only one possible candidate for all those things: Nazi Germany. Twining is thus subtly informing Schulgen that they were possibly dealing with an independent postwar Nazi phenomenon, and that Shulgen would have to keep quiet about it. This will be made abundantly clear when we

examine the last point in our list.

9) “ It is recommended that:- Headquarters, Army Air Forces issue a directive assigning a priority, security classification and Code name for a detailed study of this matter to include the preparation of complete sets of all available and pertinent data which will then be made available to... NACA,... NEPA projects for comments and recommendations.” (Paragraph 4, p. 405): Within the context of the previous points and observations, this is a highly suggestive list of groups and agencies to be sending the proposed study results to. For example, the presence of the National Advisory Committee on Aeronautics (NACA), the precursor to NASA, suggests that Twining and his Air Materiel Command have possibly concluded that the saucers may even posses a rudimentary space capability, or at the minimum, that the technology itself that they exhibit could be adapted to such purposes. NEPA is even more interesting, for this acronym stands for Nuclear Energy Propulsion for Aircraft, a special black project at that time whose purpose was to design atomic power plants for aircraft propulsion. Given Twining’s comments noted in point 8 above and their peculiar implications, this is further slight confirmation that his Air Materiel Command may have concluded that it was dealing with some exotic and unknown form of “nuclear” propulsion.

10) “This opinion is based on interrogation report data furnished by AC/AS-2 and preliminary studies by personnel of T-2 and Aircraft Laboratory” (Paragraph 1, p. 404): I have reserved the first highlighted comment in Twining’s letter to Schulgen for the last position in my analysis, because this point contains the real bombshell. First, note that Twining’s entire memo is under the heading

> of "SUBJECT: AMC Opinion Concerning 'Flying Discs'", thus making the memorandum represent the considered opinion of the analysts at his own Air Materiel Command. Now, under this caveat, note carefully the statement he makes to Schulgen at the very beginning: the opinion of the Air Materiel Command, Twining informs Schulgen, "is based upon interrogation report data furnished by AC/AS-2 and preliminary studies by personnel of T-2 and Aircraft Laboratory." Given that the United States was not at that time at war with anyone, least of all Russia or any of her client states, who was being "interrogated", and when? The answer suggested by the historical context and by all the previously argued considerations seems rather obvious: Nazis! After all, Twining had easy access to many of them right there at the headquarters of his Air Materiel Command at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio, and lest it be forgotten, this was where Dr. Walter Lippisch, Nazi ramjet expert and designer of the supersonic delta-winged P-13 ended up!

All these considerations now highlight the Gestalt of Twining's memo to Schulgen, for the entire document very subtly and very suggestively is telling Schulgen two basic things: (1) that the saucers represented a development of Nazi technology; but, (2) the Russians were not the ones doing it, nor were the Americans, but the Nazis themselves were the ones doing it.

This brings up the "classification" argument: why would Twining have to be so self-evidently coy about doing so with Schulgen? A closer look at the Roswell extraterrestrial proponents' "classification" argument reveals the answer. Friedman states the original form of this argument in the following fashion:

> Interestingly, General Twining's letter to General

> Schulgen... — in which he states that the phenomenon of flying discs is real — is dated September 23, 1947. This letter was classified Secret, not Top Secret, and therefore could not have mentioned the recovery of alien wreckage. However, it certainly indicates that there was a consensus reached about the legitimacy of flying saucers and the need to get more information.[14]

But now, since we have begun to argue the Nazi interpretation, and seen that it makes abundant sense of these two oft-cited memos within the Roswell research community, let us make a simple substitution of the word "Nazi" for the word "alien" and see if the argument makes sense:

> Interestingly, General Twining's letter to General Schulgen... — in which he states that the phenomenon of flying discs is real — is dated September 23, 1947. This letter was classified Secret, not Top Secret, and therefore could not have mentioned the recovery of Nazi wreckage. However, it certainly indicates that there was a consensus reached about the legitimacy of flying saucers and the need to get more information.

Does this substitution make sense?

I contend that it does, and much more so than does any extraterrestrial interpretation of these memoranda, for as has been seen, the technological data contained both within the Schulgen Collection Memorandum and the initial Twining memo are simply insufficient to belong to any extraterrestrial spacecraft. The craft described are far too slow, and behave too much like high performance but nonetheless jet aircraft of some sort. Would the crash of something Nazi in the New Mexico desert have called

forth “interrogations” of German scientists in this country?

Absolutely!

Would the crash of something Nazi in the New Mexico desert have been highly classified, so highly classified that Twining would have had to write Schulgen and “disclose” the secret in such a way that he would not be violating or breaching any security procedures or oaths?

Absolutely!

Would Schulgen in turn prepare an intelligence collection memorandum demanding to gather as much intelligence on Nazi scientists and technicians suspected to be somehow related to the phenomenon, without revealing to subordinates the explosive political and technological secret, but ask for intelligence while misdirecting the political attention to Russia?

Absolutely!

Would Schulgen ask his agents to concentrate on any equipment features giving a clue not only to the technology but to the geological and geophysical locations it was coming from, such as special provisions for landing and take-off from ice, snow, or water?

Absolutely!

Would the military and intelligence community endeavor to keep the technological and political implications of all this a secret long after the event, and employ disinformation agents to leak documents suggestive of an extraterrestrial or, conversely, a merely trivial and mundane, explanation?

Absolutely!

Would it do so if that organization were still in existence, and the technology continued to be developed by it or anyone else?

Even more so!

The final thing to be noted about all this is that Schulgen’s Collection Memorandum, in which he not only ties the saucer

technology to Nazi Germany but even more explicitly, if somewhat unreasonably, to the Horten brothers and their flying wing designs, was issued after Twining's return to Ohio from New Mexico, and therefore it may be reasonably concluded that the Air Force had already drawn the Nazi conclusion, and that because of its political (in addition to its technological) implications, it became a highly classified matter.

3. The FBI's "Disc" Communiqué

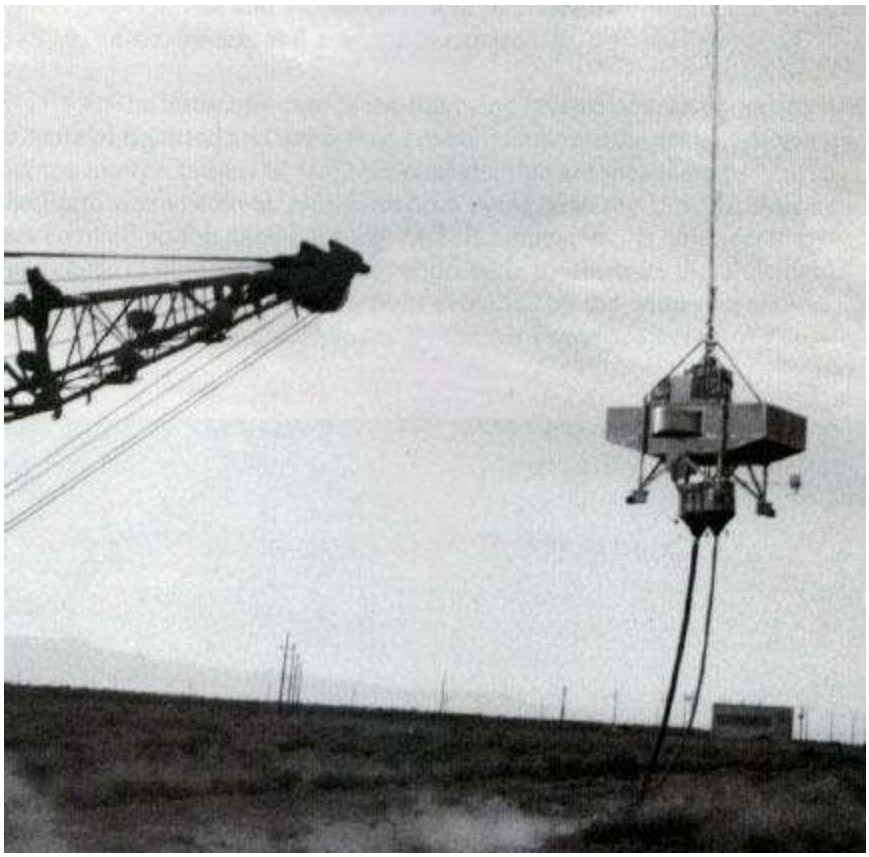
The final authentic document in the extraterrestrial proponents' arsenal is the so-called "Disc communiqué" of the FBI, although it is a strange document, as we shall see. According to Randle and Schmitt, at 7:17 PM eastern time, the FBI field office in Dallas, Texas sent a message to its Cincinnati field office concerning the Roswell crash, The cable was to the Director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover, and to the FBI's special agent in charge. According to Randle and Schmitt, the subject of the cable was "Flying Disk, Information Concerning."[15]

> Major Curtan (sic, Major Edward Kirton), Headquarters, Eighth Air Force, telephonically advised this office that an object purporting to be a flying disc was recovered near Roswell, New Mexico, this date (July 8, 1947). The disc was hexagonal in shape and was suspended from a balloon by cable, which ballon [sic] was approximately twenty feet in diameter. Major Curtain [sic] further advised that the object found resembles a high altitude weather balloon with a radar reflector, but that telephonic conversation between their office and Wright Field had not borne out this belief. Disc and balloon being transported to Wright Field by special plane for

> examin (sic). Information provided this office because of national interest in case and fact that National Broadcasting Company, Associated Press, and others attempting to break the story of location of the disc today. Major Curtan [sic] advised would request Wright Field to advise Cincinnati office results of examination. No further investigation being conducted.[16]

This cable reveals a number of very interesting points not the least of which is the assertion in the cable that both a hexagonally shaped "disc" and a balloon were involved, and that the former was connected to the latter by a cable!

If that sounds implausible, only recall this picture from the official U.S. Air Force report in which the Mogul theory was propounded, along with the admission that the U.S. military was conducting top secret tests of high altitude lifting bodies and spacecraft by using high-altitude balloons:



Balloon Launching Space Platform

Randle and Schmitt could not have been expected to know about this picture, as their book was published in the same year as the Air Force report, but the picture and the comment in the FBI's cable do raise an interesting implication about the whole "dialectic of Roswell," and that is, the Air Force itself now seems to be acknowledging that there was such a contrived dialectic in play all along, since this picture aptly fills the requirement of a dialectical synthesis, being both something exotic and secret, and utterly mundane.

Note carefully though what the cable also explicitly states: the FBI had been advised that the whole affair was over something resembling a "high altitude weather balloon," but that a subsequent

telephone call with Wright Field, and presumably therefore with Twining's Air Materiel Command, "had not borne out this belief." The subsequent statement then reiterates the initial statement of the cable, namely, that both a disc and a balloon were involved, and that both were being transported to Wright Field. And lest it be thought that our analysis of the Twining and Schulgen Memoranda are in contradiction with this new dialectical twist to the Roswell story, as we shall see in the next chapter, Nick Redfern has an explanation and a scenario that maintains the Nazi connection and that does some justice, though not entirely, to our own analysis of those memoranda.

4. The FBI's Bormann Memorandum: A Related Document?

Interestingly enough, the FBI was engaged in other pursuits than just flying saucers in the late 1940s. As I note in my previous book The Nazi International, President Harry Truman had been asked by Supreme Court Justice Jackson, the American prosecutor at the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials, to look into the matter of Nazi Party Reichsleiter Martin Bormann's possible survival in Argentina or elsewhere in Latin America. The choice of the FBI to conduct this information was, as I noted in that book, in itself interesting, for by the time the FBI became involved in the hunt for Bormann, the CIA had already been formed, and given jurisdiction over all intelligence operations overseas. The FBI, in turn, was confined to intelligence and counterintelligence matters inside the United States and its territories, and Truman himself knew this as he had signed into law the very statutes creating the CIA! This makes his acquiescence in Justice Jackson's request all the more interesting, and suggests that Truman and Jackson avoided the CIA because they knew full well by that time that much of its intelligence was

being run by Nazi General Reinhard Gehlen's network of "former" Nazi spies! Truman perhaps involved the FBI in these investigations because he did not wish to risk the investigation being leaked via Gehlen's network to Bormann or any other surviving high-ranking Nazis. In any case, we do not know what became of this matter, but we do know that the FBI was involved in a hunt for the notorious Reichsleiter.

The following document makes it clear that not only was the FBI involved in the hunt, so was British intelligence, and moreover, Bormann appeared to be using or controlling the very radio network in Latin America that I earlier suggested may have been used to communicate with the American Paperclip Nazis:

Office Memorandum . UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

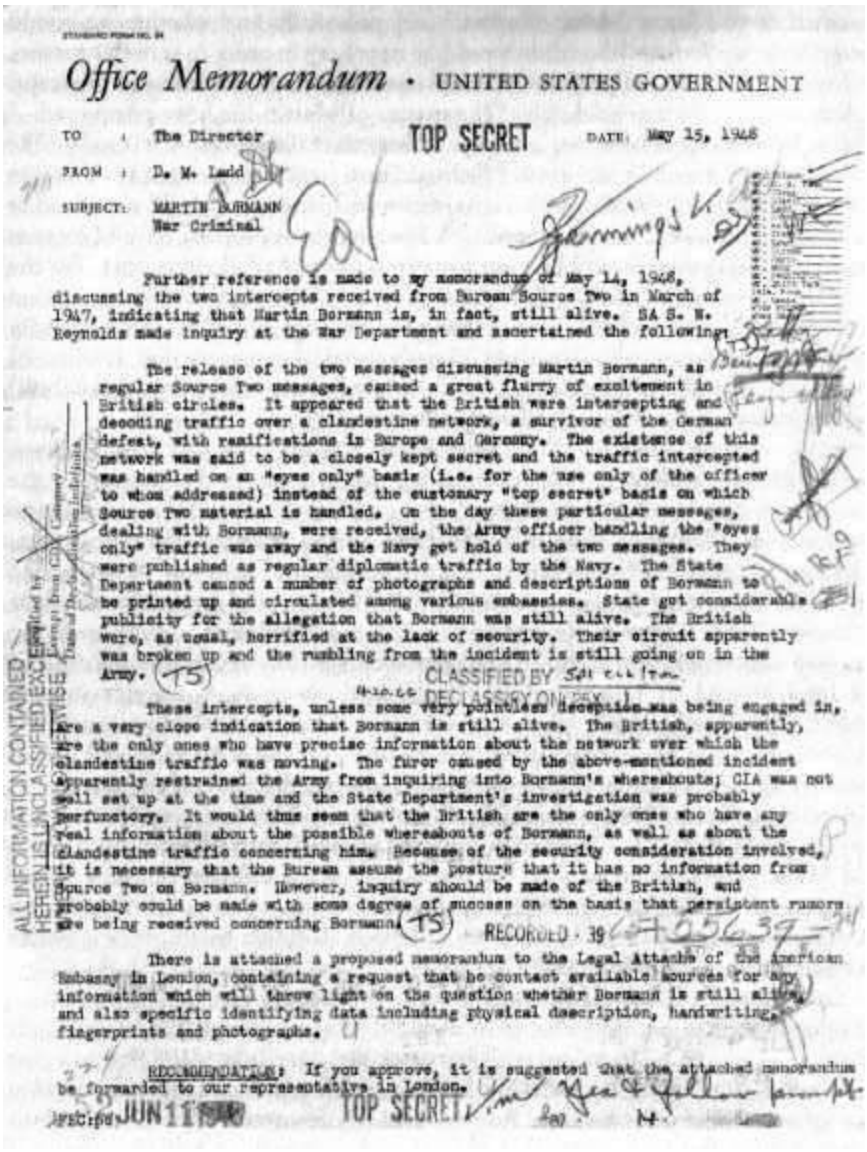
TO: The Director TOP SECRET DATE: May 15, 1948
FROM: D.M. Ladd
SUBJECT : MARTIN BORMANN
War Criminal

Further reference is made to my memorandum of May 14, 1948, discussing the two intercepts received from Bureau Source Two in March of 1947, indicating that Martin Bormann is, in fact, still alive. SA[17] S. W. Reynolds made inquiry at the War Department and ascertained the following:

The release of the two messages discussing Marin Bormann, as regular Source Two messages, caused a great flurry of excitement in British circles. It appeared that the British were intercepting and decoding traffic over a clandestine network, a survivor of the German defeat, with ramifications in Europe and Germany. The existence of this network was said to be a closely kept secret and the traffic

> intercepted was handled on an “eyes only” basis (i.e. for the use only of the officer to whom addressed) instead of the customary “top secret” basis on which Source Two material is handled. On the day these particular messages, dealing with Bormann, were received, the Army officer handling the “eyes only” traffic was away and the Navy got hold of the two messages. They were published as regular diplomatic traffic by the Navy. The State Department caused a number of photographs and descriptions of Bormann to be printed up and circulated among various embassies. State got considerable publicity for the allegation that Bormann was still alive. The British were, as usual, horrified at the lack of security. Their circuit apparently was broken up and the rumbling from the incident is still going on in the Army.

Note the implication of the document, for if Bormann was alive, and in command of the old wartime Nazi network of powerful radio transmitters in Latin America, then this implies that a postwar Nazi organizational structure is in place.



Office Memorandum · UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : The Director

TOP SECRET

DATE: May 15, 1948

FROM : D. M. Ladd

SUBJECT: MARTIN BORMANN
War Criminal

Further reference is made to my memorandum of May 14, 1948, discussing the two intercepts received from Bureau Source Two in March of 1947, indicating that Martin Bormann is, in fact, still alive. SA S. W. Reynolds made inquiry at the War Department and ascertained the following:

The release of the two messages discussing Martin Bormann, as regular Source Two messages, caused a great flurry of excitement in British circles. It appeared that the British were intercepting and decoding traffic over a clandestine network, a survivor of the German defeat, with ramifications in Europe and Germany. The existence of this network was said to be a closely kept secret and the traffic intercepted was handled on an "eyes only" basis (i.e. for the use only of the officer to whom addressed) instead of the customary "top secret" basis on which Source Two material is handled. On the day these particular messages, dealing with Bormann, were received, the Army officer handling the "eyes only" traffic was away and the Navy got hold of the two messages. They were published as regular diplomatic traffic by the Navy. The State Department caused a number of photographs and descriptions of Bormann to be printed up and circulated among various embassies. State got considerable publicity for the allegation that Bormann was still alive. The British were, as usual, horrified at the lack of security. Their circuit apparently was broken up and the rumbling from the incident is still going on in the Army. (TS)

CLASSIFIED BY

DECLASSIFY ON: X

These intercepts, unless some very pointless deception was being engaged in, are a very close indication that Bormann is still alive. The British, apparently, are the only ones who have precise information about the network over which the clandestine traffic was moving. The furor caused by the above-mentioned incident apparently restrained the Army from inquiring into Bormann's whereabouts; CIA was not well set up at the time and the State Department's investigation was probably perfunctory. It would thus seem that the British are the only ones who have any real information about the possible whereabouts of Bormann, as well as about the clandestine traffic concerning him. Because of the security consideration involved, it is necessary that the Bureau assume the posture that it has no information from Source Two on Bormann. However, inquiry should be made of the British, and probably could be made with some degree of success on the basis that persistent rumors are being received concerning Bormann. (TS)

RECORDED - 39

There is attached a proposed memorandum to the Legal Attache of the American Embassy in London, containing a request that he contact available sources for any information which will throw light on the question whether Bormann is still alive, and also specific identifying data including physical description, handwriting, fingerprints and photographs.

RECOMMENDATION: If you approve, it is suggested that the attached memorandum be forwarded to our representative in London.

JUN 11

TOP SECRET

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE

The FBI Memorandum to Director Hoover on Bormann Survival and Nazi Transmitter Network in Latin America

5. Redfern's CIA and FBI Documentation of the Nazi Connection

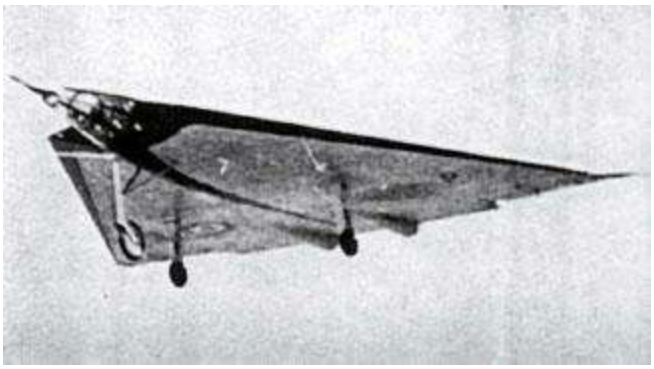
Nor was this all that American intelligence was up to. A CIA document exists that indicates that our interpretation of Twining's

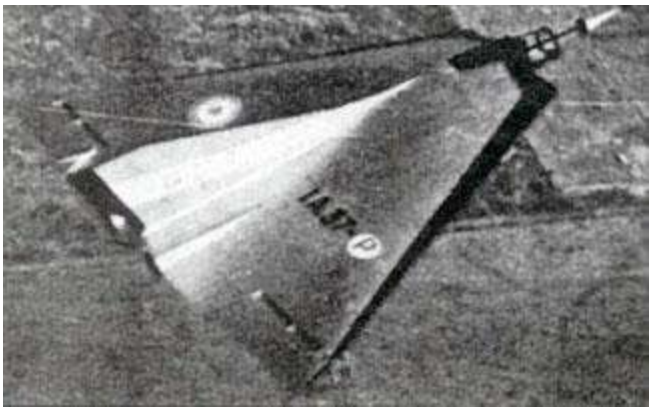
and Schulgen's memoranda is essentially correct, for American intelligence appeared to be collecting information concerning Nazi saucer projects as late as 1954! According to paranormal researcher Nick Redfern — from whom we will hear more in the next chapter — this CIA report, dated 27 May, 1954, states:

> A German newspaper (not further identified) recently published an interview with George Klein, famous German engineer and aircraft expert, describing the experimental construction of "flying saucers" carried out by him from 1941 to 1945. Klein stated that he was present when, in 1945, the first piloted "flying saucer" took off and reached a speed of 1,300 miles per hour within 3 minutes. The experiments resulted in three designs: one designed by Miethe, was a disk-shaped aircraft, 135 feet in diameter, which did not rotate; another, designed by Habermohl and Schriever, consisted of a large rotating ring; in the center of which was a round, stationary cabin for the crew. When the Soviets occupied Prague, the Germans destroyed every trace of the "flying saucer" project and nothing more was heard of Habermohl and his assistants. Schriever recently died in Bremen, where he had been living. In Breslau, the Soviets managed to capture one of the saucers built by Miethe, who escaped to France. He is reportedly in the US at present.[18]

Note that according to this report, the Nazis destroyed most of their sensitive saucer research before it could fall into Soviet hands, and this would seem to imply that they either destroyed the projects' accompanying paperwork and records, or saw to it that those records did not fall into either Soviet or Allied hands. This would be in keeping with my arguments in previous books that the Nazis, while dividing their less sensitive technologies more or less

equally between the Allied and Soviet blocs, retained control of the most sensitive technologies for themselves, and simply relocated those projects. Since Dr. Ronald Richter's "fusion" project in Argentina was really nothing but a continuation of Nazi Germany's most highly classified and advanced research project, the Bell,[19] it stands to reason that similarly advanced and exotic projects would also have been relocated to isolated and friendly host countries in Latin America. As for the Horten brothers, Reimar, the designer of the pair, ended up in...you guessed it....Argentina, where he came up with this for Juan Perón:





Horten's Argentine Delta-Flying Wing, the I.Ae. 37, in flight

over Argentina[20]

This, coupled with the fact that Dr. Ronald Richter continued his Bell research in Argentina, is yet another indicator that the Nazi International was alive and well, and using any and all available means — including the resources of other countries — to continue their projects.

In any case, this is not the only reference to Nazi flying saucers percolating into CIA and FBI circles in the 1950s. A November 8, 1957 FBI memorandum records the statements of a Polish man who had seen some very strange Nazi technology on display in the area of Gut Alt Golssen, east of Berlin, in 1944. This man, a German prisoner of war, had taken radio training courses in Germany in 1942, and then, in 1944, while "enroute to work in a field," his tractor engine stalled. The FBI's source described hearing the high pitched whine of machinery at that instant, similar to an electric generator. About three hours later the FBI's source claimed to have seen a large circular enclosure in the same area, surrounded by a kind of "taurpalin wall" approximately fifty feet high. From this tarpaulin-enclosed structure, the man claimed to have seen a vehicle rise slowly and vertically until it cleared the wall, when it began to "move slowly horizontally a short distance out of his view, which was obstructed by nearby trees." The FBI's witness described this vehicle as being of circular shape, "75 to 100 yards in diameter" (!) and "about 14 feet high" and "consisting of a dark gray stationary top and bottom sections, five to six feet high." Not only this, but a middle section that appeared to the witness to be approximately three feet high also "appeared to be a rapidly rotating moving component producing a continuous blur similar to an aeroplane propeller, but extending (to) the circumference of the vehicle so far as could be observed."[21]

An entire decade later, on June 8, 1967, yet another witness

came forward to the FBI's Miami field office. This witness, a graduate from the Luftwaffe's Air Academy was assigned to test pilot duty to a top secret project in the Austrian Black Forest toward the end of 1944. This witnesses described for the FBI a a saucer-shaped craft of approximately 20 feet diameter that was "radio-controlled and mounted several jet engines around the exterior portion of the craft." The exterior portion of the craft revolved around a dome "in the center which remained stationary." According to the FBI report, the man's responsibility was to photograph the craft when it was flown. The report also states that the witness indicated the craft had apparently successfully downed "at least one American B-26 airplane."[22]

There is no reason not to accept these reports as legitimate nor credible, except, of course, if one has an inherent prejudice against any UFO report that involves extraordinary terrestrial technology, or unless one has an inherent reluctance to admit that the Nazis may indeed have accomplished all these things. If one objects that the report emanating from the former Luftwaffe test pilot is suspect because of his potential neo-Nazi leanings, or because his report sounds too parallel with other detailed descriptions emanating from neo-Nazi sources in public circulation earlier than the FBI report was made, then the same cannot be said of the former Polish prisoner of war, who could hardly be expected to bear any sympathies for the Nazis.

In any case, the real significance of these reports — and especially that of the Polish prisoner of war recounting his encounter with the strange Nazi craft near Gut Alt Golssen — is that the electrical whine of the latter, coupled with what might have been an actual jet or similar type of turbine, indicates that the Nazis were developing rather exotic and unusual combinations of otherwise standard technologies.

All of this, needless to say, gives an even wider contextual corroboration of the interpretation of Twining's and Schulgen's memoranda previously argued.

B. The Documents of Dubious and Disputed Authenticity

Given all of this context, then what does one make of some of the non-authentic or disputed and dubious documents? My examination of the internal evidence of these documents — as mentioned previously — revealed two "contradictory" data sets, the bodies, and the debris, or technology. But curiously, many of these documents pointed subtle fingers, once again, to Nazi Germany as the origin of the technologies.[23] It is as if someone with "insider knowledge" is deliberately leaking "documents" designed either as a last desperate attempt to obfuscate the story of the Roswell Incident, or designed to reveal its true nature and origins. One is, so to speak, confronted by the pattern of "roosters" and "owls" that space program researchers Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara have observed inside of NASA in their bestselling book Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA, with roosters wanting to leak deliberate clues, but being unable to come right out and reveal what they know, and owls trying to maintain silence about everything, and cover-up everything that they know.

1. The Eisenhower Briefing Document, Majic-12, and General Montague

The biggest clue lies squatting right in the middle of the most dubious leaked document of them all, the so-called Eisenhower Majestic-12 Briefing document, for that document, it will be remembered, lists General Robert Montague as one of the

members of the alleged supersecret Majestic-12 UFO study group. While the document offers no detailed evidence in its currently-extant version to support its conclusion that the recovered Roswell craft and "creatures" were extraterrestrial, Montague's presence is suggestive of another connection entirely, one consistent with our interpretation of all the documents cited in this chapter, for General Montague, was the commanding general of Fort Bliss in El Paso, Texas, which was the official home to the Paperclip Nazi rocket scientists. His presence in a document otherwise purporting to favor the extraterrestrial hypothesis is, in this author's opinion, a serious clue and indicator that the document is not authentic, for his presence would not seem to be internally consistent with the extraterrestrial logic of the rest of the document. In fact, his presence runs directly counter to it, and this suggests that someone wishes to point a subtle finger once again to Nazi Germany.

2. The White Hot Intelligence Estimate

In this regard, it is worthwhile recalling yet another dubious Majic-12 document, and the remarks I made about it way back in Reich of the Black Sun: the alleged "White Hot Intelligence Estimate" of General Nathan Twining, a document that is part of the subsequent Cooper-Cantwheel set. While a complete review of my remarks in that book is neither possible nor necessary here,[24] there are a few details worth recalling. The actual "White Hot Intelligence Estimate" comprises the first part of a larger document entitled "Mission Assessment of Recovered Lenticular Aerodyne Objects and Implications in ??????AR??"[25] Blackened out portions of the document are represented by question marks.

While the document clearly states that bodies were recovered, it also gives no details about these bodies, other than to strongly

imply the opinion of the initial examiners was that they were extraterrestrial. The reason that no details are given in the document to corroborate this conclusion is that the relevant portions of the document are blacked out![26]

But when it comes to the detailed descriptions of the alleged recovered technologies, the details are copious, if not downright bizarre, and the most bizarre detail of them all is that the document explicitly claims that the Nazi Paperclip scientists were brought in to examine the recovered technology and debris and asked to render their opinion! This, to me, argues strongly against the document's authenticity, for notwithstanding the previously-noted lax security surrounding the Paperclip scientists, I find it not only highly dubious but extremely doubtful that the U.S. military, if it genuinely suspected that it had recovered an actual extraterrestrial craft, would have shown it to its former enemies. Indeed, the very laxness of security surrounding those Paperclip scientists would have set off alarm bells at any suggestion that they be invited to examine such a discovery. Once again, the purpose of the document would appear to be to point a finger, in this case, a not-so-subtle one, to Nazi Germany.

This conviction only seems to grow when one examines what is actually stated in the document concerning the recovered technology, which the Nazi Paperclip scientists allegedly interpret as some sort of "neutronic engine" for their American hosts. In the second part of the overall document, entitled "Technical Evaluation (Preliminary),"[27] the following technological details are described:

1) The steel of the craft was "cold-formed and heat-treated," resulting in a tensile strength of "150,000 pounds per square inch," and giving 175,000 pounds per square inch of durabilty under shear-testing, which made the fuselage "extremely strong and heat resistant;"[28]

2) The object had a very low profile ratio of 6-to-1 allowing it a great advantage "in overcoming the restrictions of the boundary layer effect in high performance operations;"[29]
3) The power plant was some type of "neutronic engine" that was powered by deuterium. Additionally, "a series of coils and heavy magnets" were somehow connected to this engine "via an odd group of electrodes" that were composed of a "metal not yet identified;"[30]
4) Finally, the "following elements were analyzed and found to exist in the small neutronic power plant":

a) "UF 6 in metallic form;
b) "Hydrogen-flouride gas;
c) "Water and uranium tetraflouride;
d) "Powdered magnesium and potassium chlorate;
e) "Metal similar to lead with a chocolate brown color;
f) "U-235 in metallic form;
g) "Beryllium;[31]
h) "Pure aluminum;
i) "Thorium isotope material;
j) "Plutonium powder."[32]

What is extremely interesting about this list[33] from this very dubious document are the implications of each of these four points.

The first point notes that the steel of the craft was actually formed by cold extrusion, and as we shall discover in a subsequent chapter, this was actually one of those "new methods of fabrication" alluded to by General Schulgen, and moreover, was one of the methods of fabrication that the Nazis had brought to a high state of development for the period.

The second point corroborates the previously-noted concerns of

General Schulgen that his agents should be on the watch for any intelligence having to do with suctioning or reducing the boundary layer effect.

The third and fourth points require a more deliberate analysis, for clearly the document is describing a very unconventional power plant composed of very conventional elements oddly combined: a "neutronic power plant" evidently powered by some bizarre and oddball compound or compounds of everything from "powdered magnesium and potassium chlorate" to beryllium and some unknown or otherwise unspecified isotope of thorium, around which whatever container held this mixture apparently was fashioned "a series of coils and heavy magnets."

Now let us take stock of another point: this document was first released to the public in a publication by Drs. Robert and Ryan Wood in 1998.[34] Why is this significant? Because the technological descriptions of this "neutronic powerplant" sound suspiciously similar to the Nazi Bell device, the very device that Dr. Ronald Richter was continuing to research independently in Argentina, which device used a mysterious compound code-named "IRR Xerum 525" for its fuel. This compound was composed in part of thorium and beryllium oxides in addition to other radioactive compounds, all of which was electromagnetically and mechanically counter-rotated.[35] Even the document's cryptic and ambiguous phrase "thorium isotope material" is oddly relevant here, because as I note in The Philosophers' Stone, one of the biggest mysteries (one which to this day no conventional nuclear analysis has ever been able to explain adequately) that the American intelligence teams entering the Reich at the end of the war and searching for clues into its atomic program could find no explanation for was why the Nazis were obsessed with stockpiling massive quantities of thorium. The answer that I advanced in The

Philosophers' Stone was that they needed such huge quantities in order to separate enough of the high-spin state thorium 229 isomer for use in the "Xerum 525" fuel of the Bell![36]

So once again, why is the timing of the publication of the "White Hot Intelligence Estimate" and its associated documents in 1998 so important? It is important because at that date, no publication existed in the English language of any of these details concerning the Nazi Bell. All that did exist at that time were Igor Witkowski's the relatively-obscure publications in Polish of his research on that subject.

Consequently, it would seem either that someone had read Witkowski in the original Polish publications, thus having access to publications and a subject matter that at that time were relatively obscure, or someone had an extraordinary degree of "inside knowledge" based on other sources entirely!

3. The Debus Dilemma

All of which now brings us to what I call "The Debus Dilemma." Dr. Kurt Debus was one of the many Nazi scientists brought to this country very early on under the auspices of Operation Paperclip. Debus was the flight test administrator for Von Braun's rocket team at Peenemünde in Nazi Germany, designing test equipment for the V-2 rockets. Debus was present in this country and a member of Von Braun's Paperclip rocket team in New Mexico at the time of the Roswell Incident. Additionally, like most of those Nazis, he made his official home in El Paso and was, of course, associated with Fort Bliss![37]

But this is not all there is to Dr. Kurt Debus by any means, for besides working for Von Braun's secret project, Debus led a double, if not triple, life, for he was one of the scientists directly

involved with the Bell project, and moreover was the scientist that came up with the obscure principle of its operation called "magnetic fields separation."[38] It is this very same Dr. Debus who, during a security review in 1948, long after he was initially cleared to enter this country by similar reviews in order to work here as a Paperclip scientist, was described in one rather breathless sentence as being both "an ardent Nazi" and no security threat to the national interests of the United States.

But why would Debus undergo such a review at such a late date?

Because the U.S. Army had learned that Debus had denounced a fellow scientist, Richard Crämer, to the Gestapo in 1942. More importantly, both Mr. Crämer and Dr. Debus were mutually involved in what appeared to be a very secret project, one having nothing to do with rockets whatsover. In his own typewritten statement to the American authorities dated 24 March, 1949, but declassified apparently only much later, Dr. Debus stated this about the event and his denunciation of a fellow German scientist to the Gestapo, and the subsequent tribunal:

> IV. Alleged Denunciation of a German
>
> Mr. Kraemer was an employee of the AEG[39] Transformatorenfabrik,[40] Berlin, in charge of their High Tension laboratory. On occasion of a technical visit to this firm in 1938(?), I met him for the first and only time prior to the meeting, to which the alleged denunciation is related. We had a few words about technical matters.
>
> In summer of fall 1942, Mr. Kraemer visited the High Tension Laboratory of the University of Darmstadt to attent

> [sic] some measurements on shock waves. After having performed the tests on which we were in good agreement, we were waiting for Prof. Hueter and came into a nontechnical conversation for about half an hour, which soon led to strong differences in opinions...[41]

Note carefully that Debus directly states that he and Crämer were working together performing some tests designed to take "measurements on shock waves" at the "high tension" (i.e., high voltage) laboratory located at the University of Darmstadt.

But what sort of "shock waves" induced by high voltage could Dr. Debus and Mr. Crämer possibly be measuring? The answer was provided to American authorities in 1954 by none other than Dr. Ronald Richter in Argentina, who answered discrete inquiries from the U.S. Air Force on what his Argentine "fusion" project was really all about in the following way:

> (We) assume, that highly compressed electron gas becomes a detector for energy exchange with what we call zero point energy, zero point energy derives from the exclusion principle, the exclusion principle derives from empirical data, in a shock-wave-superimposed, turbulence-feed-back controlled plasma zone exists a high probability for cell-like super-pressure conditions,[42] gas represents an enormously high energy capacity of exchange processes, about 10^{10} (kilowatt hours) per unit volume, on the basis of exchange coupling, it seems to be possible to 'extract' a compression-proportional amount of zero-point energy by means of a magnetic-field-controlled exchange fluctuation between the compressed electron gas and sort of cell structure in space…, representing what we call zero point energy, it seems even possible that the large-amplitude fluctuation

> signals derive from a mechanism of energy-conversion unknown to us….plasma implosion analysis might turn out to become an approach to a completely new source of energy.[43]?

Additionally, the Argentine nuclear physicist that examined Richter's claims, Dr. Jose Balseiro — and who found them dubious at best and fraudulent at worst — recorded this observation about what Richter told him his research was based upon:

> Dr. Richter has stated that the control device of the thermonuclear device is based on the resonance obtained between the Larmor precession frequency — which originates in the interaction of the magnetic field acting on the intrinsic magnetic moment of the (lithium-7) atom — and that of the oscillating magnetic field produced by a radio frequency generator. The figure given for the constant magnetic field intensity is 15,000 Gauss. On the other hand the device used by Dr. Richter does not produce the nuclear reaction in a vacuum but at atmospheric pressure. Under these conditions, and with the value of magnetic field that has been given, it is possible to show that the control mechanism, whatever its form, cannot be achieved using the effect mentioned.[44]

Richter also claimed to have discovered all this in research begun in 1936 that involved subjecting plasma to extreme electrical pulses or stress. Note what we now have if all these conceptions are considered together:

1) Richter's work involves a "highly compressed electron gas" or a plasma;
2) This plasma, under conditions of "magnetic field stress"

that invoke "the Lamor precession frequency" oscillating by means of a radio frequency generator on lithium-7 atoms, that is, by rotating and stressing that plasma via high electrical stress, i.e., high voltage;
3) might be a means to detect and transduce, or extract energy directly from the "zero point energy," or the fabric of space-time itself.

So what are the connections to Debus and Crämer? Very simple. Dr. Richer:

1) worked for the A.E.G. company, the same company that Debus and Crämer worked for and during the same period as Crämer's denunciation was being adjudicated by the Gestapo and Crämer's lawyer, and the same company supplied Richter's equipment in Argentina;[45]
2) was performing essentially the same type of experiments, i.e., measuring "shockwaves" in a plasma;
3) Debus' specialty was precisely high-voltage direct current electricity and measurement; and,
4) Debus himself had proposed the idea of "magnetic fields separation."

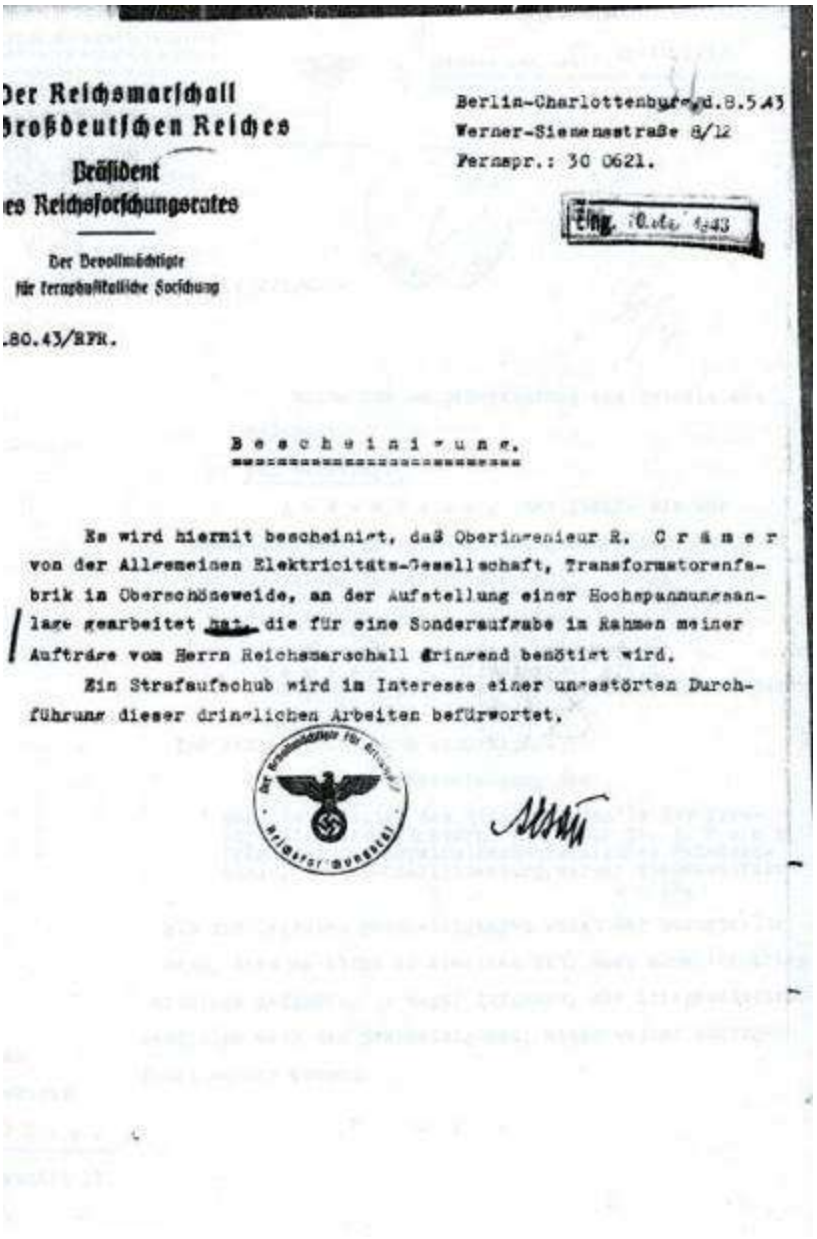
Debus and Crämer, in other words, were most likely measuring high voltage direct current pulses and the shockwaves thereby created in plasmas, all of which makes it extremely likely that Debus and Richter knew each other.

This is made even more likely when one considers another statement that Richter made to the American Air Force:

> I was not interested in the development of nuclear fission reactor systems but anxious to develop a controllable thermonuclear reactor system; there was a certain probability that the chain-reacting schemes, developed in the fall of 1942, ignited by a shock-wave-controlled arc plasma might turn out to become a controllable reactor system.[46]

That Richter claimed to have done this electrical-arc shockwave work in a plasma in the same year that Debus states he performed similar measurements is hardly coincidental.

But the ultimate connection between Debus and Richter is revealed by what the U.S. Army intelligence teams uncovered when it was investigating Debus' denunciation of Krämer to the Gestapo. These were three short documents related to the project in which both Debus and Krämer were involved, a project that the documents revealed was considered by some very high-ranking Nazi authorities to be "war decisive" (kriegsentscheidend). I reproduce the documents on the following two pages, followed by their translations.



Der Reichsmarschall
Großdeutschen Reiches
Präsident
des Reichsforschungsrates

Der Bevollmächtigte
für kernphysikalische Forschung

.80.43/RFR.

Berlin-Charlottenburg, d.8.5.43
Werner-Siemensstraße 8/12
Fernspr.: 30 0621.

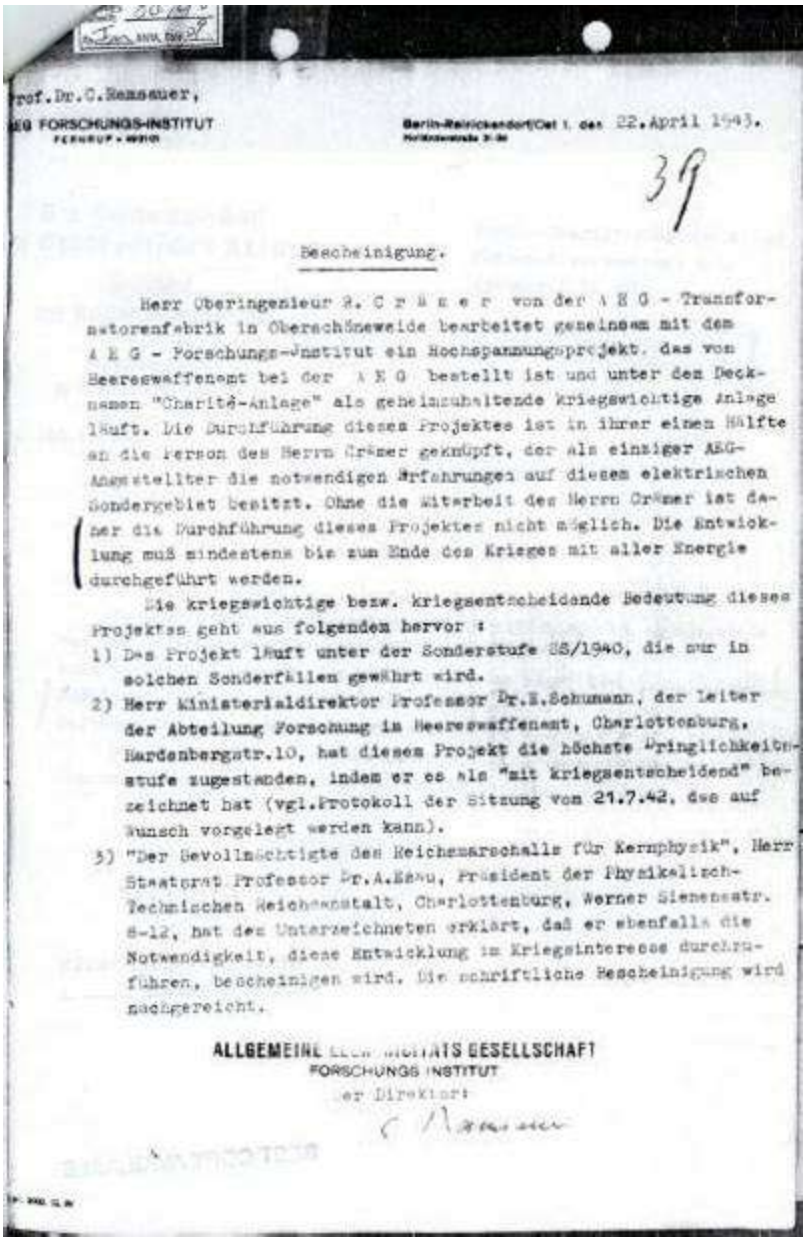
Eing. 10. Okt. 1943

Bescheinigung.

Es wird hiermit bescheinigt, daß Oberingenieur R. Krämer von der Allgemeinen Elektricitäts-Gesellschaft, Transformatorenfabrik in Oberschöneweide, an der Aufstellung einer Hochspannungsanlage gearbeitet hat, die für eine Sonderaufgabe im Rahmen meiner Aufträge vom Herrn Reichsmarschall dringend benötigt wird.

Ein Strafaufschub wird im Interesse einer ungestörten Durchführung dieser dringlichen Arbeiten befürwortet.

"War Decisive": Document Submitted in Behalf of Richard Krämer from the Office of Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring



Prof. Dr. C. Hemsauer,
AEG FORSCHUNGS-INSTITUT
FERNRUF ...

Berlin-Reinickendorf/Ost 1, den 22. April 1943.

39

Bescheinigung.

Herr Oberingenieur R. C r ä m e r von der A E G - Transformatorenfabrik in Oberschöneweide bearbeitet gemeinsam mit dem A E G - Forschungs-Institut ein Hochspannungsprojekt, das vom Heereswaffenamt bei der A E G bestellt ist und unter dem Decknamen "Charité-Anlage" als geheimzuhaltende kriegswichtige Anlage läuft. Die Durchführung dieses Projektes ist in ihrer einen Hälfte an die Person des Herrn Crämer geknüpft, der als einziger AEG-Angestellter die notwendigen Erfahrungen auf diesem elektrischen Sondergebiet besitzt. Ohne die Mitarbeit des Herrn Crämer ist daher die Durchführung dieses Projektes nicht möglich. Die Entwicklung muß mindestens bis zum Ende des Krieges mit aller Energie durchgeführt werden.

Die kriegswichtige bezw. kriegsentscheidende Bedeutung dieses Projektes geht aus folgendem hervor :

1) Das Projekt läuft unter der Sonderstufe SS/1940, die nur in solchen Sonderfällen gewährt wird.
2) Herr Ministerialdirektor Professor Dr.E.Schumann, der Leiter der Abteilung Forschung im Heereswaffenamt, Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstr.10, hat diesem Projekt die höchste Dringlichkeitsstufe zugestanden, indem er es als "mit kriegsentscheidend" bezeichnet hat (vgl.Protokoll der Sitzung vom 21.7.42, das auf Wunsch vorgelegt werden kann).
3) "Der Bevollmächtigte des Reichsmarschalls für Kernphysik", Herr Staatsrat Professor Dr.A.Esau, Präsident der Physikalisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt, Charlottenburg, Werner Siemensstr. 8-12, hat den Unterzeichneten erklärt, daß er ebenfalls die Notwendigkeit, diese Entwicklung im Kriegsinteresse durchzuführen, bescheinigen wird. Die schriftliche Bescheinigung wird nachgereicht.

ALLGEMEINE ELEKTRICITÄTS GESELLSCHAFT
FORSCHUNGS-INSTITUT
Der Direktor:
C Hemsauer

"War Decisive": Statement Submitted in Behalf of Richard Krämer from the Allgemeine Elektricitäts Gesellschaft in Berlin

The Reichsmarschall of the Greater German Reich

Berlin-Charlottenburg (May 8, 1943)
Werner-Siemensstrasse 8/12
Teleph. 30 0621

President of the Reich
Research Council

The Plenipotentiary
for Nuclear Physics Research

180.43/RFR. (Rec'd May 10, 1943)

Certification

It is herewith certified that Mr. Senior Engineer R. Crämer of the Allgemeine Elektricitäts Gesellschaft Transformer Factory in Oberschöneweide, has worked on the assembly of a high voltage installation, which is for a special purpose within the scope of my commission from the Reichsmarschall and (which) is urgently needed.

A reprieve of sentence is in the interest of an uninterrupted realization of these aforementioned urgent works.

/s/
A. Esau

Apparently nothing about a formal certification, signed by Abraham Esau, Plenipotentiary for Nuclear Physics Research in the office of the Reichsmarschall of the Reich himself, and containing the statement that Crämer was involved in the construction of an urgently-needed piece of high voltage equipment was enough to get the attention of American counter-intelligence investigating Debus, for there is absolutely nothing in his Paperclip file to suggest that anything whatsoever was thought about it. There is not a file with so much as a blacked-out line, nor any reference to any documents not appearing in his Paperclip file. While the necessity for high voltage equipment can certainly be rationalized along the requirements of conventional nuclear research, the explicit statements in the document that this equipment was somehow "urgently" needed registered nary a quiver on the suspicion meters in American counter-intelligence.

The second document, from the director of the A.E.G.

company's Research Institute, is much more darkly revealing:

Prof. Dr. C. Ramsauer

AEF Research Institute Berlin-Reinickendorf-East 1 22 April, 1943
Telephone 492101 Holländerstrasse 31-34

Certification

Mr. Senior Engineer R. Crämer from the AEG transformers factory in Oberschöneweide is developing, together with the AEG Research Institute, a project involving high voltages that was contracted to the AEG by the Army Ordnance Bureau, and that is being realized under the codename of "Charite-Anlage" as a secret device crucial for the war. The realization of this project is in half dependent upon Mr. Crämer, who is the only AEG employee who possesses the necessary qualifications concerning this special field of electricity. Without the participation of Mr. Crämer further realization of this project is not possible. The research and development work must be carried out with full energy, at least until the end of the war.

The "crucial for the war" or "war decisive" nature of this project results from the following (considerations):

1) The project is being developed under the special priority SS/1940, which is only granted in such special cases.

2) Mr. Ministerial Director Prof. Dr. E. Schumann, Director of the Army Ordnance Bureau, has granted this project the highest level of urgency, which has been described as "war decisive"[47] (see the protocol from the briefing of 21/07/42, which may be submitted upon request).

3) The Plenipotentiary of the Reichsmarschall for Nuclear Physics, Councillor of the State, Prof. Dr. A. Esau, President of the Reich Physical-Technical Office, Charlottenburg, Werner Siemensstrasse 8-12, has explained the undersigned, and will in addition prove the necessity of carrying out this work in the war interest. A written confirmation will be submitted.

Allgemeine Elektricitäts Gesellschaft
Research Institute
The Director:
/s/ C. Ramsauer[48] 4748

Remember, what brought all this about was a chance conversation between Crämer and Debus after both mean had completed tests measuring shockwaves in 1942, the same period in which Richter also claims to have done similar work. Richter additionally stated in his resume to the U.S. Air Force that he worked for the research laboratory of the AEG Company in Berlin in 1943![49] Since we

know Richter was connected to the Bell project and continuing its research in Argentina, and since it is now apparent that Debus, Crämer, and Richter all likely knew, or knew about, each other, and all three shared the AEG company in common, then this places Debus' presence at Fort Bliss during the Roswell Incident into an interesting light:

If the disputed "White Hot Intelligence Estimate," whose authenticity is very much in doubt, contains any kernel of truth, it is likely this: of all the Nazi Paperclip scientists that might have been consulted by the U.S. military for a preliminary examination of the Roswell craft and/or debris, Debus was the one most qualified to assess any unconventional advanced field propulsion contained therein, for that precisely was the nature of the most highly classified work that he did in Nazi Germany. Thus, the technological details contained in that document might represent a bizarrely distorted version of what Debus might have told them, if he was inclined to say anything at all. In this respect it is important to recall that General Nathan Twining's memorandum to General Schulgen explicitly mentioned that his Air Materiel Command had come to its conclusions regarding the reality of flying saucers in part through interrogations, suggesting that at least some of the Nazi Paperclip scientists not only at Wright Field in Ohio, but in New Mexico as well, had in fact actually been questioned in connection to the Incident.

4. A Brief Mention of an Odd "Coincidence"

By the mid-1950s, during the same general time frame when the U.S. Air Force was quietly and discretely questioning Dr. Ronald Richter about his "fusion" research, another event occurs that suggests quite strongly that the U.S. military had suddenly

embarked on a crash anti-gravity engineering and development program. British aerospace and defense technology journalist Nick Cook, in his bestselling book, The Hunt for Zero Point, observed that around the mid-1950s, the subject of anti-gravity almost completely disappeared from the open literature, whether technical or popular. And at approximately the same time, American physicist Thomas Townsend Brown, another advocate for the development of "electro-gravitics," similarly "disappeared" to France to pursue that research, only to return some time later to pursue piezoelectric research for the U.S. Navy.

C. Conclusions: The Outlines of the Scenario Begin to Take Shape

All these considerations suggest that the U.S. military came to the realization that it was dealing with some terrestrial entity that was pursuing its own research into exotic propulsion systems and aerodynes. By all documentary indicators explored thus far, that entity appears to be some independent Nazi organization, for placed into the wider context of the "Paperclip detente," those documents suggest the politically and technologically explosive reason for an ongoing cover-up: that Nazi entity had at least a decade's head start, if not more, on the United States in the development of such technologies.

Does such an interpretation adequately rationalize the U.S. Air Force's "shoot down" order for UFOs, an order that we have seen may have emanated in the same year as the Roswell Incident itself? It not only does rationalize that order, it does so without the unreasonable assumption that the U.S.A. was willing to risk an interplanetary war with "extraterrestrials."

Do the documents — both authentic and disputed — make sense in the light of the wider context and the Nazi interpretation?

They not only make sense, but they make abundant sense. Would the U.S. military have "interrogated" its Paperclip Nazis — as was suggested by General Twining's memorandum — if what crashed in New Mexico was Nazi? Most definitely. Would the U.S. military's response to the crash of something Nazi be one of near panic? And would it initiate a cover-up and seek to plant deep-cover disinformation and seek to control the interpretations of that Incident? Again, most definitely.

It now remains to be seen if this "exotic but terrestrial" interpretation can make sense of the two remaining components of the Roswell dataset: the bodies, and the debris.

---

[1] Randle, Case MJ-12, p. 93.

[2] Ibid., pp. 94-95

[3] See my Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 274-330, and SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 326-373. The "one document" from the later batch of Majic-12 documents that clearly and unapologetically pointed the finger to Nazi Germany and to nowhere else was the "Encyclopedia of Flying Saucers" by Vernon Bowen, covered on pp. 363-373.

[4] Robert G. Todd, "Bill Moore and the Roswell Incident: The True Believers Deceived," The Spot Report, Friday, March 7, 1997, p. 3, italicized emphasis Todd's, boldface emphasis mine. The actual pictures of Todd's magazine article appear in the appendix to this book.

[5] Todd, "Bill Moore and the Roswell Incident: The True Believers Deceived," The Spot Report, Friday, March 7, 1997, p. 3, emphasis Todd's

[6] Ibid., p. 4.

[7] Todd, "Bill Moore and the Roswell Incident: The True

Believers Deceived," The Spot Report, Friday, March 7, 1997, p. 4. Todd observes "Again, the forger omitted the highlighted genuine text because it attributed the flying saucers to terrestrial technology, and not to super-advanced alien technology."

[8] Ibid. Again, Todd's comments are worth stating: "The highlighted portions from the genuine document clearly referred to the location and operation of bomb bay doors on unconventional (but terrestrial) aircraft — notto the location and operation of exotic alien doors on extraterrestrial spaceships. Still, the forger cleverly manipulated the genuine text to add weight to the idea of extraterrestrial origin.

[9] Todd, "Bill Moore and the Roswell Incident: The True Believers Deceived," The Spot Report, Friday, March 7, 1997, p. 4. Todd comments: "Obviously a 'tripod' arrangement would be useful only for aircraft capable of vertical take-offs and landings. Otherwise, we might reasonably expect a tripod (as opposed to a tricycle) arrangement to dig into the ground upon landing and flip the aircraft over. The genuine document contains no reference to tripod landing gear, although it does mention a skid arrangement for landing, which certainly isn't beyond reason, even for conventional aircraft." Todd is correct, for Nazi Germany produced a number of jet, ramjet, and rocket propelled aircraft equipped with skids.

[10] Ibid., p. 1.

[11] Todd, "Bill Moore and the Roswell Incident: The True Believers Deceived," The Spot Report, Friday, March 7, 1997, p. 5.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Admiral Byrd and Operation Highjump, anyone?

[14] Friedman, Top Secret/Majic, p. 71.

[15] Randle and Schmitt, The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 60.

[16] Ibid., emphasis added.

[17] SA, i.e., Special Agent.

[18] Nicholas Redfern, The F.B.I. Files: The FBI's UFO Top Secrets Exposed (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1998), p. 199, emphasis added.

[19] See my Nazi International, pp. 249-350.

[20] These photographs are reproduced by Igor Witkowski in his superb and magisterial work, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe Farnborough, Hampshire, United Kingdom: European History Press, 2003), p. 68, courtesy of the Argentine Insituto Aerotecnico.

[21] Redfern, The F.B.I. Files, p. 204, citing the FBI memorandum. For a fuller discussion of this document and its ramifications, see my Secrets of the Unified Field, pp. 242-248.

[22] Ibid., pp. 205-207. Redfern reproduces pictures of the actual FBI documents recording this report on pp. 206-207.

[23] See my Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 274-330, and SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 318-373.

[24] The discussion of this particular document appears in Farrell, Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 285-303.

[25] Farrell, Reich of the Black Sun, p. 285.

[26] Farrell, Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 289-290.

[27] Ibid., p. 292.

[28] Ibid., p. 293.

[29] Ibid.

[30] Farrell, Reich of the Black Sun, p. 293.

[31] A logical choice for a "neutronic engine"!

[32] Farrell, Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 294-295.

[33] For the complete list of the technical features and details, see Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 293-295.

[34] Drs. Robert M. Wood and Ryan S. Wood, eds., The Majestic Documents (Redwood, California: Wood and Wood Enterprises,

1998).

[35] See my SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 171-191; 272-307; Secrets of the Unified Field, pp. 248-252; 266-288, and The Philosophers' Stone (Port Townsend, Washington: Feral House, 2009), pp. 291-311.

[36] Farrell, The Philosophers' Stone, pp. 297-303.

[37] Debus' Paperclip file contains a document entitled "Headquarters 7th Field Artillery Battalion" and dated 19 March, 1947, listing the dependents of Paperclip scientists located at various places around the country. Under the listing for Fort Bliss, the names of Irmgard and Ute Debus appear on page 2 of the document. National Archives and Records Administration, Paperclip File of Dr. Kurt Debus, Rg. no 319, Stack Area 270, Row 84, Compartment 2, Shelf 4, Box 35. Additionally, Debus' contract with the U.S. Army is dated 19 November, 1945.

[38] Colonel Corso's remarks should also be recalled in this context.

[39] AEG: Allgemeine Elektricitäts Gesellschaft.

[40] "Transformatorenfabrik": transformer factory.

[41] Dr. Kurt H. Debus, "Statement, 24 March, 1949," Paperclip file of Dr. Kurt Debus, National Archives and Records Administration, Paperclip File of Dr. Kurt Debus, Rg. no 319, Stack Area 270, Row 84, Compartment 2, Shelf 4, Box 35, p. 3.

[42] Cell-like supre-pressure conditions, i.e., Richter is perhaps referring to ball lightning, a form of plasma. Q.v. The Nazi International, pp. 343-345.

[43] Henry Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, pp.; 291-292, citing Richter's Paperclip file, emphasis added.

[44] Dr. José A Balseiro, "Report About the Experiments of Dr. R. Richter, according to what was Witnessed by Me During the Visit

made to the AtomicEnergy plant at Isla Huemul, from 5 to 8 September 1952," www.ib.edu.ar/informes-huemul/reports-heumul-principal.html, p. 4, emphasis added.

[45] Farrell, The Nazi International, pp. 289, 346.

[46] Ibid., p. 318, citing in Henry Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 263, emphasis added. According to German researcher Rainer Karlsch, Richter even made a proposal to the Nazi authorities - dimly evocative of the technologies of the "neutronic engine" described in the "White Hot Intelligence Estimate"! — that nuclear fusion might be induced by high-velocity particles shot into a highly compressed deuterium plasma contained within a uranium vessel (See Nazi International, p. 313)

[47] "war decisive": kriegsentscheidend.

[48] Translation of Igor Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, p. 257. I have taken the liberty of modifying the translation in some passages.

[49] Farrell, The Nazi International, p. 289.

14
The Bodies:
Nick Redfern's The Body Snatchers in the Desert

"There was indeed such a program beginning right after the war with Fairchild
Aircraft and Oak Ridge National Laboratory in Tennessee."
Stanton T. Friedman[1]

It may seem odd or even "methodologically impertinent" to begin an analysis of ufologist and paranormal researcher Nick Redfern's oft-overlooked and under-appreciated book, The Body Snatchers in the Desert with a picture, and a survey of a representative review of it, but in this case, there is method to my madness. The review of Redfern's book comes from the premier Roswell researcher, and from the man whom many regard as "the father of modern UFOlogy," Stanton T. Friedman.

A. The Review and the Inconvenient Picture

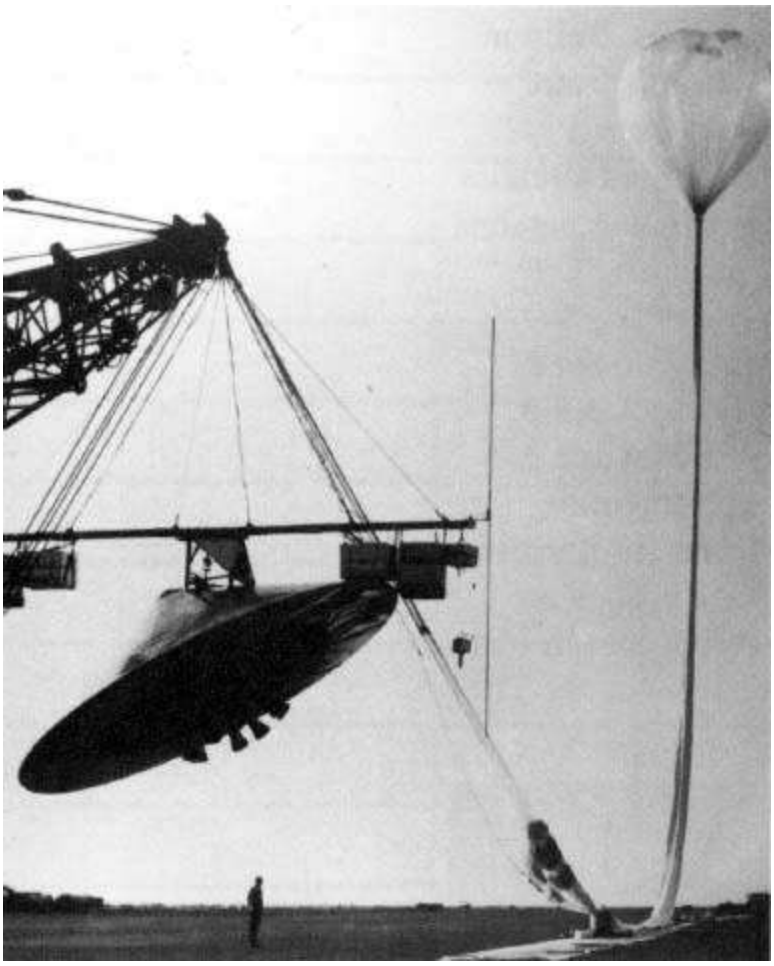
Friedman's principal problem with Redfern's book is that it

> focuses on the testimony of whistleblowers. His major source, the Colonel, apparently approached him at the Crash Retrieval Conference in Henderson, Nevada in November 2003. We don't know who he is or how carefully he has been

> vetted. A second source was a woman, the Black Widow, who claimed to have worked at Oak Ridge National Laboratory and to have been aware of bodies being used for terrible experiments and that these were the ones found at Roswell or perhaps the Plains of San Augustine. We don't know who she is or how much evidence has been directly obtained to validate her story.[2]

These are, indeed, the types of witnesses forming the basis of Redfern's story, and they should bother any Roswell investigator. They bother Friedman, and they bother me. They bother me almost as much as basing the extraterrestrial interpretation of the event primarily on the bodies and upon the second-hand dead-man's testimonies for them, which, as we have seen, when the testimonies of two such witnesses — Sergeant Melvin Brown/Beverly Bean and the dead nurse Naomi Selff/Glenn Dennis — are excluded, one ends with a list of physiological features hardly compelling to the conclusion that the bodies came from another planet, if there were any bodies at all.

But then there was this:



High Altitude Balloon Launching of Voyager Spacecraft[3]

This made what the "whistleblowers" told Redfern even more interesting, for it provided a bit of context. Here's how Friedman summarizes the basic thesis of the book:

> ...the so-called Roswell Incident did not involve an alien spacecraft or a Mogul balloon or a weather balloon radar reflector combination. Instead, what crashed was a Horten Brothers Flying wing supported by a huge Japanese-designed balloon and containing disabled or genetically damaged Japanese who were used as human guinea pigs to provide

> data on the effects of radiation for use in the NEPA Program. NEPA stands for Nuclear Energy for the Propulsion of Aircraft.
>
> There was indeed such a program beginning right after the war with Fairchild Aircraft and Oak Ridge National Laboratory in Tennessee. [4]

In other words, there not only was such a program, the U.S. Air Force was kind enough to provide the public a picture of balloon launching what looks like a flying saucer (in this case, a Voyager space capsule), just for good measure before any "whistleblowers" ever contacted Redfern, which raises interesting questions and potentialities.

B. Redfern's Book and the Real Roswell Problem

But Friedman's remarks are not all that there is to Redfern's book, for his basic hypothesis is slightly different than what Friedman makes it out to be. Redfern himself begins his book by posing a question that exposes the whole "Roswell dialectic" as perhaps a false opposition that did nothing but manipulate independent efforts to interpret the event correctly: what if, he says, "there was another, distinctly darker explanation behind the Roswell legend — one that summarily dismissed the balloon and crash-test dummy claims but that also laid to rest the theories that extraterrestrials met their deaths in the New Mexico desert?"[5]

So what then were the bodies found at Roswell? According to one of Redfern's anonymous witnesses, a lady who worked at the Oakridge Laboratory in Tennessee, and whom Redfern calls "the Black Widow," the bodies were not aliens at all, they were dead Japanese victims of Progeria Syndrome who were brought to this country, along with the notorious "Unit 731" of the Japanese Army.

This unit, like its Nazi counterparts in Europe, conducted barbaric and inhuman torture under the guise of "experiments" for the ostensible purpose of creating biological weapons. The mentally or physically disabled, prisoners of war, or people with incurable conditions — like Progeria — were barbarically tortured in these experiments, many of which were conducted without the use of general or local anaesthetics. And Redfern's Black Widow was specific; there was "no doubt that they were human — handicapped humans — and from Japan or China, I would say to you. Some were obviously the result of inbreeding and some showed characteristics of larger heads, some what I now know to be progeria, six fingers — all kinds of syndromes."[6] The Black Widow maintained that the U.S. military, which had liberated some of these victims on its island-hopping campaign across the Pacific during the war, had brought them back to this country, and was continuing to use them as human guinea pigs doing testing of human survivability in high altitudes using high altitude balloons.[7] But the most disturbing aspect of her story was that the very people conducting these experiments for the U.S. military were some of the very same Japanese and Nazi doctors who had conducted the grizzly experiments for the Axis powers in the first place.[8]

As Redfern concludes at this point of his book, "with the Black Widow's story in mind, all the details of the Roswell story — even its inconsistencies — begin to make sense."[9] For example, Redfern points out how the FBI's "disc communiqué" cable, which nowhere mentions the recovery of any bodies, extraterrestrial or otherwise — and which was a "favored document" in some pro-extraterrestrial Roswell researchers' considerations, makes even more sense in the light of secret U.S. military testing in high altitude balloon, using hapless handicapped and progeria victims,

all being conducted by Nazi and Japanese "doctors." The political exposure of such an operation alone would have been unthinkable to the U.S. military, and the political backlash enormous against it, only two years after the defeat of the Axis powers.[10] Moreover, the explanation also made much more sense than the U.S. Air Force's rather lame Mogul balloon explanation, which I believe to be part of an ongoing cover-up. If Redfern's "whistleblowers'" thesis is true, it would explain why the Air Force would seek to pawn off "crash-test dummies" as an adequate explanation for the Roswell bodies (again, if indeed any at all were recovered, for remember, with the bodies, unlike the debris, there are no good primary firsthand witnesses):

> ...the horrific nature of some of the experimentation — and, indeed, most crucially, the fact that it tied the American government to some of the most notorious and diabolical figures in Unit 731 — meant that elements of the military and intelligence community wanted the story systematically buried at all costs, even more than half a century later.[11]

And hence the Roswell dialectic of "weather balloons" and "flying saucers" was born, for those two things — the disc and the balloon — constituted both the truth and the disinformation that were designed to hide the politically explosive truth that had to be hidden: the U.S. military was in league with immoral monsters.

1. Redfern and the First Problem: The Roswell Dialectic and the Roswell Researchers

But one suspects that the real problem of Redfern's book for so many in the Roswell research community — both "believers" and

"skeptics" — is that it rejects the whole "dialectic of Roswell" and stands somewhere between the two poles, raising uncomfortable philosophical questions not only about the Paperclip Nazis and the bodies, but about the military's ongoing role in Roswell research, and therefore inconvenient and uncomfortable questions about many of those Roswell researchers and their motivations and objectivity as well.

For example, Redfern is one of the few Roswell researchers to notice that Colonel Corso, notwithstanding the massive problems of the assertions made in his book, cannot be entirely dismissed either, as many have done:

> Corso may have stood by the extraterrestrial hypothesis from the time his book The Day After Roswell was published in 1997 until his death in 1998, but it is a telling fact that he maintained — in a fashion very similar to the testimony that we have already examined — that there was a connection between the vehicles recovered in New Mexico in 1947 and the various aircraft designed by the Horten brothers. Were Corso's claims those of an unwitting dupe in a disinformation exercise that began within the Army's Foreign Technology Division in the early 1960s? Or, as the Colonel offers as a possibility, was Corso, as a loyal soldier to the very end, continuing to perpetuate that same operation for reasons that possibly relate to the ongoing and deliberate obfuscation of the true nature of the Roswell events?[12]

Indeed, this is the same possibility that I have raised in the previous pages, but once one asks this question of one of the Roswell investigators with military or intelligence backgrounds, one perforce asks it of most of them. As I observed in chapter 11, many if not most of the "major names" in Roswell research on

both poles of the dialectic have this background in common.[13] Thus the whole story that Redfern's "whistleblowers" told him — whether true or not — exposes the problem that has been there all along: the "Roswell dialectic" itself, which Redfern has seen clearly. For this reason alone his book is important, and a refreshing change from all the rotting monotony of most Roswell books. The importance of Redfern's book lies not just in its story, but in its philosophical observation of the Roswell Incident as a dialectical story.

2. Redfern and the Second Problem: The Incongruous Presence of Paperclip Nazis

But there is a second major reason Redfern's book is highly important, and yet another reason that one should not dismiss it simply because it relies on "whistleblower" and anonymous testimony, rather than on the far more "solid" testimony of second-hand witnesses relating ever-varying stories of what dead people told them about aliens with lizard skin and suction cups on tentacles that were used for fingers! That reason is that Redfern — like Corso — has correctly realized that the mere presence of Paperclip Nazis in New Mexico, working on black projects for the government — and, as we have also seen, exhibiting far too much independence from their hosts — **is** a relevant context and data point to the Roswell Incident and to its interpretation. The implication of the scenario that Redfern's witnesses told him is quite simple: merely to demonstrate that there were no V-2 launches at the time of Roswell, or to dismiss the resemblance of the Roswell debris to the Horten flying wings, is not to dismiss the Nazi connection nor to disprove it, for there were other technologies available to them, and a vast assortment of

combinations into which those technologies could be engineered and deployed. Redfern's scenario offers a completely plausible and terrestrial rationalization for the Roswell cover-up, even if it fails in certain respects of the Roswell Incident, and that is, that if Nazis (and Japanese) were involved and if that involvement pertained to human experimentation, there is ample political reason to conceal the truth down to our own day, and to involve the Roswell researchers themselves in that process (as he has clearly implied in the case of Colonel Corso).

3. Redfern and the Third, Final, and Biggest Problem: Bodies are Alien, but Not Extraterrestrial, and Fully Rationalizable

But if there is one factor, one signal central theme and implication that makes Redfern's book one of the most crucial in Roswell research — which in my opinion it definitely is — then this would be in the fact that it utterly dispenses with any extraterrestrial rationalization of the Roswell bodies, and discloses another terminological obfuscation that has been present all along, namely, that the word "alien" can, and originally did, simply mean "foreign," and has come to mean, in large part as a result of propaganda on behalf of the extraterrestrial hypothesis, extraterrestrials themselves.

Let us recall what the features of those "aliens" were:

1) large heads, but out of proportion to the rest of the body, and other body proportions, such as upper-to-lower arm ratio being different than normal humans, with the upper arm longer than the lower, and the bodies and/or heads are often described as bald and pear-shaped or as lacking prominent normal human chins;

2) large eyes, and in some cases, slanted eyes;
3) small mouths and ears, though in one case mention was made that there were no nose or mouth or ears;
4) bodies between four and five feet tall, though in some cases bodies as small as two feet were mentioned;
5) normal digits or fingers, but mention was made of four, sometimes five, fingers, by witnesses in contexts that only four fingers may have been visible;
6) persistent descriptions of the bodies as being like those of children, and moreover, children of approximately "ten years of age."

In the case of Mac Brazel's subsequent interviews with Frank Joyce, the bodies were described only in negative terms as:

7) Not "green";
8) Not monkeys; and,
9) Not human.

And here is Redfern's telling rationalization of the first six points of this list:

> The specific syndromes that (Barker) referred me to were Hutchinson-Gilford progeria syndrome, Werner's syndrome, and Ellis-can Creveld syndrome. An examination of available data reveals astonishing similarities between descriptions of people exhibiting these conditions and the descriptions of the bodies recovered in the aftermath of the events at Roswell and elsewhere in the New Mexico desert in 1947.
>
> Ellis-van Creveld (EVC) syndrome is a form of short-limbed dwarfism. Children with EVC are diagnosed at birth

> because of noticeably short limbs and other characteristic features. The middle parts of the limbs are primarily affected, with the shortening more apparent in the lower limbs. As the child gets older, knock-knee or genu valgum occurs, which can require surgery, and the hands are short and wide and have an additional digit next to the fifth finger. In scientific terms this is referred to as postaxial polydactylyusm and occur in virtually 100 percent of individuals with EVC. In addition, 10 to 20 percent of people with EVC have an additional digit on the feet. Adult height ranges from forty-two to sixty inches and skin manifestation include problems with nails and teeth. Changes in the EVC gene are also responsible for a related syndrome, Weyers acrofacial dysostosis, in which individuals may display mild short stature, extra fingers and toes, and dental abnormalities.[14]

Note that the body and limb proportions change in victims suffering from these syndromes, and that the height of such victims varies from between three and a half to five feet, within the "Roswell range" of height descriptions.

Progeria victims add new considerations to the "Roswell" aliens' descriptions, for they "rarely exceed four feet in height" and "all body hair, including the eyebrows and eyelashes, either fails to develop or is lost." And finally "there are also skeletal and structural abnormalities, such as a receding chin, an oversized bald head, beaklike nose, and protruding eyes."[15] Progeria victims are precisely children, and their average life spans are from about twelve to thirteen years.[16]

Additionally, Redfern also notes that there is strong corroborative evidence of the scenario that his witnesses told him — that is, that Japanese progeria victims were used in these inhuman experiments in New Mexico — because one very rare

form of progeria in adults, Werner's syndrome, occurs in almost 80 percent of all cases in Japan, where "first- and second-cousin marriage are more common than in the West."[17]

In other words, every physiological detail of the "aliens" reported by the majority of "witnesses" — for remember, one is dealing in large part with second-hand and dead-man's testimonies — if fully rationalizable along entirely terrestrial lines. Indeed, even Mac Brazel's description — if one accepts the authenticity of Frank Joyce's testimony in this respect -can be interpreted as consistent with these details, since someone in Brazel's position, who is unlikely ever to have encountered victims suffering from any of these syndromes, may have concluded that what he saw was "not human."

Lest the point be missed, it is best to state it bluntly: those Roswell researchers such as Randle and Schmitt, who have made much of the argument for the extraterrestrial hypothesis center upon the allegedly absolutely persuasive and compelling nature of the physiological descriptions of said bodies, are simply talking utter and complete nonsense. And let it also be noted: whether or not one accepts the scenario that Redfern's anonymous witnesses related to him and that he has reported in his book is completely beside the point, for the details of the Roswell bodies, if there were any bodies recovered at all, can be fully rationalized on a terrestrial basis. If such bodies were recovered and can ever be documented by primary witness testimony or other means it would only argue all that much more that the scenario he was told is true. If true, then the bodies were indeed probably "alien," i.e., foreign, but certainly not extraterrestrial. This brings us back to Friedman's review, for this central implication of Redfern's book could hardly have been lost upon him. The fact that he does not mention this implication at all is, perhaps, telling, for the implication is that as

far as the Roswell Incident and its interpretation are concerned, the extraterrestrial interpretation of the bodies is dead.

There are, however, interesting questions that remain. It strikes this author as very peculiar and perhaps suspiciously so, that the U.S. Air Force, in its The Roswell Report: Case Closed, would place pictures of balloons — which are not the Mogul balloons that it advocated as an explanation of Roswell in the main text of that book — launching space probes to high altitude for testing. Then, some years later, along come Redfern's "whistleblowers" with yet another take on the Roswell Incident: what crashed was a balloon launched Horten flying wing (or some similar Nazi contrivance), carrying hapless Japanese progeria victims aloft for high altitude testing.[18]

As has already been noted, such a project would indeed provide compelling political motivation for an ongoing cover-up. There is just one problem to the whole scenario: the allegations of the recovery of bodies at the crash all stem, once again, from second-hand and dead-man testimony. Redfern's scenario, in the end, explains bodies that many not ultimately have been there at all. As was seen previously, when all is said and done, one is left with the crash and recovery of some rather extraordinary debris and a subsequent attempt to cover that up.

As for extraterrestrial bodies, Redfern has, in this author's opinion, banished them forever from the landscape of the Roswell Incident.

So it would seem, after all, that the real problem was never the bodies (if there were any), but the debris. What about the debris was so extraordinary?

Surprisingly, the answer may have been provided by a medical doctor entirely unconnected to Roswell research...

[1] Stanton T. Friedman, "Reveiew of Nick Redfern's 'Body Snatcher in the Desert,'" www.v-j-enterprises.com/sfredfern1.html, p. 1.

[2] Ibid.

[3] McAmdrew/U.S. Air Force, The Roswell Report: Case Closed, p. 45.

[4] Stanton T. Friedman, "Reveiew of Nick Redfern's 'Body Snatcher in the Desert,'" www.v-j-enterprises.com/sfredfern1.html, p. 1, emphasis added.

[5] Nick Redfern, Body Snatchers in the Desert: The Horrible Truth at the Heart of the Roswell Story New York: Paraview Pocket Books, 2005, p. viii.

[6] Redfern, Body Snatchers in the Desert, p. 6.

[7] Ibid., pp. 6-9.

[8] Ibid., pp. 9-10.

[9] Ibid., p. 11.

[10] Ibid., pp. 18-19.

[11] Redfern, Body Snatchers in the Desert, p. 91. I do think bodies were recovered, just not extraterrestrial ones.

[12] Redfern, Body Snatchers in the Desert, p. 180.

[13] See chapter 11, pp. 315-316.

[14] Redfern, Body Snatchers in the Desert, pp. 92-93.

[15] Redfern, Body Snatchers in the Desert, p. 93.

[16] Ibid.

[17] Ibid., p. 93f.

[18] Another major theme of Redfern's book was that this testing involved experimentation involving radioactivity and human exposure to it, in the hopes of advancing the knowledge necessary to create nuclear-powered aircraft.

15
The Doctor and the Debris: A Brief Interlude for a Pseudonymous Deathbed Confession

"The way in which the Third Reich was forced to change the way that it
controlled science, is not therefore only a simple optimization of what already
exists, but can bring changes that are quite simply revolutionary."
Igor Witkowski[1]

Doctor John Lerma is just about the last sort of person one would ever expect to encounter in conjunction with the Roswell Incident. Lerma is a physician who has devoted himself to the care of the terminally-ill and to the recounting of their spiritual experiences, and who has a major interest in the experience of his patients who, while clinically dead, for whatever reason, come back to life to record their astonishing observations, Lerma has authored two books recounting the stories of his patients, Into the Light and Learning from the Light.

In the second of these books, however, Lerma recounts the story of his encounter with one of his terminally-ill patients, and what he told him, in one of its chapters. As with the other stories recounted in the book, Lerma changes the name of his patient in order to

protect his and his family's identity. The story, like all the others, is largely about how this man reconciled himself to his impending death, and found peace with God before his passing.

But before he did so, the man — to whom Lerma gives the pseudonym "Colonel Marshall Bradfield" — told Lerma a remarkable story about the Roswell Incident, one that did not recount scintillating tales of recovered extraterrestrials, nor weather balloons nor Mogul balloons nor even Japanese progeria victims being flown in Horten flying wings suspended beneath high altitude balloons. He said nothing about any hieroglyphics, or filaments having the properties of fiber optics. "Bradfield's" story contained none of the by-now familiar elements of the story of the Roswell Incident. It was astonishingly, breathtakingly, different from all those stories both for its simplicity, and for its thoroughly chilling implication.

A. "Marsh's" Story

Lerma notes that "Bradfield's" friends had simply called him "Marsh," after his first name. In any case, Lerma first met "Marsh" when he

> was a 92-year-old man who, because of his rare form of cancer, chose to be transferred from a well-known military hospital in the east to MD Anderson Cancer Institute in Houston, Texas. It was at MD Anderson that he was accepted into a 12-week investigational protocol that was to attempt, as Col. Marsh put it, "to win by losing."
>
> I met Marsh and his wife, Betty, as the ambulance pulled into our facility in Houston, Texas. They were a lovely couple, holding hands and with tears in their eyes. As they peered out

> the rear window of the ambulance, our eyes met and we accepted our paths in this combined journey. As the door of the ambulance opened, Marsh immediately asked, "Are you the doctor I was told was going to help me come to closure on several issues in my life — you know, forgiveness and self-love, essentially reviewing my life?"[2]

Lerma responded that this was something that he himself did not do, but "that God and his angels do the best job."[3]

Colonel "Marsh" and his wife "Betty" soon settled into the hospice room that would be his last earthly stop, and as he and Dr. Lerma began to get to know each other better, "Marsh" finally began to reveal his story:

> Marsh was born into a military family in Roswell, New Mexico, in 1923. As a teenager, he was already accustomed to military life, having traveled around the world with his parents. Marsh had always desired the same type of life for himself, and joined the Army after December 7, 1941. Because Marsh had graduated at the top of his class, he was sent to West Point, where he graduated as a physicist six years later. Soon after his graduation he was sent to work with the Army Science and Technology division, where he worked on highly classified projects. I asked him if he had worked on propulsion systems, to which he replied dryly, "Like I said, I worked in the Science and Technology division of the Army."[4]

But that was just the beginning of "Marsh's" story to Lerma:

> In the summer of 1947, Marsh returned to Roswell to spend July 4th with his father and mother. Major

> thunderstorms rolled in that evening, squelching many festivities. Similar to many Roswellians, he went back home and spent the evening with his family. The following morning, the storms had dissipated, the sun was shining, and it appeared that it would be another hot day — that is, until Mac Brazel came knocking on the Bradfield door. Marsh recalled opening the door to let Mac in and immediately noted he was quite flustered, yet with a sense of excitement and exuberance emanating from his being. Marsh replied, "Mac said he had heard that I was back in town for the holiday and wanted to vsiit. He did not seem to be aware that it was only 6:45 in the morning and that he had awakened us. This did not seem to deter him from urging me to come to his ranch immediately. Mac came to me because we had grown up together as boys in Roswell. he knew of my experience in the military and felt I would be excited as he was to see what was on his ranch."[5]

"Marsh" continued his story, telling Lerma that he quickly dressed and then left with Maz Brazel in the latter's pickup truck, driving back up to the Foster ranch where Brazel was the foreman. According to Lerma, "Marsh told him that Brazel:

> began sharing what had occurred the night before and what he had found on his ranch. He thought he had heard a crash the night before, but had attributed it to the thunderstorm that had passed. It was not until the next morning, as he drove over his land, that he discovered hundreds of pieces of metal strewn over several hundred yards around the property. He described the metal pieces as being anywhere from a couple of inches to several feet in size, the largest of which sported an emblem that was very familiar

> to him. What was not familiar to him was the quality of the metal, which apparently had memory. In other words, he said that it was thin, like foil, and he could crunch it up only to see it expand back to its original shape in a few minutes. He told me he had seen geometrically shaped symbols on some of the metal fragments.[6]

As they approached the debris site in Brazel's truck, "Marsh" jumped out of it and ran to the field, thinking perhaps that he was looking at the scene of an airplane crash.

The only problem was, he could not smell the odor of airplane fuel nor any evidence of a fire or other familiar signatures of an airplane crash.[7] As "Marsh" was making these observations, however, he saw U.S. army vehicles traveling to the northwest of the ranch.

> Marsh knew at that moment that something highly secure had crashed in this area and that the Army retrieval team had been called in. Marsh made note of several facts: the lack of airplane fuel on the property, the small size of the debris, the lack of engine parts, the lack of evidence of fire, and an incomplete emblem. Whit a cold chill running up his spine, he found the shape to be vague, but frighteningly familiar. As he pieced parts of the emblem together, it increasingly resembled the German Iron Cross, which Hitler used on his military vehicles and aircraft. Marsh felt twinges of fear deep in his gut, and knew that this incident had a much higher level of security than his clearance made him privy to, and as such he knew the consequences of being found in the area around the crash site.
>
> Marsh asked Mac to take him home immediately, after which he called his commander at Wright-Patterson Air Force

> Base. Marsh was reluctant to make that name known to me because of the sensitivity of the situation, and its implications with regard to national security. Marsh commented that his commander was aware of the crash, and told him that the government had been planning a campaign of misinformation. After the war, the United States had recruited several German scientists to continue the research on which they had been working. One of those projects included the turbine engine as well as the use of electromagnetic energy for flight. Hitler's elite scientists had created the Haunebu I craft, which were saucer-like vehicles that reportedly employed this advanced technology toward the end of WWII.
>
> .... The news media was abuzz in the days and weeks following the crash. Seemingly overnight the Army had achieved its goal of convincing the public that this crash was a craft from another world. However, that was the farthest from the truth. The truth was that the United States had attained the technology through the German scientists' achievements. Marsh stated that it was imperative that our government maintain suppression of this technology from the public, so that our greatest enemy of that time, the Russians, could not obtain the technology and threaten our superiority as a world power.[8]

And with that, one had the latest eyewitness enter the parade of Roswell witnesses.

B. Analysis

But as is evident, "Marsh's" story was completely different from the mainstream "Roswell" witness story, with the exception of

those who saw and handled the debris. Even here, however, the story was different, and upon close analysis, contains some problems:

1) The first problem is, once again, that while "Marsh" may have been an eyewitness, his story is not. It is, once again, that peculiar Roswell blend of second-hand and dead-man's testimony that so often was discovered to be the type of testimony regarding the bodies, only in this case the testimony, oddly and uniquely, concerns the debris;
2) The second problem will be obvious to most Roswell researchers, and that is "Marsh's" claim to have pieced together some debris to reveal the emblem of the German "Balkankruez", the straight-edged white and black crosses that were the emblems on German military vehicles during the war.[9] The real difficulty here, however, is that Major Marcel and his son Jesse Marcel, Jr. would claim to have tried to piece together some of the wreckage in their home on the kitchen floor. Neither they nor Bill Brazel ever described seeing such an emblem. It is possible that the debris they saw and handled simply did not contain this emblem. As Friedman often says, "absence of evidence is not evidence of absence." A related difficulty is that this would seem at first glance to have required two trips by Mac Brazel into Roswell, the one to pic up "Marsh" and another to alert Sheriff Wilcox about his discovery. From the context, it would appear that Brazel made the trip to "Marsh" after the other trip, for apparently the Army was either already on site or just arriving. Perhaps Brazel made one trip, first to Sheriff Wilcox, and then later, on the same occasion, to his friend "Marsh," which would just make the story feasible. In any case, the differences between

"Marsh's" story and the other debris witnesses should be noted;

3) The third, and a majorly significant, problem is the reference to the so-called Haunebu or Hannebu flying saucers. Rumors of these craft have been persistent and consistent since the end of the war, oftentimes being presented in the company of alleged drawings and plans for them. The problem is that those originally putting out these claims are postwar neo-Nazis, and there has never been any formal or documentary proof from the period of the war itself that the craft ever in fact existed. However, close reading of the story in Lerma's book reveals the possibility that Lerma himself may simply have attempted to do some cursory corroborative research and presented it in the account, without making note that it was his, rather than "Marsh's," observation;

4) The final problem, and in my opinion, the most significant of them all, is that the internal logic of the story is inconsistent, for in the way Lerma has recounted it, "Marsh" would appear to be saying two different things:

a) On the one hand, he is implying that the crashed craft represented some American black project based on wartime Nazi research and designs, and has national security implications for those reasons, namely, it could not be revealed lest the Soviet Union become aware of it; but,

b) On the other hand, he is also implying that the crashed craft was not American, simply due to the fact that the emblem boldly emblazoned upon it was the German Balkankreuz. It takes little imagination to see that if the craft were American, even if captured German equipment, it would hardly be allowed to fly in American skies with the emblem of its Nazi origins!

In other words, the central contention and detail of "Marsh's" story to Dr. Lerma is breathtaking and chilling in its implications, for the implication is nothing less than that something representing a postwar Nazi organization was flying advanced Nazi technology over the skies of New Mexico in 1947!

"Marsh's" scenario has thus gone well beyond that proposed by Nick Redfern — and indeed is the scenario being argued in this book — for such a crash would imply several things, namely, that

1) There was a postwar Nazi organization consisting of far more than just isolated enclaves of Nazis;
2) It was in possession of the advanced technologies it had developed during the war and was in all likelihood continuing to develop them;
3) It had a base of operations from which to deploy these technologies;
4) It was operating them against the interests of the United States and was using them to reconnoiter our sensitive military installations;
5) It was not afraid to demonstrate or disclose its existence, for this is also implied in the display of the Balkankreuz.

"Marsh's" story also thus rationalizes the ongoing Roswell cover-up in a very different way than does Redfern's scenario, though that rationalization remains wholly terrestrially-based. In "Marsh's" version, the cover-up is occurring for three mutually related reasons, not just one, and not just a political one:

Firstly, the Incident is being covered-up and spun because of its nasty national security implications, namely, that there were Nazis "somewhere out there" on planet earth, and that they had access to

extraordinary technologies and that they were not afraid to use them. This would indeed call forth a response from the military not only to cover-up and spin the event, but would also have virtually guaranteed the establishment of some secretive study group designed to study the phenomenon, acquire the technology for itself, and also to hunt down their base or bases of operations and destroy it or them. This possibility appears to be one of the operative reasons that the Nazis in Argentina shut down Richter's project and moved it elsewhere — no one knows where — and why the U.S. Air Force later "put two and two together" and decided to investigate Richter years after the fact.

Secondly, the Incident is being covered-up and spun for political reasons, since it would hardly do, a mere two years' after the conclusion of World War Two, for the American public to discover that the old enemy was alive and well, and buzzing American defensive installations with impunity.

Thirdly, and finally, the Incident is being covered-up because of the extraordinary nature of the recovered technology itself, for if the implications of "Marsh's" story are true, then this would have meant that the United States did not "get everything" in its haul of technological booty from the Third Reich, nor did it get best or most advanced technologies. It would have become imperative, at that point, not only to cover-up the crash and to concoct a fabulous story of its origins, it would also have become necessary to study that technology, and to bend every effort to duplicate if not exceed it.

There is, however, a possible reason to take the story that Dr. Lerma has recounted very seriously, and that reason is Lerma himself. As noted at the beginning of this chapter, Lerma is not in any way associated with ufological research, much less Roswell research, nor has he ever shown any interest in being associated with it. "Marsh's" story therefore occurs in the context of a book

of other near-death stories whose ultimate aim and purpose is simply to recount the spiritual lessons that these people imparted as they drew near their mortal end. Lerma had, and has, no interest whatsoever in promoting this or that interpretation of Roswell in his book; the focus is wholly spiritual, and the fact that one of his patients told him a story about the Roswell Incident is simply incidental and tangential to that purpose.

"Marsh's" story does make sense, therefore, in one significant way that the scenario outlined to Redfern by his "whistleblowers" does not, and that is that the cover-up continued because the Nazi organization itself continued. The atrocities committed in this country and by the U.S. military against its own civilians and military personnel in the wake of Paperclip are now well-known and a matter of public debate and indignation, but they are known. The scenario recounted to Redfern is thus merely a different variation on an old theme, but hardly seems reason enough to continue a cover-up nor for his whistleblowers to remain anonymous. This implies in turn that there are still hidden reasons motivating that cover-up, reasons that "Marsh's" story clearly implies.

Perhaps in that light it is significant that, like Colonel Corso, another Army colonel close to his mortal end once more pointed a finger not only to the debris and the extraordinary technology behind it, but in doing so pointed the finger once again, not to far-off planets in the starry sky, but to Nazi Germany, and said "look there."

And so, we are now left to account for the remaining problem, the debris, and, following the pointed fingers, to see if its roots can plausibly be traced to that dark and terrible place and time.

[1] Igor Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, p. 12.

[2] John Lerma, M.D., Learning from the Light: Pre-Death Experiences, Prophecies, and Angelic Messages of Hope (Franklin Lakes, New Jersey: New Page Books, 2009), p. 117.

[3] Ibid.

[4] Lerma, Learning from the Light, pp. 119-120.

[5] Ibid. p. 120.

[6] Ibid., p. 121.

[7] Lerma, Learning from the Light, p. 121.

[8] Lerma, Learning from the Light, pp. 121-123, emphasis added.

[9] Lerma records it as the "Iron Cross" but this is a slight inaccuracy. The curved edges of the Iron Cross only formed part of the German military decoration of that name. The Iron Cross was not used as an emblem on German military vehicles or aircraft except in World War One and later on the vehicles of the West German Bundeswehr, which at that time in history, 1947, was not yet in existence.

16
The Roswell Debris and The Reich's Developments

"It is clear, then, from these suspicions and other remarks sprinkled liberally
throughout the now declassified documents of the period, that US Intelligence
findings seem to exclude extraterrestrial origin of the saucers."
W. A. Harbinson[1]

"Technically speaking, we are still living off the carcass of the Third Reich."
Henry Stevens[2]

Recovered debris: the story of the Roswell Incident began there, and there too our analysis and argument that it was Nazi debris now ends, for it is the debris that still forms and remains the original heart of the Roswell story in all its interpretations, from crashed extraterrestrial craft, to crashed balloon, and all interpretations lying between those two poles. It is the debris and all its detailed descriptions by witnesses that any plausible theory of the Roswell Incident must rationalize, and in so doing, give an adequate account of the theory advanced to explain the Incident.

In the foregoing pages the careful reader will have observed that there are three potent arguments employed by proponents of the extraterrestrial interpretation of the Incident to discount the merely mundane and trivial official governmental explanations of the Incident as being the result of a crashed balloon and its misidentification by witnesses:

1) If the crash were of some object, including a balloon, that was part of some secret American black project, then the military would not have waited to be informed of the debris by Mac Brazel, but would have been searching for it already. This would also seem to discount the Body Snatchers in the Desert scenario recounted to Nick Redfern;
2) Explanations of the debris as having come from the Mogul Balloon project are based only on superficial resemblances, and do not account for all the details attributed to the debris by witnesses; and,
3) Such rationalizations can only be made at the cost of impugning the characters, memories, or testimonies of those who clearly stated the characteristics of the debris and maintained their statements over the years with consistency. This tactic has been particularly in evidence with respect to the late Major Jesse Marcel, Sr.

The careful reader will have also noted that by giving the bodies the primacy of place in their arguments, Roswell researchers have been somewhat remiss in their attentions to the debris. Indeed, no real detailed examination of its characteristics can be found in those researchers or their books, and there is even less argumentation that these characteristics point to the conclusion that the origin of the debris is extraterrestrial. Indeed, in the final

analysis, the above three arguments really only point to the conclusion that what crashed was exotic, or at least highly unusual, and that it was not a balloon, and not American.

But if not American, then whose? And if not a balloon, or an extraterrestrial spacecraft, then what?

This is where a detailed examination of the debris suggests a quite revealing answer, for as they say, the devil is in the details, and in this specific case, that particular demon is Nazi.

A. The Roswell Debris According to the Witnesses and Some Nazi Technological Antecedents

The characteristics of the debris, as described by the witnesses, are as follows:

1) Memory metal of "foil": This material or metal was desribed as being no thicker than the foil in a pack of cigarettes, yet very strong, and unable to be creased. When wadded or crumpled up, it was observed to "uncrumple" itself and bend back to its original shape, leaving no creases of the wadding or crumpling process.
2) I-beams of balsa-wood-like material, and "hieroglyphics": This material was described as very lightweight, resembling balsa wood or plastic, yet was not able to be broken (by hand), burned (by a cigarette lighter), or cut by a knife. Additionally, "geometric" or "hieroglyphic" shapes were described as either being part of the beams themselves, or taped or painted on, and of purplish-pink hue. Witnesses also describe these figures as "numbers" or resembling Japanese or Chinese ideograms. Additionally, Jesse Marcel, Jr., M.D., also drew his recollection of these shapes under

hypnosis.

3) Unbreakable Monofilament String: "String" was described by some witnesses as being found in the debris, which string resembled monofilament nylon fishing line, save that it could not be broken or cut. It is to be carefully noted that these original descriptions do not mention fiber-optic-like properties. Those descriptions emerge only in the "revisionist" scenario and from witnesses who testimony is ultimately discredited (such as Frank Kaufmann) or strongly disputed (such as Jim Ragsdale).
4) Super-Strong Metal or Material: The tin-foil like metal material was also said to be extraordinarily strong, and unable to be dented by a sledgehammer and, in some cases, there was the implication that it could not be cut by ordinary means.
5) "Porous" metal, material, or "foil": In one instance, Major Marcel states that there was material that one could "blow through," though it is unclear where he meant a parchment-like material found on the site, or the metal itself. However, the contextual indications seem to prefer the interpretation that he was referring to the metal, foil-like material.

There is a final point that should be noted, and this is the apparent contradiction between points 1 and 4, namely, how could the same material be both wadded up or crumpled up (presumably by hand) and yet not be able to be dented by a sledge hammer?

If these two characteristics refer to the same material then there would appear to be a contradiction. A case could be made that in fact two different types of material were being described, that somehow inadvertently became conflated, either in the reporting of them by Roswell researchers, or by the witnesses themselves.

However, as will be seen, a case can be made from the characteristics of such materials that one might be dealing with one and the same material. In any case, these characteristics will now be compared with the developments in materials engineering within the Third Reich.

1. Memory Metal

Some Roswell skeptics have pointed out that there is a memory metal material that not only displays the memory metal characteristics of the Roswell material, but that also appears to have super-elastic properties that under certain conditions of heat allow it to return to its original shape. The material is called "Nitinol" and was discovered by William Buehler and Frederick Wang in 1962 at the Naval Ordnance Laboratory, and was a compound of nickel (chemical symbol Ni) and titanium (chemical symbol Ti). Thus, the name "nitinol" simply referred to its chemical elements — nickel and titanium — described by their chemical symbols "Ni" and "Ti" followed by "nol" which stood for Naval Ordnance Laboratory. The various transformation states of such materials are usually determined by heat, which in nitinol's case, allows the metal to return to its original shape.

But as Roswell researchers pointed out, this was all fine and dandy, except that nitinol was discovered in 1962, and Roswell occurred in 1947, and hence, nitinol, while a leight weight material that would have been extraordinarily strong to an ordinary observer, and which could conceivably be made into very thin foil-like material, could not be the explanation of the Roswell debris, unless one posited a secret history of its development going back that far. And to make such am argument, one was, of course, arguing from complete silence. There appeared to be no such

development in the record.

Unfortunately for the pro-extraterrestrial proponents of the Roswell Incident, there is such an earlier history, and it leads to an interesting place and time:

> The effect, also called mechanical recall, was first observed by Swedish researcher Arne ölander in certain gold-cadmium alloys in 1932. Six years later, the effect was seen in certain copper-zinc brasses. But it didn't really make a splash until 1962, when William Buehler of the U.S. Naval Ordinance Laboratory found that an alloy composed of equal parts of nickel and titanium exhibited the strange phenomenon.[3]

The article obscurely hints that memory metal research was underway since its first discovery in Sweden in 1932, and reveals that further allows were found — that we know about — in 1938, though the article does not say where. And at the other end of this research story, one encounters this work being done in the U.S. Naval Ordnance Laboratory, i.e., in connection to weapons research.

It does not take a Nazi rocket scientist to figure out that such "memory metals" would be of intrinsic interest to any nation viewing the war clouds of World War Two gathering on the horizon, and that one of those countries possibly showing an interest in such metals would, of course, be Nazi Germany. From 1932 to 1945, what might have been accomplished in the development of such materials engineering with enough money — and the world's best chemical engineers — and a large and secretive research group determined to explore every technological development to gain a technological advantage?

The answer to that question lies in other suggestions in the

record that Nazi Germany was exploring some very unusual areas and methods of materials engineering, for they needed such materials for a variety of very exotic projects in aerodynamics, as will be seen below. For the moment, the fact remains that we now have the clear indication that memory metals were nothing new, that the property was known fully seven years before the outbreak of World War Two, and fully a year before the Nazis took power in Germany, and that the property was discovered in one of Germany's neighbors — Sweden — and thus could hardly have failed to come to the attention of German chemists and metallurgists. Finally, it would have been of immediate and intrinsic interest to the Nazi military-industrial complex and war machine.

To put it as succinctly as possible: the memory metal characteristic of the Roswell debris points to the history of such materials, a history that began in Europe, before the war, and that was likely a research priority for the Nazis.

2. "I-Beams" and Hieroglyphs

a. The "I-Beam Material" and Two Problems

The problem with the "balsa-wood-like" material of the "I-beams" with their curious "hieroglyphics" is a rather different one, for as of this writing, I have been unable to find within the record of Nazi research or the immediate pre-war period, descriptions of a material light-enough in weight and resembling balsa-wood or plastic that was not able to be cut, nor burned with a cigarette lighter. The Germans were developing plastics, it is true, and employing them in its industry and forging to a degree not thought possible until the Allies went into the Reich and discovered the

truth.[4] But reports of German research into super-strong materials that could withstand extraordinarily high temperatures seem confined to metals and not to plastics.

There is, however, a problem on the extraterrestrial side of explanations as well, and that is the shape of the I-beam itself. As anyone involved in radar stealth research knows, such right-angled constructions are to be avoided as much as possible in stealth aircraft for the very simple reason that they provide highly reflective surfaces to incident radar beams. While such signatures could be reduced by the external configuration of a "saucer" they would nonetheless remain. It seems to this author unlikely that an advanced extraterrestrial civilization would employ such fabrication methods on craft that were reconnoitering American defensive installations.

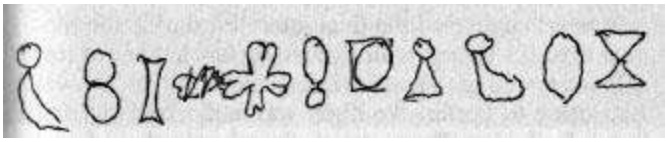
b. The "Hieroglyphs," Indian Petroglyphs, Plasma Pinch, and Electron Probability States

When turning to the problem of the hieroglyphs, however, there are clear terrestrial connections, and interestingly enough, they would seem to point to some rather advanced notions within plasma and quantum physics, notions which, moreover, one would expect to be present in an advanced "field propulsion" craft. Those hieroglyphics, it will be recalled, were said by some to have remained "undeciphered." Indeed, as we saw in chapter nine, Friedman implied that the presence of Dr. Donald Menzel on the alleged top secret Majic-12 UFO study group was in part based upon his wartime cryptographic experience and his facility as a linguist.

But what if these symbols represented, not a language in the conventional sense, but were symbols of something else? What if

they were conceptual ideograms, rather than letters or words as such? A comparison of the only known pictorial description of them, that of Jesse Marcel, Jr., M.D., while given under hypnosis, with those concepts in plasma and quantum physics is very revealing, and again, revealing not extraterrestrial, but wholly rationalizable terrestrial origins.

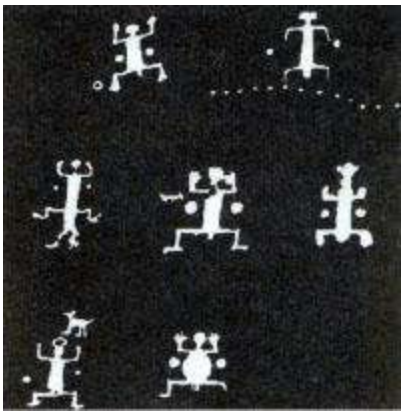
Let us recall what Marcel's drawings looked like:



Jesse Marcel, Jr.'s Drawings of the Roswell Hieroglyphs While Under Hypnosis[5]

Additionally, it will be recalled that Marcel Sr. and other witnesses described seeing "numbers." Bessie Brazel Schreiber described "flowers" and pastel "designs,"[6] as well as numbers arranged in columns. Her brother, Bill Brazel, described the figures as resembling southwestern American Indian petroglyphs.[7]

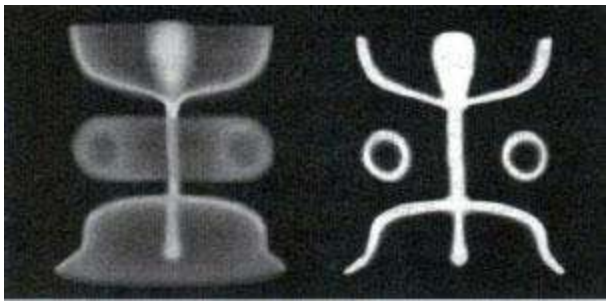
In my book The Cosmic War I pointed out that well-known plasma physicist Anthony Peratt had observed the strong resemblance of those southwestern American Indian "stick man" petroglyphs to the types of "plasma pinch" effects he was observing in his laboratories.[8] Here is an example of those "stick man" petroglyphs:



Southwestern American Indian “Stick Man” Petroglyphs

Note the figure particularly in the upper left hand corner of this diagram. Like all the others, it has two dots to either side of the “torso” and two “arms” extended upwards, and two “legs” extended downwards.

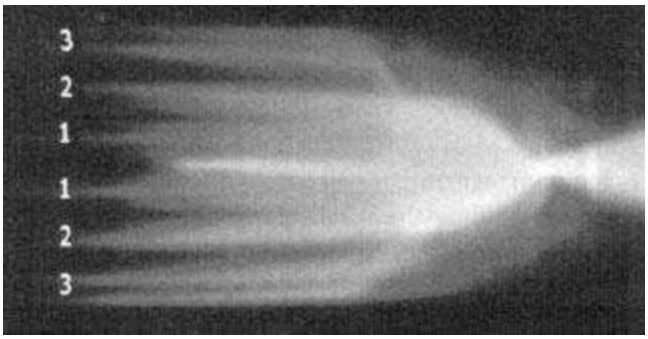
This, argued Peratt in a peer-reviewed paper,[9] was merely a stylized representation of the plasma “dough-nut” or toroid that was clearly visible in some laboratory plasma pinches. In the following diagram, one has on the right a two-dimensional “stickman” pretroglyph, and on the left, a three-dimensional rotation of the same figure, showing its strong resemblance to a plasma pinch:



Three Dimensional Rotation of a Petroglyphic “Stickman”

Showing Resemblance to a Plasma Pinch.

Other plasma pinches could be taken to be the “flowers” Bessie Brazel Schreiber described:

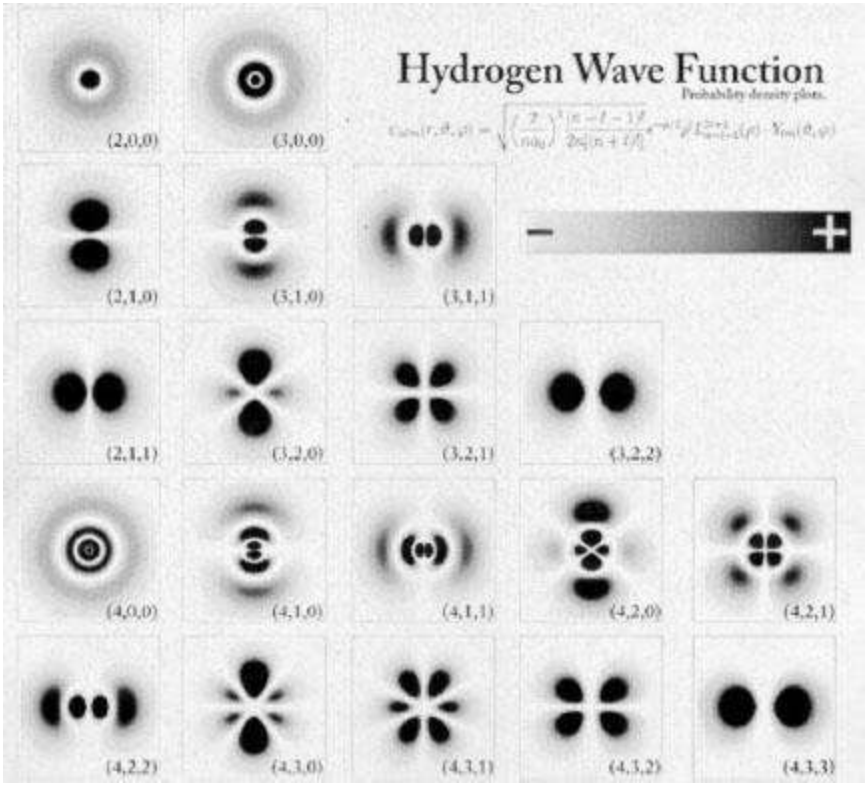


Laboratory-Produced Plasma Pinch “Flower”

Would one expect to discover or find such ideograms represented in a field propulsion device, especially since we have already discovered that the Nazis were researching precisely such concepts for the purposes of free-energy, the ultimate doomsday weapon, and as a gateway technology to field propulsion? To ask the question is to answer it, and in answering it, we have found a rationalization for why so many fingers in the documents — both the highly dubious as well as the authentic ones — seem to point to Nazi Germany.

But there is an even stronger resemblance of these ideograms, as described by various witnesses and drawn by Jesse Marcel, Jr., than plasma pinches. Whenever I contemplated Marcel’s drawings and Bessie Brazel Schreiber’s descriptions of the ideograms as resembling “flowers” with “numbers in columns” accompanying them, I could not help but think of the strong resemblance of some of Marcel’s drawings and this description by Bessie Brazel

Schreiber to the diagrams of electron cloud probability distributions that result from applying a wave function to the hydrogen atom. Here, to give but one pictorial example of this from Wikipedia, is what such diagrams actually look like when plotted:



Electron Cloud Probability Distribution Functions of the Hydrogen Atom[10]

Could these diagrams be reasonably described as “designs” and “flowers” in columns with “numbers” accompanying them? The answer is an obvious yes, for note the numbers accompanying each diagram that, when plugged into the wave function formula (barely visible in the upper right hand corner of the diagram), yield the result of the particular distribution picture.

So, on this basis, the Roswell witnesses' descriptions of the hieroglyphics do two things simultaneously:

1) They point clearly to the crash of something embodying or employing an exotic field propulsion technology; but,
2) to something whose technology, while exotic, is nonetheless rationalizable on the basis of terrestrial science known at the time of the Roswell Incident.

Might one expect to find such ideograms depicted in a craft utilizing such conceptions for the manipulation of field effects around it? Once again, the answer is yes.

This implies something very important for the case that many skeptics would argue against Major Marcel, his son, or the other witnesses to the Roswell debris: one does not have to impugn their characters, their memories, or the conclusions they drew from what they saw, in order to show its terrestrial connections. One need not read into their statements one's own skepticism, nor need one resort to tactics of argued deconstruction of their remarks — as do so many skeptics and the U.S. Air Force itself — to argue a completely nonsensical and trivial explanation such as crashed Mogul balloons and the superficial resemblances of its "tape" with the Roswell hieroglyphics as the witnesses described them. In fact, in no previous instance of Roswell research, whether those of the extraterrestrial or of the Mogul explanations, have the detailed descriptions of the hieroglyphics by those witnesses and the conclusions they drew from them been taken seriously, nor in this detail, nor subjected to this kind of analysis for their potential physics and technological implications, as has been done here.

One need not therefore fault Major Marcel simply for concluding that they belonged to something extraterrestrial, nor need one point out that he only came to this conclusion until after

his initial contacts with the Roswell research community. The simple fact is, Marcel like anyone else had the right to change his mind about what he saw, and like anyone else, could simply have been mistaken about the conclusions — that it represented something extraterrestrial — he drew from it. The invalid conclusion does not invalidate his observations, his memory, or his integrity, for those observations were formed prior to his contact with that community, and are corroborated by others who saw the debris.[11]

The conclusions of the Roswell skeptics' community, inclusive of the U.S. Air Force's latest official explanation, regarding the Roswell "hieroglyphs" simply does not represent research, it represents a kind of "higher-critical deconstruction" of the witnesses' observations.

In any case, this analysis of the "hieroglyphics" discloses both their exotic and extraordinary nature, as possibly being rooted in some advanced physical mechanics, and their wholly terrestrial basis.

3. Monofilament "String"

My research has disclosed no Nazi research into anything that might resemble the monofilament, "unbreakable" string as described by Bill Brazel, Maz Brazel's son. However, this topic will be explored more completely below with respect to Colonel Corso's claims about "fiber optics" being recovered from the Roswell Incident.

4. Super-strong Metal or Material

When turning to the subject of super-hard metals, materials engineering, and Nazi Germany, the picture changes completely. The claim for the Roswell debris was that some of the "tin-foil" like metal was extremely strong and could not be dented with a sledge hammer. Additionally, the highly dubious Majic-12 "White Hot Intelligence Estimate" described a metal with the following characteristics: The steel of the craft was "cold-formed and heat-treated," resulting in a tensile strength of "150,000 pounds per square inch," and giving 175,000 pounds per square inch of durabilty under shear-testing, which made the fuselage "extremely strong and heat resistant."[12] Was the Third Reich researching such super-hard metals?

According to researcher Henry Stevens, it was, and with a vengeance. Stevens received a letter from a source initially calling himself "Michael X" who later changed his name to "Michael X. Barton. Barton described the development of a super-hard metal that he called "Impervium":

> In Schramberg, South Bavaria, I had a friend who's father was a renowned Metallurgy scientist. He experimented with the chemistry of metals. There is little doubt but that he was one of the world's most brilliant minds, for it was this same scientist who invented a metal harder than diamonds. In 1935-36 the Nazis put this amazing metal — we shall call it IMPERVIUM — to use for the first time in the airplanes of the German Air Force.[13]

Needless to say, such a metal would certainly fill the requirements of the Roswell "tin-foil." But its presence on Luftwaffe airplanes would have given them a tremendous advantage over their Allied and Soviet counterparts, and there is no evidence from the war that

German aircraft had any extraordinary defensive characteristics. So Stevens maintained due skepticism regarding this revelation.

Stevens was skeptical for another reason, and that is of course that once again one has second-hand anecdotal testimony about an unnamed German scientist who had supposedly accomplished all this wondrous and miraculous metallurgy. But Stevens is no ordinary researcher, and investigated further...and made an interesting discovery:

> Curiously enough, the word "Impervium" is today the registered trademark of a company called Northwest Research Institute, Inc. and can be found on the internet at:
>
> www.carbideprocesses.com/Knives/Impervium.htm
>
> Their impervium may not be quite the Impervium described above but there are similarities. This commercial Impervium is twice as hard as stainless steel. It is a stainless steel like alloy of 65% iron as well as Nickel and chromium for carbide formation. it also contains about 10% manganese and about 10%n carbon. Then something interesting is described:
>
> "As a final step a gas is introduced as final alloying agent."
>
> This gas is evidently not oxygen since the carbon content has already been fixed by the manufacture and introduction of oxygen is done for this purpose. What was the gas and why was it not named?...
>
> At this same website another commercial metal alloy is described in the discussion of Impervium. It is called "Lubricum" and it is described as Impervium that has been "cold reduced." The description of cold reduction is a forging process in which a piece of Impervium is beaten long and

hard enough to re-arrange the crystalline structure of the metal, packing the molecules tighter together.[14]

Stevens observes that the full story of this metal, like Impervium itself, was not being told on the website, and that they might "constitute only partial steps of the original German research."[15]

Undaunted, Stevens searched further, and hit Nazi pay-dirt:

> This is all good and well if we are talking about "rumors" of super metals, but what actual evidence is there that the Germans managed to (realize) this technology? There is some evidence coming from government sources, one Allied and one Axis.
>
> As soon as the smoke had cleared off the battle ground, elite teams of Allied scientists began combing Germany and Austria for advanced technology which could be used against the remaining enemy, Japan. These teams of scientists, going by various names, compiled their findings in a series of reports, actually several series of reports. One of these series of reports was the British Intelligence Objectives SubCommittee reports (BIOS). In report number 142, a German advance in metallurgy is described which seems to have baffled the British scientists of the times.
>
> The reason this is said is that one of the German informants, upon (whom) the British relied for information, is simultaneously given credence and then discredited. The BIOS report says of their informant, Josef Ernst:
>
> "In the course of interrogation it became clear, that Ernst was not at all reliable, and though there may in some cases be a factual basis for some of his claims, they are as a whole inaccurate and of doubtful value."
>
> This is a pattern seen over and over again in Allied intelligence reports. The question is: Why use information

from a source that is unreliable? Why would these scientists report information to their superiors that they themselves believe is wrong or inaccurate? The answer is that they are covering themselves either way. If the information is correct, then they were the first to report it and are to be commended. If it is false, they are on record having warned all those concerned against this information.

The underlying truth about this and other such attempts of Allied scientists to have it both ways in their reports is that these interviewing Allied scientists "didn't have a clue" if the information is accurate or not and are just covering their butts.[16]

So what exactly did Josef Ernst tell the British scientists that made them adopt such an ambivalent attitude toward his information? Very simple:

Ernst claimed the Germans had developed a method to harden steel and aluminum beyond any means yet developed. He claimed this involved a process of nitrogen bonding to the surface of these metals. The report says:

"Ernst claimed to have worked for many years on nitriding processes, and to have evolved a method of hardening steels and aluminum alloys. Ernst had been in contact with a Prof. Dr. Thalhofer of the Technische Hochschule, Karlsruhe, who had carried out trials for the army, at Wamberg, Czechoslovakia, and is probably the real inventor of these processes. The method for the hardening of steel, which is claimed to produce a nitride coating up to 0.5cm thick with a hardness of up to 1,800 Vickers, is as follows. The steel is heated to 600 degrees C and quenched in a 30% aluminum sulphate solution, which etches the surface. When cold the steel is packed in powdered charcoal and heated to 750

degrees C, and on reaching temperature is removed from the charcoal and quenched in a 15% sodium nitrite solution at 35 degrees C. The method is good for drills, and silicon steels."

Ernst goes on to say that all the equipment for operating this process is at the house of Baroness Mangold, at Silcherhof, near Weilheim, near Munich. Remember that the site for the Impervium research is also said to be in Bavaria and one wonders if the two reports are possibly describing the same research.[17]

Still not satisfied, Stevens decided to check and see if Ernst's story had any contextual corroboration within contemporary American industry. He contacted the large American defense contractor TRW and spoke with a metallurgist about German developments during the Second World War. Stevens began by asking a question:

"What about all those super-metals the Germans were supposed to have developed?"

To this sort of open-ended leading question the metallurgist replied that:

"It is true. The Germans developed all sorts of alloys during the war. After the war we took them — some of them were great — we took one and gave it a TRW number, and still market it today — we didn't want to give the Germans credit though."[18]

Other metallurgical processes developed relied upon super-cooling and high-compression under extreme pressures to make metals super-hard.[19] One German scientist even took out a postwar patent for such a super-cooled crystalline structure to be used as a kind of "crystal explosive" of great power.[20]

But not even this was all there was to what was going on in

German metallurgy during the Third Reich. The very same British BIOS report that records Ernst's information also says something else, and very significant from any number of contexts:

> Ernst claimed that experiments of the nitriding of aluminium alloys were carried out at Camp Mecklenburg. Aluminium could be nitrided by active nitrogen produced by alpha particle bombardment. A product of very high strength was obtained, by the use of which the weight of aircraft structures could be decreased by 50%. It was claimed that the surface of aluminium alloys hardened in this way had a hardness of 1,000 Brinell.[21]

Note that this would fulfill the requirements of General Schulgen's "Intelligence Collection Memorandum" that called for agents to be on the lookout for anything that would signal unusual manufacturing and fabrication processes that could lead to reductions of aircraft weight. It will also be recalled that Schulgen's memorandum explicitly mentioned a "sandwich" method of fabrication, a method somewhat suggested by Ernst's descriptions of the first process that he described to his British interrogators. As if that is not enough, Stevens notes that postwar neo-Nazi novelist Wilhelm Landig described an aircraft produced toward the end of the war that used super-hard aluminum.[22] Landig's novel Götzen gegen Thule was described by Landig himself as being "full of realities," and Stevens wonders if this is yet another of those "realities"?[23]

But the real interest here is the claim being made, for German metallurgy appears have hit upon the idea of super-hardening and "densification" of metals precisely through nuclear bombardment.

Putting all of this together, it is a small step to the conclusion

that the Nazis may have, with enough money and time and research, invented some extraordinary combination of a super-hard memory metal that, under certain conditions, could be crumpled up and resume its shape, while remaining undented by sledgehammers. Even if they did not, however, do this (as it much more likely), they nonetheless showed a distinct and clear interest in metals with unusual properties, including super-density and hardness. They showed a distinct and clear interest in unusual methods of fabrication under conditions of extreme cold, high pressure, and nuclear bombardment. It takes little imagination to see that they would also have had an obvious interest in the development of memory metals.

5. Major Marcel's Porous Metal

The final property of the Roswell debris that was observed by Major Jesse Marcel Sr. was that apparently one could blow through some of this metal. And here the connections with Nazi Germany's technology are deep and profound, as are, incidentally, the connections to British research as well.

The well-known novelist and flying saucer researcher W.A. Harbinson, best-known for his bestselling novel Genesis, which recounts the efforts of a postwar Nazi saucer project under the command of a fanatical American engineer named "Wilson" to dominate the world, mentions in that novel that the extraordinary details contained in the novel were in fact based on actual research and documentation. This documentation Harbinson later published in a book entitled Projekt Saucer, recently reissued under the title Projekt UFO. Harbinson directly addresses the problem of the suctioning the boundary layer — the same problem, it will be recalled, that General Schulgen wanted his agents to address in his

“Intelligence Collection Memorandum” — and its relationship to such porous metal:

> ...(The) belief remained that in order to get rid of the boundary layer completely — and in order to make use of the ‘dead’ air not only for acceleration, but for maneuvering as well — the requirement was for an aircraft devoid of all obstructing protuberances, such as wings, rudders and even normal air-intakes, and one not requiring a large, heavy engine. In other words, this revolutionary new aircraft should be the perfect ‘flying wing’ that offers the least possible resistance, sucks in the ‘dead’ air of the boundary layer, and then uses that same air, expelling it at great force, to increase its own momentum. It would therefore had to be a circular ‘wing’ that is, in a sense, wrapped around its suction pump, with the pump being part and parcel of the engine: a machine shaped like a saucer.[24]

At this juncture, it is worth recalling the remarks of General Schulgen in his “Intelligence Collection Memorandum”:

> a. Boundary layer control method by suction, blowing, or a combination of both.
> b. Special controls for effective maneuverability at very slow speeds or extremely high altitudes.
> Openings either in the leading edge top and bottom surfaces that are employed chiefly to accomplish boundary layer control or for the purpose of reducing the induced drag. Any openings in the leading edge should be reported and described as to shape, size, etc. This investigation is significant to justify a disc shape configuration for long-range

application.[25]

Recall also these remarks toward the conclusion of that same document:

> The power plant would likely be an integral part of the aircraft and could possibly not be distinguished as an item separate from the aircraft. If jet propulsion is used, large air handling capacity, characterized by a large air inlet and large exhaust nozzle, should be evident. The size of entrance and exit areas would be of interest. It is possible that the propulsive jet is governed or influenced for control of the aircraft. The presence of vanes or control surfaces in the exhaust or methods of changing the direction of the object should be observed.[26]

By now it should be abundantly clear what the U.S. Air Force thought it might be facing, namely, jet-turbine propelled saucer-shaped craft whose extraordinary performance and maneuverability were based upon suctioning the boundary layer and upon the ability to vector the thrust of the exhaust for maneuvering and stability.

In this context, Harbinson's next revelations are nothing less than stunning:

> Further: if such a craft could be built with a 'porous' metal that would act like a sponge and remove the need for air intakes altogether, it would result in 'frictionless airflow' during flight.
>
> Speaking at the 34th Wilbur Wright Memorial Lecture held

on 30 May 1946, at the Royal Aeronautical Society in London, the well known British aerodynamics expert Professor E.F. Relf stated that 'a further system of regulating the boundary layer by means of suction through minute holes heavily distributed over the surface' had recently been undertaken by the National Physical Laboratory. Discussing similar possibilities at a conference held in December the same year on the future of British Aeronautics, Sir Ben lockspeiser said that such a plane would 'slip through the air in the same way as a piece of wet soap slips through the fingers.'

The speed and manoeuvering (sic) capabilities of such a craft would be virtually limitless.

While the idea of 'porous' metal sounds like something from science fiction, it was in fact being developed in Nazi Germany as well as in Britain. Among the many other advanced experiments being run in the wind tunnel in the Zeppelin works at Friedrichshafen were those concerning the different 'porous' metals, or 'aeropermeable surfaces', that were being created by the scientists of Göttingen, Aachen, and Volkenrode — various compounds of magnesium and aluminium, sinterized and permeated with microscopic holes. It was called Luftschwamm, or 'aerosponge'.[27]

In other words, Major Marcel's recollection that one could blow through some of this material, and that it was therefore porous, has a basis not only in Nazi research of just a few years prior to the Roswell Incident, but his observation points directly to Nazi Germany.

To put it bluntly: the primary witness for the extraordinary nature of the Roswell debris, Major Jesse Marcel Sr., provides a very significant clue that what crashed was in fact based upon Nazi technology and aerodynamic principles.

Nor may one leave these remarks and revelations just there. They require further close analysis, for if one were to build such an aircraft from such a metal, then in order to preserve the aircraft integrity, the "skin" of the craft would either have to be somewhat thicker than that on an ordinary aircraft to compensate for the weakening in the metal itself caused by so many micro-holes, or that metal would have to be fabricated in such a way to make it both lighter and stronger, and hence, one would expect to find Nazi Germany's metallurgical science investigating various methods to do so. And that is exactly what we have found!

Indeed, as Harbinson notes — based on the research of Italian researcher and author Renato Vesco[28] - Luftschwamm was reportedly able to "withstand enormous pressures and a temperature of 1000° Centigrade..."[29] Such a material, let it be noted, might qualify for the material that could not be burnt with a cigarette lighter noted by Major Marcel, save in one respect only, in that it was unlikely to have appeared liked plastic or balsa-wood. Moreover, Luftschwamm was, according to Harbinson, an alloy of magnesium and aluminum.[30]

Not content, however, with leaving things during the era of World War Two, Harbinson reports on more recent, and startling, developments:

> Regarding the 'magic metals' and 'invisible' metal surfaces, according to Der Spiegel, by 2002 a ceramic research laboratory in Dresden, Germany, had developed aluminium that was three times tougher than hardened steel of the same thickness — and transparent. In the same vein, 'cold plasma' research presently being undertaken by research groups at Stanford, Princeton, Ohio State, Wisconsin, and New York Polytechnic has the aim of shielding satellites and 'other spacecraft' by making them invisible to radar....

As recently as 19 August 2007, journalist Peter Stothard was writing in the Sunday Times bout ‘a miracle material for the 21st century’. The new material is Aerogel. Though described as ‘one of the world’s lightest solids’ (so light, indeed, that it is nicknamed ‘frozen smoke’), Aerogel can withstand dynamite blasts and protect against heat of more than 1,300C. No surprise, then, that it is already being tested for bombproof housing and armour for military vehicles. No surprise, either, that NASA is already using it in the development of insulated space suits for the first manned mission to Mars.... As Aerogel has also been described by scientists as ‘the ultimate sponge’, with millions of tiny pores on its surface, its resemblance to Luftschwamm would make it even more valuable as a material for future black-technology aircraft.

Regarding thought transference, by the late 1990’s the Institute of Medical Psychology in Tübingen, near Stuttgart in Germany, was engaged in experiments that proved that human beings could think images on a screen into moving in any direction they chose. The experiments were part of a program aimed at giving humans, possibly aided with microchip implantation, the power to control machines through thought alone. Military and commercial applications included, for instance, giving pilots the ability to fly aircraft and fire missiles by ‘electronic telepathy’, thus obviating the need for manual controls.[31]

All of this leads to some rather startling conclusions:

When the original list of details and characteristics of the Roswell debris as described by the witnesses who saw and examined it are considered, most of them are rationalizable on a purely terrestrial basis and on the basis of research either being

undertaken by the Third Reich, or, in the case of the "memory metal," a case can be argued that such would have been of interest to German metallurgists at the time to develop. The hieroglyphics, additionally, were seen to bear close resemblance, not to some "unknown and indecipherable extraterrestrial language," but to rather exotic concepts within purely terrestrial physics. In the case of the unbreakable monofilamentary string, we have deferred a lengthy analysis until the section on the debris and technology as Colonel Corso alleged was recovered from the Roswell event. Only in the case of the balsa-wood-like material that was unable to be cut or burned could no Nazi antecedent be found.

B. The Technologies of Roswell in the Corso Version

So what about Colonel Corso's list of the debris and technologies allegedly recovered from the Roswell Incident? Indeed, why bother with Corso at all, since most of the major Roswell research proponents of the extraterrestrial interpretation discount him? Why bother with Colonel Corso when it can be clearly demonstrated that his claims for the development of many of the technologies in his "Roswell Recovered Technologies List" have clear and well-known histories?[32]

Corso should be considered carefully simply because the weight of his argument is that (1) the public histories of the development of some of the technologies on his list are a fabrication, and (2) because he points a clear — and oftentimes not-so-subtle finger — to Nazi Germany as the ultimate source for those developments.

Let us recall what his complete list of "recovered extraterrestrial technology" that was seeded into American industry contained:

> Image intensifiers, which ultimately became "night vision"

Fiber optics
Supertenacity fibers
Lasers
Molecular alignment metallic alloys
Integrated circuits and microminiaturization of logic boards
HARP (High Altitude Research Project)
Project Horizon (moon base)
Portable atomic generators (ion propulsion drive)
Irradiated Food
"Third Brain" guidance systems (EBE headbands)
Particle beams ("Star Wars" antimissile energy weapons)
Electromagnetic propulsion systems
Depleted uranium projectiles.[33]

Elsewhere in his book he mentions the following list during his statement of his main "Roswell thesis":

> Today, items such as lasers, integrated circuitry, fiber optics networks, accelerated particle-beam devices, and even the Kevlar material in bulletproof vests are all commonplace. Yet the seeds for the development of all of them were found in the crash of the alien craft at Roswell and turned up in my files fourteen years later.[34]

And finally, let us recall his curious mention of the resemblance of all this exotic technology to the Nazis:

> In those confusing hours after the discovery of the crashed Roswell alien craft, the army determined that in the absence of any other information it had to be an extraterrestrial. Worse, the fact that this craft and other flying

> saucers had been surveilling our defensive installations and even seemed to evidence a technology we'd seen evidenced by the Nazis caused the military to assume these flying saucers had hostile intentions and might have even interfered in human events during the war.[35]

So, if one combines these two lists one obtains the following list of technologies, which will be examined here (note that I have omitted those technologies of no immediate bearing to the argument and concentrated on the more exotic technologies listed by Corso):

1) Fiber optics;
2) Supertenacity fibers (Kevlar);
3) Image intensifiers or night vision;
4) Lasers;
5) Particle accelerators and particle beams;
6) Integrated circuits and microminiaturuzation of logic boards (and the transistor);
7) Portable atomic generators (ion propulsion drive), that is to say, atomic powered aircraft and space craft;

Each of these will now be examined.

1. Fiber Optics

It may come as a surprise to many, but the idea of using light waves to modulate and carry the sound of the human voice over great distances is not a modern one. In fact, it comes from the 19th century and from none other than the inventor of the telephone,

Alexander Graham Bell himself. Bell actually patented a device that he called the "photophone" for the optical transmission of acoustic signals. Moreover, Bell regarded it and not the telephone for which he became famous, as his greatest invention. The problem, however, was that light traveled in straight lines, and there was — at that time anyway — no really practical way to "bend" it. Nor was there any practical way to get that light to travel great distances without the inevitable atmospheric distortion and degradation of the signal.

Fiber optics solved all of this, of course, but there were two requirements in its technology tree before they became practical. Firstly, an effective carrier medium had to be designed that was flexible, but not easily breakable, and that could carry light, namely, fiberglass. Secondly, the light itself had to be made coherent so that it could travel through such a flexible carrier. In short, it required the invention of the laser.

Given these two requirements, it is exceedingly odd that one encounters in the documentation of Nazi technology captured after the war a curious reference to something called "optical telephony."[36] No one really even knows what it means nor to what project it refers, or if they do, they are not telling.

But the very fact that the Nazis would have been investigating this idea is in itself quite suggestive, for they would have known that to make any such idea practical, the two requirements noted previously — namely, the requirements for a the development of a practical, flexible carrying medium, and for a form of light itself that could travel along such a medium — was needed. In other words, the fact that they were researching this idea at all is an indicator that they were also researching in areas of materials engineering far in advance of the rest of the world at that time, and that they were also investigating the idea of coherent light, or

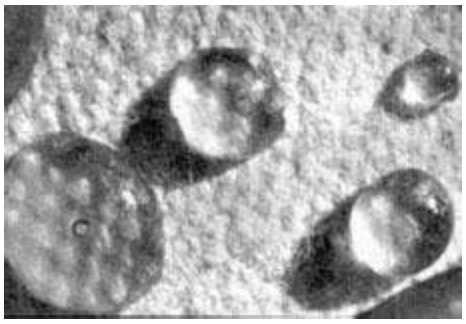
lasers, about which more below.

2. Kevlar

The second item in Corso's list is super-tenacious fibers, or Kevlar. There is absolutely no document known to me that the Nazis were engaged in any such research.

That said, it is known that the notorious German chemicals cartel, I.G. Farben, was one of the many firms engaged not only in researching plastics, but also synthetic fabrics and fibers. Such research would indeed be condign to the above-indicated quest for a flexible light-bearing medium, and would fit the wider pattern of research in the Third Reich for exotic materials with unusual properties of super-hardness and so on.

In this respect, it is interesting that Polish researcher Igor Witkowski presents the following picture of an water-resistance test of a synthetic fabric produced by I.G. Farben:

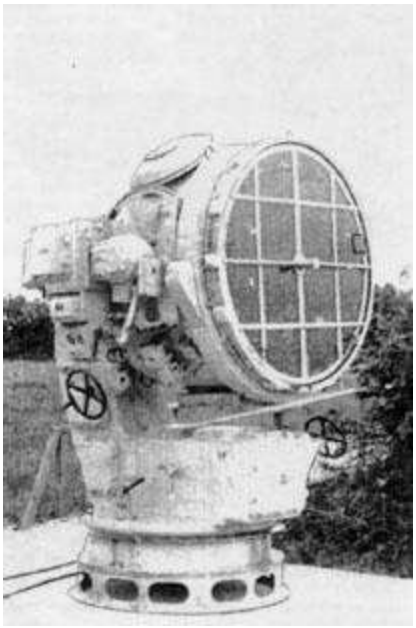


Test of Water Resistance of an I.G. Farben Synthetic Fabric[37]

3. Night Vision

Corso's claims that night vision image enhancing technology was developed is easily refuted by a couple of pictures; no comment needed:

German Infrared Site Equipment Deployed on a PzKw. Panther Medium Tank[38]



German Infrared Equipment For Naval Vessels

4. Lasers and Particle Accelerators

With Corso's assertions regarding lasers, however, a more extensive commentary is needed. The odd historical fact about lasers is that, while the term "laser" — standing for "light amplification by stimulated emission of radiation" — was not invented until the actual first publicly known invention of the device in the early 1960s, the physics for such a device already existed within the quantum mechanics of the 1930s. Indeed, many historians of science have always puzzled over why it took so long for the device to be invented.

The real reason may lie, not in the fact that someone did not think of the idea until comparatively late, and in connection to the rather harmless application of denting razor blades with red beams of light, but rather in the fact that someone thought of it comparatively early, thought of it in conjunction with a horrendous practical application for it, and thought of both in the Third Reich to boot.

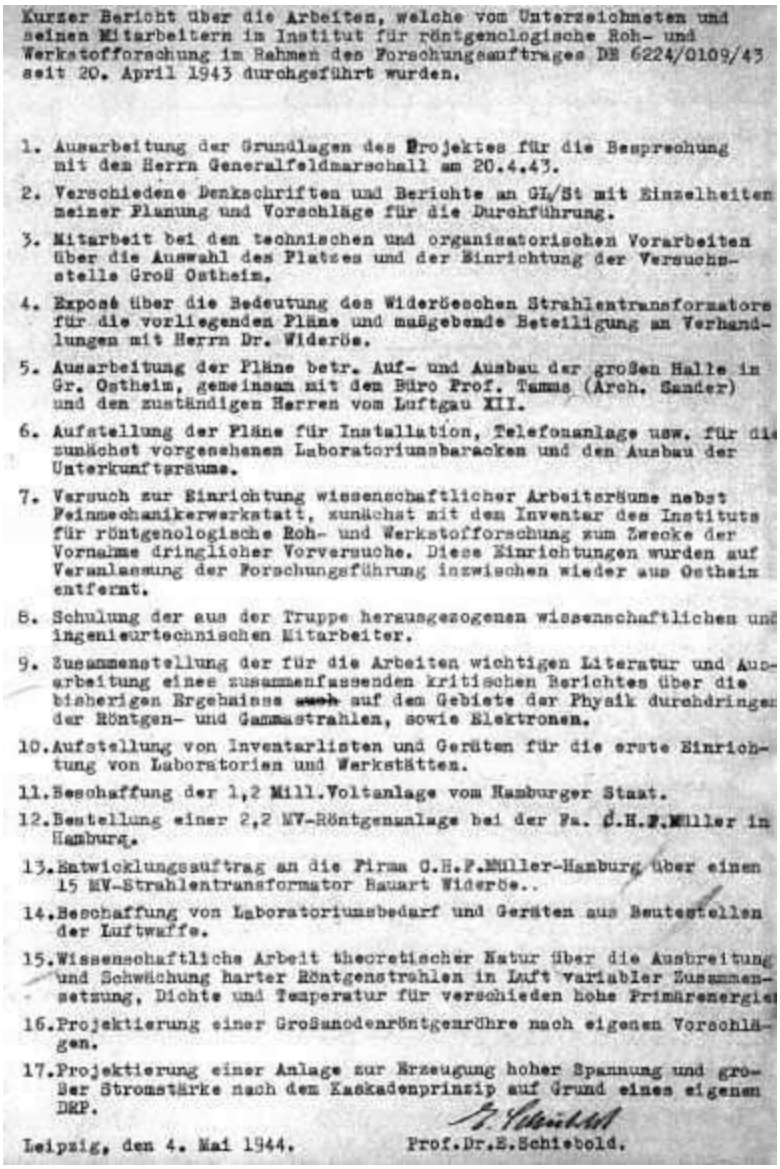
The first public mention of actual Nazi research into lasers in fact occurred in British journalist Tom Agoston's book, Blunder!: How the U.S. Gave Away Nazi Supersecrets to Russia. Agoston's book was the first book to reveal the existence of SS General Hans Kammler's ultra-top secret "black projects think tank" inside the Skoda munitions work's engineering division in Pilsen, Czechoslovakia. Agoston mentioned the extensive sweep of the Kammler Group's research as follows:

> Its purpose was to pave the way for building nuclear-

> powered aircraft, working on the application of nuclear energy for propelling missiles and aircraft, laser beams, then still referred to as “death rays”; a variety of homing rockets; and to seek other potential areas for high-technology breakthrough.[40]

In other words, almost every exotic research project undertaken in the Third Reich had some connection to the Kammler Group, whose ultimate purpose, let it be noted, was to create an exotic aeronautics technology.

But in many cases Agoston fails to provide documentary proof or to argue the assertions in his book, and in the case of lasers, this is one of them. Then I ran into the following document, once again in Igor Witkowski’s research:



Kurzer Bericht über die Arbeiten, welche vom Unterzeichneten und seinen Mitarbeitern im Institut für röntgenologische Roh- und Werkstofforschung im Rahmen des Forschungsauftrages DH 6224/0109/43 seit 20. April 1943 durchgeführt wurden.

1. Ausarbeitung der Grundlagen des Projektes für die Besprechung mit dem Herrn Generalfeldmarschall am 20.4.43.
2. Verschiedene Denkschriften und Berichte an GL/St mit Einzelheiten meiner Planung und Vorschläge für die Durchführung.
3. Mitarbeit bei den technischen und organisatorischen Vorarbeiten über die Auswahl des Platzes und der Einrichtung der Versuchsstelle Groß Ostheim.
4. Exposé über die Bedeutung des Wideröeschen Strahlentransformators für die vorliegenden Pläne und maßgebende Beteiligung an Verhandlungen mit Herrn Dr. Wideröe.
5. Ausarbeitung der Pläne betr. Auf- und Ausbau der großen Halle in Gr. Ostheim, gemeinsam mit dem Büro Prof. Tamms (Arch. Sander) und den zuständigen Herren vom Luftgau XII.
6. Aufstellung der Pläne für Installation, Telefonanlage usw. für die zunächst vorgesehenen Laboratoriumsbaracken und den Ausbau der Unterkunftsräume.
7. Versuch zur Einrichtung wissenschaftlicher Arbeitsräume nebst Feinmechanikerwerkstatt, zunächst mit dem Inventar des Instituts für röntgenologische Roh- und Werkstofforschung zum Zwecke der Vornahme dringlicher Vorversuche. Diese Einrichtungen wurden auf Veranlassung der Forschungsführung inzwischen wieder aus Ostheim entfernt.
8. Schulung der aus der Truppe herausgezogenen wissenschaftlichen und ingenieurtechnischen Mitarbeiter.
9. Zusammenstellung der für die Arbeiten wichtigen Literatur und Ausarbeitung eines zusammenfassenden kritischen Berichtes über die bisherigen Ergebnisse ~~auch~~ auf dem Gebiete der Physik durchdringender Röntgen- und Gammastrahlen, sowie Elektronen.
10. Aufstellung von Inventarlisten und Geräten für die erste Einrichtung von Laboratorien und Werkstätten.
11. Beschaffung der 1,2 Mill.Voltanlage vom Hamburger Staat.
12. Bestellung einer 2,2 MV-Röntgenanlage bei der Fa. C.H.F.Müller in Hamburg.
13. Entwicklungsauftrag an die Firma C.H.F.Müller-Hamburg über einen 15 MV-Strahlentransformator Bauart Wideröe..
14. Beschaffung von Laboratoriumsbedarf und Geräten aus Beutestellen der Luftwaffe.
15. Wissenschaftliche Arbeit theoretischer Natur über die Ausbreitung und Schwächung harter Röntgenstrahlen in Luft variabler Zusammensetzung, Dichte und Temperatur für verschieden hohe Primärenergie
16. Projektierung einer Großanodenröntgenröhre nach eigenen Vorschlägen.
17. Projektierung einer Anlage zur Erzeugung hoher Spannung und großer Stromstärke nach dem Kaskadenprinzip auf Grund eines eigenen DRP.

Leipzig, den 4. Mai 1944. Prof.Dr.E.Schiebold.

Nazi Document Referring to the "Cascade Principle " and Wideröe Radio Resonance Particle Accelerators[41]

What some of the points in the document actually state are — from any standpoint — simply rather breathtaking:

Brief Report concerning the Works, which was performed by the undersigned and his co-workers at the Institute for X-

Ray-Related Natural and Raw Material Research, since April 20, 1943, under the scope of the Research Directvie DE 6224/0109/43.

...

13. Commission of a 15 million volt ray-transformer of the Wideröe model at the Firm of C.H.F. Müller, Hamburg.

...

15. Scientific work of a theoretical nature concerning the propagation and weakening of hardened X-rays in air under variable conditions, density and temperature for various high primary energies.

...

17. Proposal for an installation for the manufacture of high voltage and large current intensity according to the Cascade Principle as a basis of a single DRP.[42]

Note the reference to a "ray-transformer" of "the Wideröe model" in point 13. Rolf Wideröe was a Norwegian physicist who had studied in Germany in the late 1920s, and developed a radio resonance particle accelerator, or "ray-transformer" as the Germans called it. Indeed, particle accelerators and cyclotrons of almost every type then in existence were in fact built and used by the

Germans during the Third Reich.

But the last point, point number 17, is the really significant point, for it mentions the "Cascade Principle" explicitly in connection with "an installation" for "the manufacture of high voltage and large current intensity." Why is this so significant? It is significant because this is a clear documentary clue that the Germans were indeed working on lasers, and very large ones at that, during the war. The reason why is because the "Cascade Principle" is the very principle that lasers employ to cohere light into a non-diverging beam. But what were the Germans possibly going to do with such lasers?

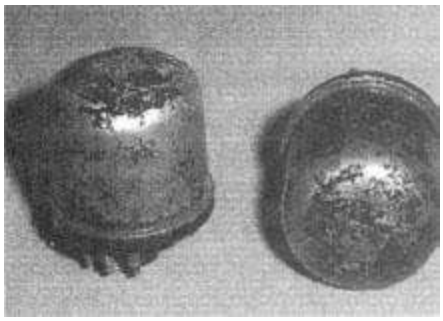
One answer is implicit in the document itself under point 15: they were attempting to develop X-ray lasers, and to study the propagation of such beams under various atmospheric conditions. In other words, they were researching it as a weapon. But the other possibility is that they were developing second-generation tunable gas-dynamic lasers for the purposes of separating ultra-pure isotopes for their nuclear energy and weapons program.[43] The need for "installations" of high voltage and current would be necessary for both applications.

In other words, the laser may have a very hidden and secret history, and interestingly enough, while Colonel Corso ostensibly was directing everyone's attention to an extraterrestrial explanation of it, he was also subtly pointing a finger to Nazi Germany, and to wholly terrestrial science.

5. Transistors and Integrated Circuits

Corso also mentions that the transistor and the integrated circuit were among the recovered "extraterrestrial debris" at Roswell. But as I pointed out in The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, one only has to

consider two pictures to see that the assumed extraterrestrial origins of the transistor is a complete fabrication, as well as might be its more well-known public history:



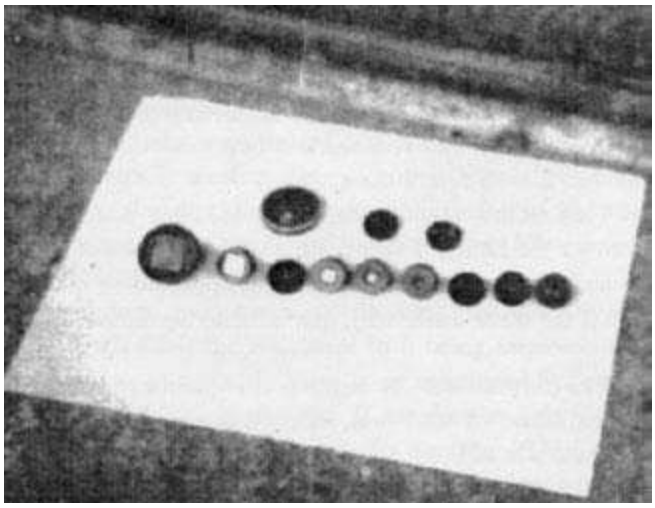
German Klystron Tube ca. 1940-1941produced by the firm of Telefunken

The pictured tube is about as big as the last knuckle on the reader's little finger...but the British and American equivalent of this tube at the end of the war was ten times larger!

How was such miniaturization possible?

One necessary component in the technology tree of the transistor are precisely semiconductors.

But here again, there is very bad Nazi news:



German Semi-conductor Chips

The above picture of German semi-conductor wafers was taken by American intelligence investigators after the war.

Of course, transistors are a long way from actual integrated circuits, because yet another necessary component in the technology tree toward the construction of such integrated circuits is, of course, the electron microscope.

Here again, however, there is more bad news, as the picture on the following page reveals.

German Electron Microscope from the 1930's, Built by the A.E.G. Company[44]

In other words, all the basic components of the technology tree for the development of fully integrated circuits were in place inside of Nazi Germany.

While there is no direct evidence known to this author as of this writing that there were any programs of development in place to do so, it is significant that Tom Agoston had this to say about the technology, and its origins in Nazi Germany:

> The full extent of this wartime transfer of Nazi secrets remains an unknown quantity, as are the details of the patents exchanged between the two nations(Imperial Japan and Nazi Germany). Just as the Nazi military technology that wound up in U.S. and Soviet hands gave both nations a tremendous head start in guided missiles and other fields, the German technology transfer to Japan has provided that country with the core of its robotic and microchip technology, much of it developed from German know-how and patents.[45]

That technology surely involved the three core technologies necessary to the development of integrated circuits in the technology tree: electronics miniaturization, semiconductors, and electron microscopes.

Consequently, yet another "extraterrestrial" technology alleged by Colonel Corso to have been recovered from the Roswell Incident is found to have significant, if not entirely persuasive, Nazi antecedents.

6. Portable Atomic Power for Air- and Space-Craft

The final element in our list of Corso-Roswell "extraterrestrial" technologies is that of nuclear powered aircraft and missiles, which would imply miniaturization of atomic reactors for aeronautic applications. We have already noted that Agoston maintains that

the ultimate purpose for Kammler's "secret weapons think tank" was precisely to develop such technologies. For once, however, Agoston offers some rather startling corroboration, for

> ...(It) was recently disclosed that one of the first top German engineers cleared for urgent work for the U.S. Air Force in 1945 was Dr. Franz Josef Neugebauer, a specialist in thermal systems for aircraft nuclear propulsion.[46]

Note that this would seem to imply that Nazi nuclear research was rather more competent and developed than the postwar "Allied Legend" would later maintain it was.

But there was another bombshell that Agoston dropped, and it was a doozie. He reports that in 1948, a group of American nuclear scientists from its Atomic Energy Commission was secretly exploring some of the underground installations of Kammler's "secret weapons think tank" empire in Germany. These scientists were connected to a very secret program:

> The hush-hush program was codenamed NEPA (Nuclear Energy Propulsion (for) Aircraft), and was popularly referred to as the Lexington project. It had been set up with a multi-million-dollar budget in the light of newly available intelligence reports on the wartime work done by German scientists at Skoda, the Junkers Aircraft factory at Dessau, and by other groups.... The project was headed by Walter G. Whitman, head of the Department of Chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.[47]

In other words, one year after General Schulgen had composed his

“Intelligence Collection Memorandum,” in which he directed his agents to gather information and intelligence on possibly nuclear-propelled saucers, the NEPA project is born, and its scientists are secretly probing through the underground installations of the Kammler Group, presumably searching for clues into the whole idea.

So much for the legend of German wartime nuclear engineering incompetence!

This is yet another fact to add to our now growing body of evidence that suggests that the American military-industrial-intelligence complex was considering the possibility that they were faced, not with a Soviet threat, but with one emanating from an independent postwar Nazi organization.

It is one more example, not of a “recovered extraterrestrial technology” from the Roswell Incident, as Colonel Corso ostensibly argued in his book, but of a Nazi one, to which, let it again be recalled, that he repeatedly pointed subtle fingers, for in all the instances examined above, there are either explicit Nazi developments of these technologies, or there are developments of crucial components in their technology trees.

C. The Lifting Bodies: A Staged Program toward Field Propulsion

All this brings us at last to the issue of the saucers themselves. What is known about them? And what conclusions about the Nazi research program, their design, and operation, may be drawn from what is known about them? Briefly stated, from what little documentary evidence exists about these instruments, it may be concluded that the Third Reich was attempting a staged program to acquire advanced field propulsion craft, and that this staged program represented less a program of staged chronological

development, but rather a program where each discrete stage was designed to investigate certain theoretical and engineering aspects of the problem, that is to say, it was a program of staged conceptual investigation and development.

These stages may be divided into the following schematization for the sake of the analysis which follows:

1) Mark I: the development of conventionally powered "saucers" wherein the jet turbine or other conventional power supply is unconventionally configured suction the boundary layer and to vector the exhaust thrust, theoretically permitting high performance and a "hover" and vertical take-off and landing capability (recall again Schulgen's "Intelligence Collection Memorandum" in this regard);
2) Mark II: the development of such craft in conjunction with more exotic technologies involving the ionizing of the surrounding atmosphere, and/or the use of charge differentials to enhance lift efficiency and other operational performance; such craft could include the development of nuclear powerplants;
3) Mark III: the development of such craft in conjunction with exotic and unconventional forms of propulsion using electromagnetic fields, plasmas, or other genuinely "field propulsion" technologies.

Each of these will now be examined more closely.

1. Mark I: Conventionally Powered Turbine Saucers of Unusual Turbine Configuration

It will be recalled that both the Schulgen "Intelligence Collection Memorandum" and General Nathan Twining's subsequent memorandum to Schulgen mentioned that in some flying saucer reports of the day there was mention both of an exhaust trail, indicative of a conventional powerplant such as a jet or ramjet, and a roaring sound, both of which were reported in some cases of the high performance conditions under which the saucers were operating. In other words both memoranda appear to have in mind precisely the "Mark I" type of craft outlined above.

In this respect, there is evidence that the Nazis were thinking along such lines. A CIA report dated 18 August 1953 contains the observation that ""Flying saucers' have been known to be an actuality since the possibility of their construction was proven in plans drawn up by German engineers toward the end of World War II."[48] A CIA report of 27 May 1954 is even more explicit, for it "suggested that Projekt Saucer resulted in three designs":

> "One, designed by Miethe, was a disk-shaped aircraft, 135 feet in diameter, which did not rotate; another, designed by Habermohl and Schriever, consisted of a large rotating ring, in the centre of which was a round, stationary cabin for the crew." The report does not describe the third design, but goes on to confirm that when the Soviets occupied Prague, "the Germans destroyed every trace of the 'flying saucer' project and nothing more was heard of Habermohl and his assistants." The report also states that in Breslau, the Soviets managed to capture one of the saucers built by Miethe; and that Rudolph Schriever had died recently in Bremen-Lehe, where he had been living since the end of the war.[49]

All of these projects were turbine-based projects, with the turbine functioning essentially not only as the propulsion but the lift.

Apparently the CIA was keenly interested in the subject of German saucers for the same 18 August 1953 report, gives even more information:

> Georg Klein, a German engineer, stated recently that though many people believe the "flying saucers" to be a postwar development, they were actually in the planning stage in German aircraft factories as early as 1941.
>
> Klein said that he was an engineer in the Ministry of Speer (probably refers to Albert Speer, who, in 1942, was Minister for Armament and Ammunition for the Third Reich, and was present in Prague on 14 February 1945, at the first experimental flight of a "flying saucer."[50]

Citing the same document, Harbinson notes that Klein stated that the machine "reached a height of about 40,000 feet at a speed" — here comes that magical figure again — "of approximately 1,250 mph."[51]

The one point that may be immediately concluded from this is that the CIA's interest would be quite understandable if our interpretation of the Twining and Schulgen memoranda given in a previous chapter is correct, namely, that the U.S. military and intelligence communities had quietly concluded the unthinkable, and that they were dealing with an independent Nazi organization with access to such technologies, one whose exact base of operations, moreover, was unknown to the USA. As such, these CIA reports, which are based simply on foreign press reports in newspapers and magazines, are another clue that the CIA was seeking by any and all means to collect reports not just on flying saucers in general, but Nazi achievements in particular.

Stevens categorizes these reports and their sources in the following fasion:

> Categories of sources, in a somewhat descending order of reliability are:
>
> 1. Those actually involved with these projects.
> 2. Witnesses of flying saucers who had prior knowledge that the sighting was of a German saucer as opposed to an unidentified flying object.
> 3. Those who at the time had good reason to know of German saucers.
> 4. Third-party intelligence sources which verify claims made by the higher categories above.
> 5. Researchers who have interviewed principals involved in German saucer research.
> 6. Studies or scientific papers published by individuals identified as participants in these projects.[52]

One has only to glance at the vast list of sources and articles falling into these categories that are produced in both Stevens' and Harbinson's books[53] to realize that by comparison to the Roswell Incident and its rather threadbare catalogue of witnesses, the Nazi "saucer" story is flush with witnesses. This raises a rather interesting philosophical point, for many in the UFO and Roswell research communities would have us believe in the extraterrestrial interpretation on the testimony of fewer witnesses and even less persuasive argumentation than is given in Stevens' or Harbinson's books, or as has been argued in the present work, while simultaneously they would have us disbelieve any Nazi connection, when, as is by now evident, there is far more in its favor, both in the documents, and as regards to the terrestrial nature of the debris and the bodies. And in the instance of the

bodies, let it be recalled, one was dealing with second-hand and dead man's testimony to boot! In so far as those researchers do mention any Nazi connection, they never bother to fully explore the options, mentioning merely V-2s and Horten wings, as if that covered the full range of available options![54]

In any case, one of those sources who alleged that he was involved in the Nazi saucer projects of the Mark I variety was the elderly German engineer Johann Andreas Epp, who even published a book in Germany on the subject. According to Stevens.

> ...Epp has always maintained that it was he who originated the type of design used in the Schriever-Hebermohl project. He states in his book that the imbalance in the ring of the wing-vanes which plagued the early Shriever-Habermohl prototypes was a deviation from his original design in which the wing-vanes were lengthened. He states that when they returned to his original design, the saucer was able to take off....
>
> ...
>
> Therefore, the history of the Schriever-Habermorhl project in Prague can be summarized as follows: Epp's statement is that it was his design and model which formed the basis for this project. This model was given to General Ernst Udet which was then forwarded to Dr. Walter Dornberger at Peenemünde.[55] Dr. Dornberger tested and recommended the design which was confirmed by Dornberger to Epp after the war. A facility was set up in Prague for further development

> and the Schriever-Habermohl team was assigned to work on it there. At first this project was under the auspices of Hermann Goering and the Luftwaffe. Sometime later the Speer Ministry took over the running of this project with the chief engineer Georg Klein in charge. Finally, the project was usurped by the SS in 1944, along with other saucer projects, and fell under the purview of Dr. Hans Kammler.[56]

But prior to the incorporation of these saucer projects into the SS and into Kammler's "think tank," there was a connection to the secret rocket research center at Peenemünde, and therefore to Von Braun, Arthur Rudolph, Dr. Kurt Debus and all the other later Paperclip Nazis.

The Peenemünde connection is important, for it exhibits the fact that with these saucers we are still dealing with the Mark I version, and with the specific concepts that it was designed to investigate and exploit. Stevens explains it this way: The Germans, he says, initially proposed to deal with the boundary layer problem by using wings that would suction it off:

> The literature on German efforts toward elimination of the boundary layer using suction wings is voluminous, as Vesco has pointed out. Beginning in the early 1940s German designers cut slots into experimental aircraft and auxiliary engines were employed to suck in the boundary layer through the wing itself and redirect this air into the fuselage and out the rear of the aircraft. This proved to be more complicated than first anticipated. It was found that the area of turbulence, eddy currents caused by the boundary layer, moved across the wing from front to back as air speed increased. A slot at one position on the wing might work at one speed but not another.

> This meant that many, many slots covering the expanse of the wing would be needed to totally defeat this boundary layer problem. This proved impractical for a number of reasons.
>
> One reason this was so was that multiple engines had to be used. The first engine had to provide power for flight as in any airplane. The second engine, mounted in the fuselage, was necessary to draw in air through the slotted wings and exhaust it towards the rear. Interestingly enough, it was found that the boundary layer could be eliminated by "sucking it in" or by "blowing it off" using a strong flow of air to disrupt it.[57]

Once again, the statements of General Schulgen's "Intelligence Collection Memorandum" spring to mind, and in doing so, point the finger once again to Nazi Germany's technologies and concepts, thus making it even more persuasive that the U.S. Air Force was concerned not so much with postwar Soviet developments, but postwar Nazi ones.

But there is more:

> Full scale suction wing aircraft were built for purposes of testing this concept. These were the Junkers "Absaugeflugzeug" (suction aircraft) AF-1 and the Fieseler "Absaugestorch" (Suction-stork) AF-2.
>
> Concurrent with these experiments, work was being done into the feasibility of circular wings. This work also began in the 1930s with the basic ideas being credited to Professor Ludwig Prandtl. Early scientific papers on circular winged aircraft were written beginning in 1936 by Wilhelm Kinner and in 1938 by M. Hansen. Both of these scientists worked at the Aerodynamic Research Facility at Goettingen. By 1941 Dr. Alexander Lippisch was also engaged in experimentation on circular wings at the Messerschmitt firm. His design,

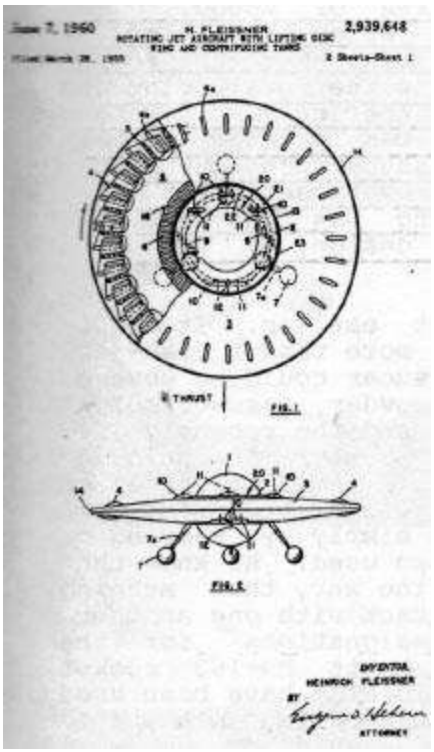
> designated J1253, was tested at the wind-tunnel in Goettingen. Dr. Lippisch was visited by Dr. Giueseppe Belluzzo while at Messerschmitt in Augsburg and Lippisch worked together with Dr. F. Ringlib on a "Drehfluegel" or "rotating wing" which was tested at Peenemünde. As with suction wings, a body of scientific literature from those times documents this early circular-wing experimentation.
>
> The genius of the German designers was to combine the ideas of suction(of the boundary layer) and circular wings into a single aircraft. Housing the complete aircraft within its wing would eliminate the fuselage and so eliminate an unnecessary, drag-causing structure.[58]

This requires some commentary and analysis.

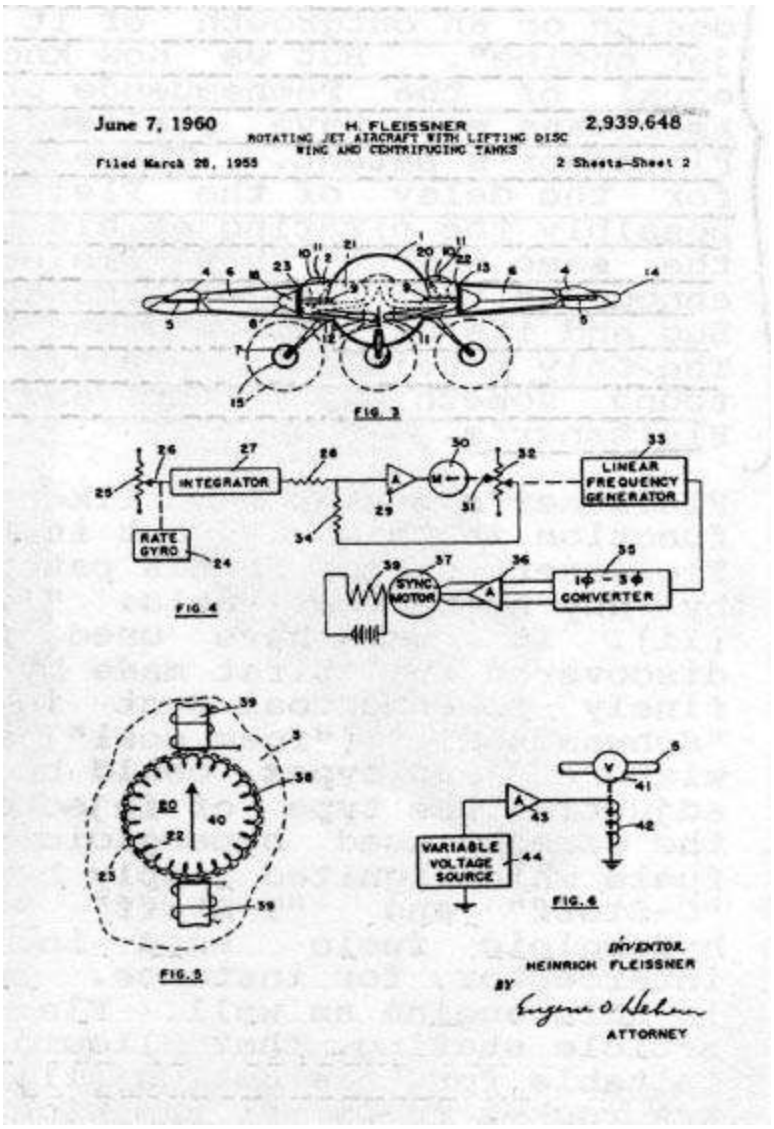
Dr. Walter Lippisch was, of course, the designer of several supersonic ramjet propelled aircraft for Nazi Germany, one of which was reportedly tested and which broke the sound barrier for the first time prior to the end of the war.[59] Additionally, he was one of the Paperclip scientists brought to this country, and stationed at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio, thus making him a prime candidate for one of those "interrogated" individuals referred to in General Nathan Twining's memorandum to General Schulgen! Note now, however, that Lippisch is one of those involved with the Pennemünde group in the production and testing of these very unconventional aircraft. For Lippisch to be thus interrogated by the Americans after the Roswell Incident is to suggest that what crashed was not only something Nazi, but that the extent of American knowledge of these projects was somewhat limited, and moreover suggests that the Nazi Paperclip scientists gave out only as much information as needed to satisfy American inquiries. That the Americans were not completely satisfied is evident by the fact that they determined to do further intelligence collection on the

matter, which, as is evident from the CIA documents cited earlier, continued for a number of years after the Roswell Incident.

At this juncture, yet another German engineer, Heinrich Fleissner, enters the picture with an American patent based on his own designs for a suction saucer undertaken at Peenemünde in conjunction with the foregoing projects. Notably, Fleissner's American patent version of concepts he was engaged with in the Third Reich was taken out a decade and a half later, in 1960! The cover-pages of this patent, U.S. Patent Number 2,939,648, are revealing in themselves:



Fleissner U.S. Patent # 2,939,648, "Rotating Jet Aircraft with Lifting Disc Wing and Centrifuging Tanks ", Overhead and Frontal Views



Fleissenr U.S. Patent # 2,939,647, "Rotating Jet Aircraft with Lifting Disc Wing and Centrifuging Tanks", Rear View and Electrical Schematic[60]

In an article for the May 1980 issue of the German publication Neue Presse, Fleissner described his work at Peenemünde. It is worth citing Stevens extensively on that work:

> Fleissner was an engineer, designer and advisor to what he

> calls a "Flugscheibe" project based at Peenemünde during the war. It is interesting to note that Fleissner's area of expertise, fluidics, is exactly the specialty involved in investigating problems with boundary layer flow. Fleissner reports that the saucer with which he was involved would have been capable of speeds up to 3,000 kilometers per hour within the earth's atmosphere, and up to 10,000 kilometers outside the earth's atmosphere.

(Or to put it differently and more directly, Fleissner's flying saucer project at Peenemünde was for the purpose of developing a manned space vehicle of saucer-shaped configuration! Continuing with Stevens:)

> He states that the brains of the developmental people were found in Peenemünde under the tightest of secrecy.

(And this means that there are, at Peenemünde itself, two programs, a "secret" one involving Von Braun and his rocket team, and another "much more secret" one involving very unconventional manned aircraft!)

> ...(What is of most interest to us here are three facts. First, that Fleissner worked at Peenemünde on a flying saucer project. Second, that a hint of this design has survived to this day.[61] Third, the surviving design can be linked to photographic evidence of a German saucer, circa World War Two.[62]

Note the tripod landing gear in the diagrams of Fleissner's

American patent, which means that the design was intended for vertical take-off and landing.

So how did the Fleissner design, or rather, the Peenemünde design on which the subsequent Fleissner U.S. patent was based, work?

> The engine employed by Fleissner rotated around the cabin on the outside of the saucer disc itself. It was set in motion by starter rockets... (This) engine was really a form of ram-jet engine. It featured slots running around the periphery of the saucer into which air was scooped. The slots continued obliquely right through the saucer disc so that jet thrust was aimed slightly downward and backward from the direction of rotation. Within the slots, fuel injectors and a timed ignition insured a proper power curve which as in accordance with the speed and direction of the saucer much like an automobile's fuel injection is timed to match the firing of the spark plugs. Steering was accomplished by directing the airflow using internal channels containing a rudder and flaps which ran alongside of the central cabin. The cabin itself was held stationary or turned in the desired direction of flight using a system of electromagnets and servo-motors coupled with a gyroscope.
>
> It is interesting to note that while the patent was filed on March 28, 1955, it was not granted until June 7, 1960, over five years later! What could possibly have been the reason for the delay? The only possible reason concerns the American Silver Bug Project which was being developed at the same time. This was a project which was tasked with further development of the Miethe design or an outgrowth of it and simply referred to as a "radial jet engine." But we now know this Meithe project was not the equal of the Peenemünde

> project in terms of speed. The Americans must have realized this sometime after the filing of Fleissner's patent. There can be little doubt that the reason for the delay of the Fleissner patent was the evaluation and possibly the pirating of his design by the Americans. At about the same moment that Fleissner's patent was granted, it was announced that the joint Canadian-American saucer project, Silver Bug and its derivatives, had been abandoned by those governments. The only possible reason for this abandoning was that they had found something better, and the better design, by far, was Fleissner's.[63]

Stevens also observes that the Fleissner patent makes it clear that the vehicle was designed for the capability of using a variety of fuels, including the classic rockets fuels of liquid hydrogen and liquid oxygen. As such, it was intentionally designed as a suction-craft for inside the atmosphere operations, and as an oddly configured rocket for operations outside of it.[64]

One may therefore regard these different versions of the "Mark I" German suction saucers as engineering studies in the problems associated with suctioning of the boundary layer, the vectoring of exhaust thrust, the difficulties and requirements of jet-propelled vertical take-off and landing, and finally, with the problem of creating a technology that was adaptable to the requirements of endo- and exo-atmospheric flight, i.e., as a second-generation manned space-flight technology.

2. Mark II: The Extension of Mark I Craft by the Use of Conventional Technologies in Exotic Combinations, or by Exotic Technologies Themselves in Combination with Conventional Ones.

The next concept to be investigated was the extension of range

and other performance characteristics by whatever means was conceivable to do so. This included, of course, the development of practical nuclear powerplants,[65] methods ionizing the atmosphere of surrounding aircraft, and to more interesting and superficially "conventional" solutions. One of these involved the proposal to find a way to cool atmospheric nitrogen as the craft moved through the air, and then to burn it through extremely high voltage discharges. By thus relying on the principal element within the atmosphere itself, nitrogen, the range of the craft could, as with atomic propulsion, be almost limitless. "A saucer which could gather its fuel along the way has one obvious advantage. It could stay aloft for days if not weeks."[66]

3. Mark III: Field Propulsion Craft

This brings us at last to the always-thorny and difficult subject of actual Nazi field propulsion saucers. The difficulty of this subject has been very aptly summarized by Stevens:

> The existence of World War Two German field propulsion flying saucers is a topic which is denied by virtually every reputable authority in aviation history. It is also denied by many researchers actually studying German saucers. The problem is that in the years immediately following the Second World War the earth's skies suddenly began to be populated by flying craft which did some remarkable things. They flew at unheard of speeds. They made very sharp turns, seemingly non-aerodynamic turns, even at this extreme speed. They lacked the glowing tail of jets or rockets but they glowed or gave off light at night from their periphery or from the whole craft. They were silent or almost silent. Sometimes they gave

> off sounds that an electric generator or motor might make. Sometimes vehicles with electrically based ignition systems ceased to operate in the presence of these saucers. No government claimed these flying craft, yet they were seen all over the world.[67]

The problem was not aided by the fact that some postwar neo-Nazi sources published schematics and diagrams of alleged Nazi field propulsion saucers such as the "Hannebu" and "Vril" saucers, along with dubious explanations of their propulsive systems.

But there was evidence that something along field propulsion lines was in fact afoot within the Third Reich during the war. In addition to the Nazi Bell project which clearly had field propulsion implications, there are other indicators. Stevens, for example, cites a Combined Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee report that refers to the work of one Dr. Otto Erb, whose work, among other things, included an "apparatus for (the) conversion of residual heat into electrical energy,... an apparatus for turning the energy of the sun's rays into electrical energy" but most importantly, an apparatus for "rearward impulse propulsion of vehicles and aircraft."[68]

Stevens' comment concerning this last item is worth citing in full:

> Of course by now many readers will have already...grasped the significance of ... "Rearward impulse propulsion for vehicles and aircraft." Given the nature of Dr. Erb's other work, it is a safe bet that this "impulse propulsion" was not of the jet or rocket nature. In fact there remains little doubt that this propulsion was, in fact, field propulsion... if this is not the smoking gun for German experiments in field

propulsion saucers, it is at least a hint that there is a gun.[69]

If that is the case, then it is even truer to say the same of the Nazi Bell. One need look no farther than that project to sense the immediate implications it has for the topic of field propulsion research and its connection to Nazi Germany.

There are, however, other clues than these. In an intelligence document entitled "An Evaluation of German Capabilities in 1945" prepared for the headquarters of the United States Strategic Air Forces in

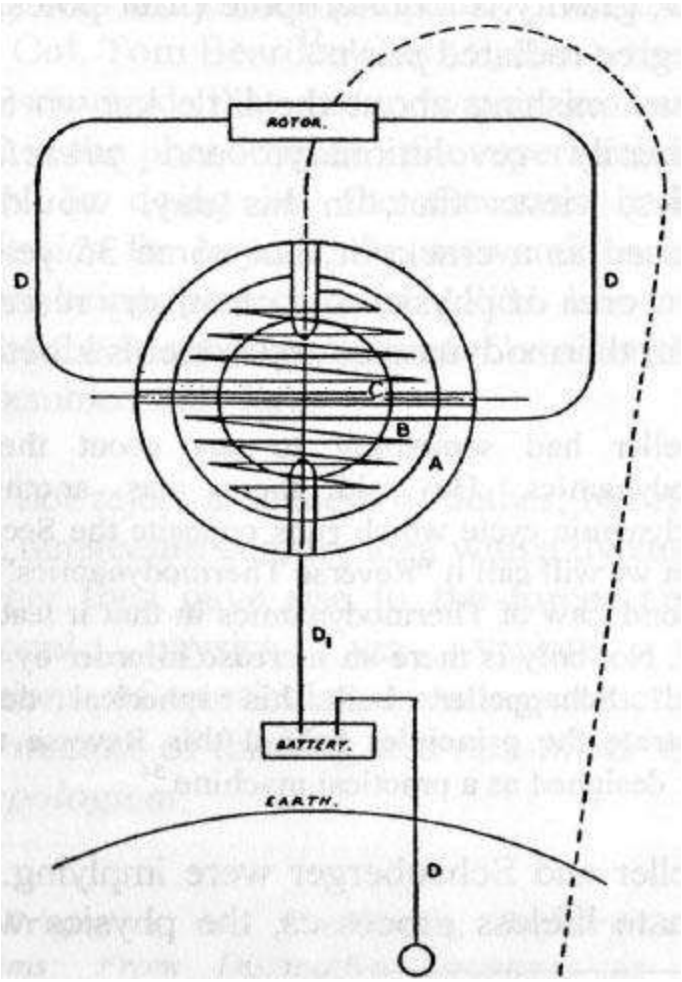
Europe, a curious and brief section entitled "Magnetic Wave" states the following:

> The best information available is from very secret and reliable sources, and forces the conclusion that this weapon exists as a possibility. It is designed to cause failure of various electrical apparatus in aircraft. Technically it does not appear to be a possible serious threat in 1945. At most it would be effective at a few locations for preventing ground strafing. Evidence to date indicates that it could have little effect against high level attack, since the apparatus would be too cumbersome to permit its use in aircraft.[70]

The mention of "magnetic waves" however, opens up an entirely new Pandora's Box, for it will be recalled that this was the principle alleged to be in operation in the Roswell craft by Colonel Corso, a principle reminiscent, moreover, of Dr. Kurt Debus' idea of "magnetic fields separation."

With the German research into magnetism, however, we are

once again chin to chin with some rather astounding developments. Nothing better epitomizes this Nazi obsession with magnetism and "magnetic fields separation" better than the so-called Schappeller Device, named after its inventor Karl Schappeller. The schematic of the device is relatively simple:



Schematic of the Schappeller Device. Note the Electrical Connection of the Device to the Earth[71]

But while the schematic is simple, its operation, and Schapeller's rationalization for the device, are not. While I have briefly outlined

this device in a previous book,[72] it is now necessary to be more detailed in order to show its field propulsion implications and its clear and explicit relationship to the Nazi Bell project, and to Dr. Debus's conception of "magnetic fields separation." I will rely heavily upon Stevens' presentation in order to demonstrate this relationship.

Like most electrical motors, Schappeller's device is composed of two basic components, a rotor and a stator. In this case, the stator is a ball, which in turn is divided into two halves, each of which contain the internal mechanisms of the device. Both halves of the stator are air-tight. At the poles of each of these hemispheres are iron bar magnets; most of these magnets are on the inside of each hemisphere. At the very center of the device, and therefore of the two hemispheres, there is a gap or space between the two magnets. Then things get a little more interesting:

> Insulation, a ceramic material, is placed on the inside of the steel ball, leaving a hollow central area. Within this hollow area and around the space between the magnets are wound two internal coils. These originate at the bar magnet poles and each terminates at the center of the sphere with a connection leading out of the sphere to the rotor. These coils are composed of a hollow copper tube filled with a special and secret substance called the "electret". Upon leaving the sphere the electret filled copper tubes are replaced by conventional copper wire. An electrical connection is made from the outside surface of one pole to one pole of a special type of battery which is grounded at the other pole or, as an alternative, to a special device called an "Ur-machine" which will be discussed.[73]

The word “electret” is composed from “electricity” and “magnet,” and is simply a material that is a dielectric, having either a semi-permanent static electrical charge or — and this is quite important — a dipole polarization like an ordinary magnet. The British physicist Oliver Heaviside coined the term. An electret is thus a peculiar kind of material, being more or less the “static electricity” equivalent of a permanent magnet. When this fact is born in mind, then Schappeller, it will be noted, has maximized the dipole phenomenon in his device to the maximum degree, for even the “wires” on the inside of the device in the coils are composed of an electret, whose composition Schappeller never publicly revealed.

Prior to operation all air inside the spheres is sucked out,[74] and the device is then turned on:

> The device is started through (a) totally unique battery and a connection to the earth. A specific excitation impulse must be given to the device. This electric impulse was conducted through the iron magnet and jumped the gap in the center of the sphere to the other iron magnet.
>
> What occurred then sets this device apart from all others. In the vacuum of the sphere, in the center between the two bar magnets a field of “glowing magnetism” was set up. This glowing magnetism was something entirely unique. It is recognized as a magnetic field but much more powerful and unlike any magnetic field of an iron bar or an electric coil. Once the initial input has been made to start the device, the battery and ground could be disconnected. The device would continue to operate on its own.
>
> For an understanding of what is really happening here we have to consider the bar magnet. We think of a bar of iron with two poles, one positive and one negative or perhaps one north and one south pole. But there are really three

components to the bar magnet. There are the two poles and the neutral zone between the poles. If we cut the magnet in half we get two new poles. For the Schappeller (device) this neutral area is very important. Imagine a bar magnet running through the vertical axis of the ball. Then imagine the center section cut out. We now have a north pole at the top of the ball, a south pole at the bottom of the ball, just as we do with the planet Earth. In the center we have a missing section with a south pole, opposing the north pole at the top of the ball and, likewise, a north pole opposite the south pole at the bottom of the ball. We have now four poles and a split bar magnet in its center section.

It is this gap in the center where Schappelller's "glowing magnetism" is generated by grounding, that is, charging the device by a special battery and an earth connection, This glowing magnetism is the mystery. Davson cites Schappeller's calculations and gives this form of magnetism as being one thousand times more powerful than that produced by present magnetism. He also states that in this form of magnetism the electricity is stationary while the magnetism is radiated.[75]

Note that by so maximizing the dipoles in his device, and that by concentrating an electrical pulse in the gap between the two magnets, Schappeller has basically turned that magnetic neutral zone into a conventional spark gap, or rather, a conventional spark gap into a magnetic neutral zone. As the static electrical current from his electret passes through the gap, it pulses the magnetic neutral zone.

The conceptual resemblance here to the Bell — at least in my own speculative reconstruction of the physics involved — is rather astounding, for not only does Schappeller's device involve static

electrical pulse (basically, DC or direct current), but it embodies Debus' principle of "magnetic fields separation." Schappeller's "glowing" or "radiant" magnetism is thus perhaps the very "magnetic wave" that was previously encountered in the American intelligence "Evaluation of German Capabilities in 1945." It takes no great leap of the imagination to see direct implications in the Schappeller device for the idea of field propulsion. Even the fact that both devices employed ceramic material only emphasizes the strong conceptual resemblance between the two. Additionally, it will be recalled that the Henge structure in which the Bell device was tested was equipped with heavy duty electrical cabling ports, indicating an earth or ground connection that was somehow important to the Bell's operation.

Stevens looks closely at this magnetic neutral zone and its central role in Schappeller's conceptions. This "Magnetic Neutral Zone" exists inside any ordinary bar magnet, and is known as the Bloch Wall.

> "This is a transition layer between adjacent ferromagnetic domains magnetized in different directions. The wall has a finite thickness of a few hundred lattice constants, as it is energetically preferable for the spin directions to change slowly from one orientation to another, going through the wall rather than to have an abrupt discontinuity."
>
> In electromagnetics the Bloch Wall is external to the hardware itself. it is the point of division of the circulating vortex, or spin, of the electronic magnetic energies of the north and south poles. The negative north pole magnetism spins to the left while the positive south pole spins to the right. Energy is being conducted into the Schappeller device through the un-insulated poles and being conducted and spun on its way to the center of the unit. The point of zero

> magnetism, no spin and magnetic reversal, where the two spin fields join, is the Bloch Wall.[76]

By abruptly pulsing that Bloch Wall in his device, Schappeller was setting up the conditions of an extreme "torsion shear" effect within the device, in a manner similar to the Nazi Bell (as I have rationalized the device).

Schappeller was also ahead of his time — way ahead — in another way as well, for he was an outspoken critic of the Second Law of Thermodynamics, a virtual "dogma" not only in the physics of that day, but down to our own times as well. Schappeller conceived of reality as a broken symmetry, and pointed to the existence of life itself as a testimony that there was something very wrong with the idea of entropy. Like the Russian astrophysicist Dr. Nikolai Kozyrev would do two decades later, Schappeller implied the disturbing question, "If there is cosmic entropy, where is it?" His device was a conceptual study of the concept of a non-equilibrium system, and how it might, through magnetic fields separation and torsion shear, access or transduce energies from that broken symmetry.

W.A. Harbinson notes that many UFO "close encounters" exhibit the signatures of this type of "torsion shear" on objects in their environment. In some reports, a "flying saucer"

> can not only lift vehicles off the road, but 'seems to impart a torque or turning force to them, as confirmed by the spinning and swirling of other objects.' This phenomenon shows that the unknown force 'prevails within a cylindrical zone having the same diameter as the UFO and extending from it to the ground.' What is most puzzling about this force is that instead of acting downward, as would be the case with

> jet exhausts, it acts upward, thus causing rotation to the objects affected. The force is also selective in what it affects, favouring electrical conductivity as a 'responsive item.' Thus, stone or dry sticks are not so affected (unless wet); the human or animal body, metals, and water are. This suggests that the UFO may indeed be defeating gravity in some manner and, if so, is sharing this achievement with the 'responsive items' directly below it, which in turn suggests 'gravity damping by electromagnetic radiation.'
>
> More support for the presence of electromagnetic radiation comes from the charred grass and plants often found where UFOs have landed. As the roots of grass so affected are charred, but the blades are not damaged, it is possible that we are dealing with induction heating from a 'powerful alternating magnetic field.' This offers the possibility of microwave propulsion.[77]

These alternating magnetic fields and microwaves would account for many phenomena associated with UFO close encounters, from the stoppage of internal combustion engines, to "wild gyrations of compasses and magnetic speedometers," interference with electronic broadcasting, the heating of bituminous highways to the extent that they sometimes catch fire, the feeling of electrical shocks reported by some individuals in these situations, and even the "buzzing" sounds that reportedly accompany some of these UFOs.[78]

By now I believe the case is clear that, if the Germans did not actually field any prototypical field propulsion craft, they were most certainly working on the basic concepts and technologies leading to them, and that they may have been close to doing to by the war's end. It is clear that they were working on such craft

utilizing conventional propulsion methods in unusual configurations. It thus appears evident that their program was a program of investigation of any and all concepts that could conceivably lead to breakthrough technologies for advanced aerial and space capabilities.

In an odd and ironic "coincidence" that is by now looking less and less "coincidental," the Canadian magnetics engineer Wilbert Smith — in an episode well known to ufologists — stated that when he discretely queried American authorities in the early 1950s on the status and classification of the subject matter of UFOs, he received the astonishing reply that it was classified higher than the hydrogen bomb.[79] But this should not, by now, surprise us, for the Nazis themselves had classified their "field propulsion" and "free energy" technology, the Bell, at a level much higher than their own atom bomb project. Perhaps, as American intelligence and military officials were slowly and secretly waking up to what and who was confronting them, they classified the matter in similar fashion, and for similar reasons.

D. The Nazi Scenario

1. The Rationalization of the Documents, Bodies, and Debris

We have now reached the end of this study. As has been seen, the "independent Nazi scenario" does make rational sense of all three major components of the Roswell Incident. It makes sense of the major authentic documents that can reasonably be associated with that Incident and it even makes sense of some of the disputed ones. It even sheds a new interpretive light on the possible roles and motivations of some of those who have researched and written about the Incident. There is, one may argue, a sense of urgency in

those intelligence collection memoranda, as the U.S. Air Force evidently suspects the origin — much to its disbelief and chagrin — but is determined to discover exactly where they were coming from.

It makes sense, too, of the data point of the bodies, for if one allows certain testimonies of their existence for the sake of argument, then, as Nick Redfern demonstrated in his book, the features recorded for those bodies are rationalizable on a wholly terrestrial basis.

But most importantly, the original core of the story, the extraordinary debris, has now been shown to suggest not only something genuinely extraordinary, but also something genuinely terrestrial. In some cases the details and properties of that debris pointed directly to the type of materials engineering research and fabrication that Nazi Germany was indeed pursuing. In others, a more speculative and argued case was made that ended in the same place. But in the final analysis, those remarkable properties point to nothing in the sky, but to hidden technologies, projects, and ideas right here on earth.

The documents, the bodies, and the debris, have now been fully rationalized upon a terrestrial basis, and in the case of the documents and the debris, the indicators, if one has the eyes to see and the ears to hear them, are that the Incident was caused by something Nazi crashing in the New Mexico desert. Would the U.S. military exhibit "extreme anxiety" and attempt to cover that up for political and technological reasons? Absolutely.

The Nazi scenario fully rationalizes the peculiar "Roswell dialectic" evident in the Incident almost from the beginning, and explains it as an attempt to control the interpretations of the event, and to channel them into two mutually opposed and ultimately equally absurd interpretations, for self-evidently, Mogul or weather balloon debris does not explain the debris as described by the

witnesses. And equally absurd is the conclusion that the craft or its debris represented something extraterrestrial, for nothing really is known of its performance characteristics nor its technologies beyond what has been described for the debris. To fall back on the wider ufological context is itself perilous to that interpretation, for while many of those reports described extreme performance for the period, none of them seem to this author exotic enough to compel toward the conclusion that they — or the Roswell Incident — can only be explained by the conclusion that its origin was ultimately off this world.

2. The Wider Historical Context

However, ufologists are not to be faulted for seeking to place their extraterrestrial interpretations of the Roswell Incident into the wider ufological context of the period. This is a natural and rational step given the paradigm by which they interpret the event. Similarly, it is a rational and natural step to seek to place a Nazi interpretation of the Incident into a similar context. We have implied throughout this book that the Nazi scenario makes sense in a wider context that includes a kind of postwar "Paperclip detente" that was struck between elements of the Anglo-American oligarchic elite and elements of that surviving postwar Nazi International. It makes sense of the growing suspicions of many researchers who have followed the subject, that there is a kind of "two space programs" agenda being pursued, a public one, and a much more secret one. As is now evident, the genesis of that idea, historically, was centered at the secret Nazi research center at Peenemünde itself, with the "public-secret" program of Von Braun and his rocket team, and the "secret secret" saucer programs of Fleissner, Epp, and others also being headquartered there. And

straddling the fence between those two and the Nazi Bell itself, is Dr. Kurt Debus. The Nazi scenario makes sense of the subsequent silencing of the anti-gravity topic in the mid-1950s just as well as does any extraterrestrial hypothesis, for faced with an enemy that was terrestrial and that had self-evident access to such technologies, the American military's response would have been a crash program to acquire it for itself. It makes sense even of the covert "space" and "UFO wars" that so many have noticed began to be waged between the American military and "whomever," and makes sense of it without the absurd suggestion that the American military was willing to risk an interplanetary war with people that, by the nature of that case, possessed a technological capability far beyond our own, and brings it back to earth and to the suggestion that while "they" possessed an advanced technology, it was not so far beyond our own that it invited risk to the national security.

There is one final detail to this scenario, and two loose ends, that must now be mentioned.

In my previous books I have argued that, as the Second World War drew to its end, the Nazi leadership itself began a strategic evacuation plan that included as a principal feature of its planning the more or less equal division of its less sensational technological spoils between the Western Allies and the Soviet Union, while retaining the best, most advanced, and most radical of those technologies for itself for its own independent postwar development and exploitation.

And that brings us to the two loose ends: the "Czech Incident" of 1946, and once again to Antarctica, and to "Alternative Two."

3. The Czech Incident Revisited

In 1946, a team of American commandos surreptitiously entered

Czechoslovakia for the ostensible purpose of recovering some six tons of documents that were necessary for the war crimes tribunals then taking place in occupied western Germany.[80] But as a close examination of American documents concerning that incident quickly reveal, the war crimes tribunal story was just a cover, for the Czech government protested that the commando team was simply trying to steal radar secrets and other technological data that had been buried by the SS somewhere in the environs of Prague. Even more tellingly, the American documents concerning the incident also contained the puzzling fact that no one within the American State Department or War Department could figure out just exactly who gave the orders for the incursion in the first place. There was genuine mystification. Perhaps one was dealing with one of the "pirate intelligence teams" that so concerned General Eisenhower prior to the invasion of France. Or....perhaps one might have been dealing with a team of German SS commandos dressed up like Americans and rescuing their own documents, and pinning the blame on America in a classic false flag operation.

Henry Stevens also imparts one more bit of information, for it is now believed that, if the Americans were behind the commando incursion — and Stevens believes they most definitely were — then they did not get everything, for some 2.5 tons "of archival material remain under the control of former SS members and are still intact."[81] Given all that we have encountered in previous pages, it is a safe bet that the missing 2.5 tons of documents contained information about the Nazi atomic program, nuclear propulsion program, its saucers, and, of course, the Bell project.

4. Alternative Two: Antarctica Revisited.

The other loose end is Antarctica. "Nazi UFO" proponents have

long asserted — without much in the way of argumentation — that during the War a secret research base, a veritable city, of Nazi technicians, engineers, and scientists was constructed in Antarctica. This base, so the legend runs, continued conducting the most advanced Nazi research, and, utilizing Nazi flying saucers, dealt a decisive defeat to Admiral Byrd and his Operation Highjump expedition in early 1947. (There's that year again!) While I have mentioned all of this in Reich of the Black Sun, I have long argued in public appearances and radio interviews that the construction of such a research base would have been a logistical impossibility for the German Navy during World War Two. The Nazis may and probably did have some weather station and small U-boat base there, but an extensive research facility able to manufacture such craft?

Ausgeschlossen!

But once again, Henry Stevens has, as he so often does, dug much deeper, only to uncover a much deeper mystery.

> Geologically speaking, Antarctica is almost split in half by a huge rift valley, which runs from the South Pole toward Africa, then up East Africa to the Dead Sea. This entire rift valley is overflowing with geothermal activity. It was on this very rift valley that the Germans located their Antarctic base. Hot water ponds, named the Schumacher Ponds by the Germans, are teaming with algae, and found on surface rock deep within Antarctica. These ponds never freeze over. Interestingly enough, each pond is populated by a different species of algae, giving each pond a different color. It is not far-fetched to believe taht a sustainable base could be located over one of these geothermal vents, especially deep within a large crevice or cave.... (The) Icelanders rely on geothermal energy to produce electricity for their daily needs. Why could

not have inhabitants of Antarctica?[82]

Adding to the strangeness, Stevens reports that an anonymous letter was sent to the journal Scientific American in which a curious incident was alleged to have occurred in Antarctica. Two Australian women were attempting to cross-country-ski over Antarctica when they were seized by American Navy special forces, and detained.[83]

The detention may have something to do, argues Stevens, with all the strange secrecy that the United States shows towards Lake Vostok, a vast underground thermal lake in the Antarctic interior, covered with an ice dome that, during the endless day of the Antarctic summer, admits enough sunlight to bathe the lake in an endless twilight glow of light coming through the ice dome.[84] But why was no less than the American National Security Agency involved? Stevens maintains that it is because it may be because Admiral Byrd and the Nazis may have found or discovered something there during their 1938 and 1947 fly-overs and photoreconnaissance of the continent.[85]

This may very well be the truth, for there is a huge magnetic anomaly on the southwestern shore of Lake Vostok, registering some "1,000 nanoteslas of variance with the surrounding vicinity."[86] This might be due, as Stevens argues, to the presence of a vast amount of metal, "Metal as in a buried city."[87]

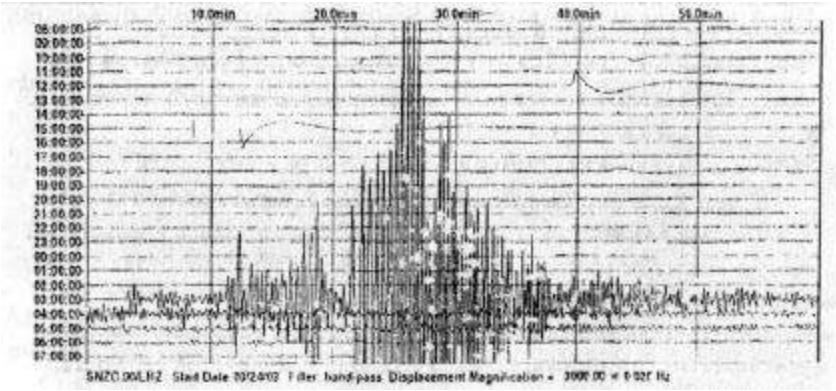
Or perhaps a genuine geophysical anomaly? Or a buried "something else?" Or some combination of all three? We will never know.

But the evidence, Stevens argued, points to something artificial, and something moreover under intelligent control. Consider, he says, the following Antarctic seismographs. These readings were taken from the American station at the Amundsen South Pole

station, whose seismometers are located in such a fashion that they are "surrounding the old German area called Neuschwabenland."[88] The first graph is that of a typical "all quiet on the Antarctic front" sort of day.

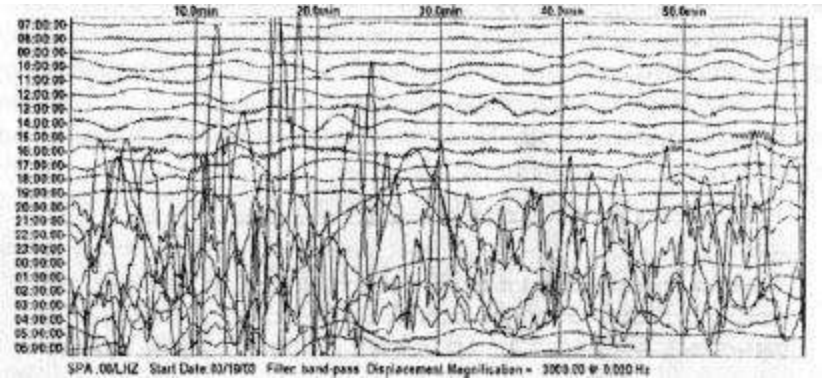
"All Quiet on the Antarctic Front"[8]

And, here is what an Antarctic earthquake looks like:



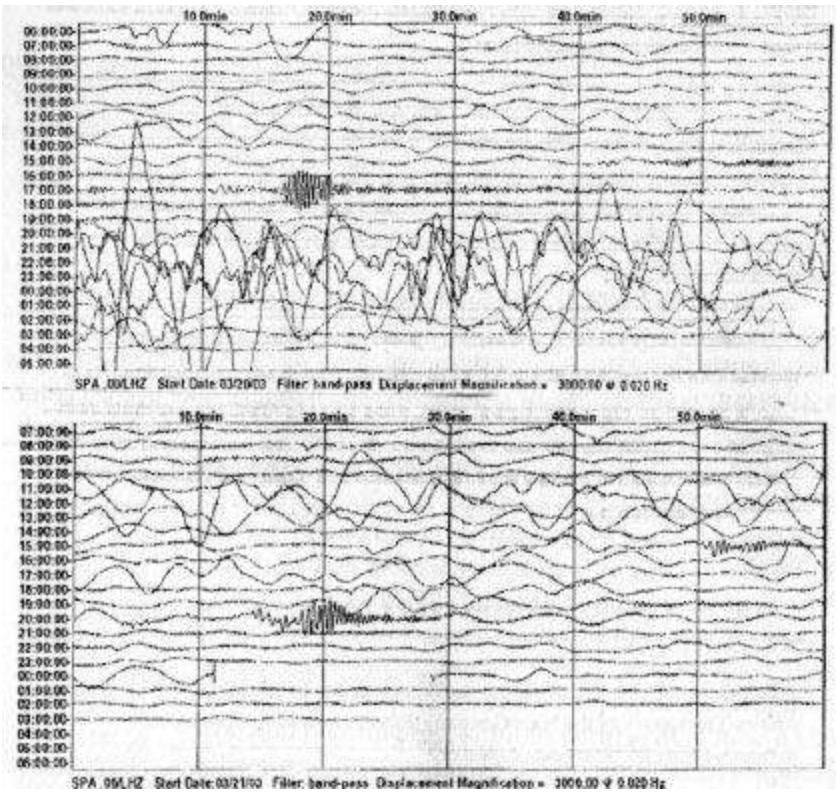
Typical Antarctic Earthquake Seismogram[90]

But then there appears to be, according to Stevens, highly anomalous, i.e., not naturally-caused, standing long-wave activity, when the needles are all over the chart in what is definitely not an earthquake, nor, for that matter, an explosion of any sort:



"Not So Quiet on the Antarctic Front": Standing Long Waves, a Scalar Weapon Signature?[91]

As if that were not enough, then there are signatures both of these standing long waves, and of small, sharp anomalies that would be typical of the seismic signatures of nuclear detonations:



"Open War on the Antarctic Front": Standing Long Wave Activity Accompanied by "Detonation" Signatures.[92]

Stevens cites the research of German seismic researcher Christian Saal, who "interprets this to be an American attack on Neuschwabenland using the new boring atomic weapon announced at the time of the Iraq invasion." Moreover, adding credence to this idea, the date on the first seismograph at the top of this page is 3/20/03, "the very day the United States began its massive bombardment of Baghdad." Saal maintains that while the world's attention was diverted to Iraq, the U.S.A. used "bunker-busting" atom bombs to attack the Nazi base.[93]

The defense, according to Saal, apparently held, because there was a second such "attack" launched, as is "demonstrated" by the second seismogram. Stevens, of course, is much more skeptical,

though concedes the overall importance of the seismograms:

> I really don't know if Christian Saal's interpretation is correct or not. What is most important to me is that there is real data here that shows something unusual and unexplained by "the authorities". This hard seismological data, an acknowledged mystery lake in the center of Antarctica, and the interjection of the National Security Agency all point to something as yet unexplained happening on our southern-most continent.[94]

Whether or not the current activity has anything whatsoever to do with Nazis or their nefarious schemes is, in a certain sense, not even important, for it seems hardly coincidental that they would have chosen to explore precisely this area, nor coincidental that they also researched the very technologies of standing long waves evidenced in the seismograms.

But whether these seismic anomalies point to secret buried cities, to a flying saucer long ago buried under the Antarctic ice, or to geophysical processes understood by but a few, or to some combination of any of these, one fact remains, and that is, within the wider context of Nazi saucer research and all the other exotic technologies that remained in their hands after the war, perhaps, after all, there might be a kernel of truth in the old mythologies of the Last Nazi Battalion, Antarctica, and secret saucer bases.

In any case, we know now that the Roswell Incident was not a silly balloon. And we know it was not extraterrestrial either. It was in all likelihood, something Nazi, an enemy fighter that, as Admiral Byrd put it to the Chilean newspaper El Mercurio earlier that year in 1947, "could fly from pole to pole with tremendous speed."

And the United States, he advised, had best get busy and start

preparing to defend itself.

And that is what the record shows that it did.

---

[1] W.A. Harbinson, Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers (Isle of Wight, U.K.: Book Surge Publishing, 2007), p. 131.

[2] Henry Stevens: Hitler's Flying Saucers: A Guide to German Flying Discs of the Second World War (Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2003), p. 253.

[3] Steven Ashley, "Metals That Remember," Popular Science, January 1988, 78- 81, 115, p. 78, emphasis added.

[4] See Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, pp. 122-124.

[5] Randle and Schmitt, UFO Crash at Roswell, p. 175.

[6] See p. 323

[7] Ibid.

[8] Farrell, The Cosmic War, pp. 28-66.

[9] See my The Cosmic War, pp. 48-56.

[10] "Quantum State," en.wikipedia.org/wiki?Quantum_state. I have changed the image on wikipedia's article to black and white and reversed the polarity. The actual color diagrams are even more stunning and suggestive.

[11] Indeed, the attacks on his father by some in the Roswell skeptics' community prompted Marcel's son, Dr. Jesse Marcel, Jr., to co-author a book along with his wife, Linda Marcel, in defense of his father's military record and answering some of the charges of his father's critics: The Roswell Legacy: The Untold Story of the First Military Officer at the 1947 Crash Site. Franklin Lakes, New Jersey: New Page Books. 2009. ISBN 978-60163-026. If Major Marcel was induced to the extraterrestrial conclusion by the

Roswell researchers, then it should be noted that one of those who was in contact with Marcel was precisely Bill Moore. However, let it be noted that Marcel, in his interview as reported in Berlitz's and Moore's The Roswell Incident, falls short of drawing this explicit conclusion which he later drew. He states merely that he did not know where it came from. Irving Newton maintains that Marcel, during his appearance in Fort Worth in 1947, quietly was trying to persuade Newton that the figures and debris represented something "extraterrestrial," but this detail does not emerge in the second or third articulations of the story of the Incident, but only much later. The possibility must therefore be entertained that this might represent an orchestrated attempt to discredit Marcel's observations.

[12] Cited in Farrell, Reich of the Black Sun, p. 293.

[13] Henry Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology (Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2007), p. 122.

[14] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 123. As of this writing, the original website appears to be still active, but in checking the website there is no reference to "Impervium" on it. However, my own search for "Impervium" did find a trademark for a "superalloy" and the company producing it at http://www.azom.com/details.asp?ArticleID=1774. The superalloy described on this site is an alloy of stainless steel and additionally non-magnetic. There is, however, no indication of its composition nor of its forging process.

[15] Ibid.,

[16] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 125. Stevens also noted the very same "both-and" attitude to the Nazi "fusion" scientist Dr. Ronald Richter. See pp. 258-306 of his book.

[17] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, pp. 125-126, citing British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee report number 142 (Bryanston Square, London), pp. 6-7, 32.

[18] Ibid., p. 126.

[19] Ibid., pp. 126-127.

[20] Ibid., p. 127. Oddly enough, the idea of a crystal explosive of great power finds expression in the recent movie Eagle Eye. The idea of extreme cooling and super-compression and hardening is, of course, the basic idea behind a neutron star. The idea runs as follows: as the hydrogen of a spent star is subjected to the near-absolute-zero of space, it cools, and eventually the electron of the atom collapses into the proton, creating a neutron. As more and more atoms undergo this process, a kind of "neutron material" results that is composed of nothing but neutrons. Being compressed further together would create the ultimate diamagnetic "metal" of ultra-extreme heaviness, density, and hardness. It will be recalled that the Japanese military attaché at Stockholm learned, in 1943, of some sort of German research into such areas, and informed Tokyo of this (See my Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 43-46.)

[21] British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee report number 142 (Bryanston Square, London). This section of the report is actually photographically reproduced in Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 128. Emphasis is added.

[22] Ibid.

[23] Readers of my Nazi International will recall Landig's novels from that book, and how, in spite of their extraordinary and specific claims, the actual postwar historical reality seems to suggest that they are anything but fiction.

[24] W.A. Harbinson, Projekt UFO: The Case For Man-Made Flying Saucers (Isle of Wight, U.K.: 2007), pp. 67-68.

[25] For the context, see pp. 385-386.

[26] For the context, see pp. 386-387.

[27] Harbinson, Projekt UFO, pp. 68-69, emphasis added.

[28] Renato Vesco, Intercept UFO (New York: Pinnacle Books, 1976) Vesco's work was republished by Adventures Unlimited Press under the title Man-Made UFOs: Fifty Years of Suppression, and is still available.

[29] Harbinson, Projekt UFO, p. 94.

[30] Ibid.

[31] Harbinson, Projekt UFO, pp. 314-315.

[32] see pp. 243-249

[33] Corso and Birnes, op. cit., p. 115.

[34] Ibid., p. 4, emphasis added.

[35] Ibid., emphasis added.

[36] Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, p. 158.

[37] Igor Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, p. 10.

[38] Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, p. 149.

[39] Ibid., p. 151.

[40] Tom Agoston, Blunder!: How the U.S. Gave Away Nazi Supersecrets to Russia (New York: Dodd, Mead, and Company, 1985), p. 12

[41] The document is reproduced without translation in Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, p. 99.

[42] I have translated the entire document in my book The Philosophers' Stone (Port Townsend, Washington: Feral House, 2009), pp. 242-244.

[43] I lay out the case that Laser Isotope Separation, or LIS, was one such purpose of this development much more extensively in my book The Philosophers' Stone, pp. 205-245.

[44] Igor Witkowski, The Truth About the Wunderwaffe, p. 11.

[45] Agoston, Blunder!, p. 32.

[46] Ibid., p. 12.

[47] Agoston, Blunder!, p. 129, emphasis added.

[48] Cited in Harbinson, Projekt UFO, p. 89.

[49] Ibid., p. 90.

[50] Photocopied document in Henry Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 26.

[51] Harbinson, Projekt UFO, p. 94.

[52] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 29.

[53] Harbinson, Projekt UFO, pp. 333-335.

[54] Stevens' own words at the conclusion of his chapter on the German suction-saucers are even more pointed. See Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 65.

[55] Dornberger and Peenemünde, note carefully, now enter the picture.

[56] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, pp. 47, 49.

[57] Ibid., pp. 88-89.

[58] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, pp. 88-89, emphasis added.

[59] Farrell, The SS Brotherhood of the Bell, pp. 20-23.

[60] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 91

[61] The hint Stevens refers to is Fleissner's U.S. patent.

[62] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 90. The photograph Stevens refers to is found on p. 64, and should be compared with the schematic of the Fleissner patent on p. 91.

[63] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, pp. 90, 92.

[64] Ibid., p. 92.

[65] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, pp. 101, 107.

[66] Ibid., p. 144.

[67] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 139.

[68] Ibid., p. 143.

[69] Ibid., p. 144.

[70] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 79.

[71] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 172.

[72] Farrell, Reich of the Black Sun, pp. 228-231.

[73] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, p. 177.

[74] Ibid.

[75] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, pp. 178-179, emphasis added.

[76] Stevens, Hitler's Flying Saucers, pp. 179, 181.

[77] Harbinson, Projekt UFO, p. 231, emphasis added.

[78] Harbinson, Projekt UFO, pp. 231-232.

[79] see pp. 69-71.

[80] I cover the Czech Incident, and publish the relevant declassified documents concerning it, in my Secrets of the Unified Field, pp. 296-313.

[81] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 331. Stevens gives additional historical background to the Czech incident and his interpretation and understanding of the event on pp. 324-331.

[82] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 222.

[83] Ibid., p. 221.

[84] Ibid., p. 223.

[85] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 223.

[86] Ibid.

[87] Ibid.

[88] Ibid., p. 224.

[89] Ibid., p. 225.

[90] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 225.

[91] Ibid.

[92] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 226.

[93] Ibid., pp. 226-227.

[94] Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology, p. 227.

Bibliography

Ashley, Steven. "Metals That Remember." Popular Science. January 1988. pp. 68-81, 115.

Berliner, Don, and Friedman, Stanton T. Crash at Corona: The U.S. Military Retrieval and Cover-up of a UFO: The Definitive Study of the Roswell Incident. New York: Paraview Special Editions. 2004. ISBN 1-931044-89-9.

Berlitz, Charles, and Moore, William L. The Roswell Incident. New York: Grosset and Dunlap. 1980. ISBN 0-448-21199-8.

Caidin, Martin. Black Thursday. New York: Bantam Books. 1987. ISBN 0-553-26729-9.

Carey, Thomas J., and Schmitt, Donald R. Witness to Roswell: Unmasking the Government's Biggest Cover-up. Revised and Expanded Edition. Franklin Lakes, New Jersey: New Page Books. 2009. ISBN 978-1-60163-066-7.

Chester, Keith. Strange Company: Military Encounters with

UFOs in WWII. San Antonio, Texas: Anomalist Books. 2007. ISBN 1-933665-20-3.

Corso, Col. Philip J. (Ret.), with William J. Birnes. The Day After Roswell: A Former Pentagon Official Reveals the U.S. Government's Shocking UFO Cover-up. New York: Pocket Books. 1997. ISBN 0-671-00461-1.

Dolan, Richard M. UFOs and the National Security State: Chronology of a Cover-up 1941-1973. Charlottesville, Virginia: Hampton Roads Publishing Company, Inc. 2002. ISBN 978-1-57174-317-6.

Farrell, Joseph P. Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend. Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press. 2004. ISBN 1-931882-39-8.

Farrell, Joseph P. Secrets of the Unified Field: The Philadelphia Experiment, the Nazi Bell, and the Discarded Theory. Kempton,

Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press. 2008. ISBN 978-1-931882-84-2.

Farrell, Joseph P. The Cosmic War: Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics, and Ancient Texts. Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press. 2007. ISBN 978-1-931882-75-

0.

Farrell, Joseph P. The Nazi International: The Nazis' Postwar Plan to Control Finance, Conflict, Physics and Space. Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press. 2009. ISBN 978-1-931882-93-4.

Farrell, Joseph P. The Philosophers' Stone: Alchemy and the Secret Research for Exotic Matter. Post Townsend, Washington: Feral House. 2009. ISBN 978-1-932595-40-6.

Farrell, Joseph P. The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: NASA's Nazis, JFK, and Majic-12. Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press. 2006. ISBN 1-031882-61-4.

Feschino, Frank C. Jr. Shoot Them Down!: The Flying Saucer Air Wars of 1952. Lulu Enterprises. 2007. ISBN 978-0-6151-5553-1.

Friedman, Stanton T., MSc. Top Secret/MAJIC: Operation Majestic-12 and the United States Government's UFO Cover-up. Da Capo Press. 2005. ISBN 978-1-56924-342-8.

Friedman, Stanton T., MSc. "Review of Nick Redfern's Body Snatchers In the Desert." June, 2005. www.stantonfriedman.com.

Harbinson, W.A. Projekt UFO: The Case for Man-Made Flying Saucers. BookSurge Publishing. 2007. ISBN 1-4196-7638-5.

Hoagland, Richard C., and Bara, Mike. Dark Mission: The Secret History of NASA. Port Townsend, Washington: Feral House. 2007. ISBN 978-932595-26-0.

Korff, Kal. K. The Roswell UFO Crash: What They Don't Want You To Know. New York: Dell. 2000. ISBN 0-440-23613-4.

Lerma, John, M.D. Learning from the Light: Pre-Death Experiences, Prophecies, and Angelic Messages of Hope. Franklin Lakes, New Jersey: New Page Books. 2009. ISBN 978-1-60163-069-8.

Marcel, Jesse Jr., and Marcel, Linda. The Roswell Legacy: The Untold Story of the First Military Officer at the 1947 Crash Site. Franklin Lakes, New Jersey: New Page Books. 2009. ISBN 978-60163-026-1.

Pflock, Karl T. Roswell: Inconvenient Facts and the Will to Believe. Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books. 2001. ISBN 978-1-57392-894-6.

Randle, Kevin D. Case MJ-12: The True Story Behind the Government's UFO Conspiracies. New York: Harper Torch

Books. 2002. ISBN 0-380-81473-0.

Randle, Kevin, Ph.D. Roswell Revisited. Lakeville, Minnesota: Glade Press, Inc. 2007. ISBN 978-1-931042-50-8.

Randle, Capt. Kevin (Ret.) Roswell UFO Crash Update: Exposing the Military Cover-up of the Century. New Brunswick, New Jersey: Global Communications. 1995. ISBN 0-938294-41-5.

Randle, Kevin D., Capt, U.S.A.F.R., and Schmitt, Donald R. UFO Crash at Roswell. New York: Avon Books. 1991. ISBN 0-380-76196-3.

Randle, Kevin D. Capt, U.S.A.F.R, and Schmitt, Donald R. The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell. New York: Avon Books. 1994. ISBN 0-380-77803-3.

Redfern, Nicholas. The F.B.I. Files: The FBI's UFO Top Secrets Exposed. London: Simon and Schuster. 1998. ISBN 0-684-81938-4.

Redfern, Nick. Body Snatchers in the Desert: The Horrible Truth at the Heart of the Roswell Story. New York: Paraview Pocket Books. 2005. ISBN 0-7434-9753-8.

Stevens, Henry. Hitler's Flying Saucers: A Guide to German Flying Disks of the Second World War. Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press. 2003. ISBN 1-931883-13-4.

Stevens, Henry. Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science, and Technology. Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press. 2007. ISBN 978-1-931882-73-6.

Todd, Robert G. "Bill Moore and the Roswell Incident: The True Believers Deceived." The Spot Report, Friday, March 7, 1997.